BARNES-RALPH: SEASONS GONE BY

COLONIAL AMERICA TO 2000

Compiled and Edited by

Diana Allison

TALLMADGE, OHIO

2000
Copyright 2000 by
Diana Allison
All Rights Reserved

Library of Congress Control Number: 00-090966

Order from:
Mrs. Diana Allison
977 Ashmun Ave.
Tallmadge, OH 44278-1618

Printed in the United States of America

By

ALPHAGRAPhICS
1903 Brittain Road
Akron, OH 44310
For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. JOHN 3:16

Knowledge of kindred and the genealogies of the ancient families deserveth the highest praise. Herein consisteth a part of the knowledge of a man's own self. It is a great spur to virtue to look back on the worth of our line. LORD BACON

All these were honored in their generations, and were the glory of their times. There be of them, that have left a name behind them, that their praises might be reported. And some there be, which have no memorial; who are perished, as though they had never been. ECCLESIASTICS 44:7-9.

Records of well-lived lives are legacies to mankind, which should be handed down from generation to generation. JOSEPH ADDISON
IN MEMORY OF MY FATHER

JAMES RAY BARNES
1930-1969

AND
BROTHERS

JAMES RAY BARNES, JUNIOR
1951-1958

PATRICK ALLEN BARNES
1954-1985
# TABLE OF CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>PREFACE</td>
<td>v</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS</td>
<td>vi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THE BARNES FAMILY</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THE RALPH FAMILY</td>
<td>81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FRATCHER</td>
<td>91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MC CULLOUGH</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SERRILL</td>
<td>108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WILFONG</td>
<td>126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PEARSON</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WOOD</td>
<td>140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HOOD</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GARRETT</td>
<td>152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BLUNSTON</td>
<td>157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HUNT</td>
<td>165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BRECKLE</td>
<td>168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THE HENDERSON FAMILY</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ROBERTSON</td>
<td>204</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PIERCE</td>
<td>206</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ANTHONY</td>
<td>208</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SHOFFNER</td>
<td>215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THE CLEMENT FAMILY</td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BINGHAM</td>
<td>264</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SIMMS</td>
<td>284</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ALLEN</td>
<td>291</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IRBY</td>
<td>299</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HILL</td>
<td>308</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JENNINGS</td>
<td>310</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CORBIN</td>
<td>313</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THE COOPER FAMILY</td>
<td>315</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THE HINES FAMILY</td>
<td>325</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DORTCH</td>
<td>334</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BAREFOOT</td>
<td>340</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THE VICK FAMILY</td>
<td>343</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ARRINGTON</td>
<td>353</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PEDEN</td>
<td>363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SANDEFUR</td>
<td>365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TOMPKINS</td>
<td>367</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>POWERS</td>
<td>373</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TREVILLAN</td>
<td>375</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BENNETT</td>
<td>376</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THE JONES FAMILY</td>
<td>377</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
THE BRAGG FAMILY 381
INDEX 383
SLAVE INDEX 414
FAMILY RECORD SHEETS 417
PREFACE

While working for Ohio State University Extension Service in 1991, I was given the assignment to teach 4-H Advisors how to teach their students genealogical researching. Using the 4-H Genealogical Booklet, I began the process of researching my own family. The first hand experience was enlightening.

After checking my baby book for the my family tree, I called my Grandmother Barnes and discovered that Uncle Granville Barnes had Barnes family group sheets dating back to Henry A. Barnes and that she had the Henderson Family group sheets back to William F. Henderson. Then Grandma Barnes, Aunt Mary Alice and Uncle Granville provided old family pictures. Aunt Opal Barnes Vaughn gave me the family bible record. Helen Sharpe edited portions of the Barnes Chapter.

When Uncle Dave Fratcher heard that I was researching the family, he sent me the Fratcher, McCullough, and Serrill family pictures. Then during a visit he let me photo copy the family bible. Aunt Cork sent me a copy of the Fratcher lineage back to Cunningham McCullough.

Katie Mc Murrey provided boxes of her decades of research on the Clement family. After I organized, computerized, and documented her research, she encouraged me to write a book so that her children and grandchildren would have a legacy. Also, Anita Collins contributed, helped document, and edited the Clement Chapter.

Fall of 1996 Bob was sent to North Carolina to help with the new Goodyear plant. This gave me the opportunity to continue my research. While researching in Salisbury, North Carolina I discovered that Jo White Linn, the author of Drake-Arrington, White-Turner, Linn-Brown and Two Dozen Related Southern Lines, lived there. During our visit she encouraged me to write and publish my family history. She provided a syllabus for book publishing.

Barry Bingham, the author of Descendants of James Bingham of County Down, Northern Ireland, Robert H. Henderson, the author of Our House of Henderson, and James R. Blanks, the author of Shoffner, related their publishing experiences and also encouraged me to publish my research. Bob edited part of the Henderson chapter.

I have preserved the integrity of the original documents, wills, deeds, letters, etc., whenever possible. Therefore one will find spelling, punctuation, sentence structure, etc. indicative of the time period.

I was encouraged to find that our ancestors had a deep rooted belief in God, the father, and Jesus Christ, as their personal Saviour. Evidence of their belief was present in their daily living, biblical beliefs, and their wills.

My purpose for writing this document is to preserve our family history for future generations. What better way is there to prevent years of one’s research from being destroyed than to preserve it in book form. As an amateur researcher I attempted to document our lineage with as much accuracy as I possibly could.

[Signature]
ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

Robert C. Allison
Artie & Shirley Barnes
Granville Barnes
Thomas Barnes
James Barry Bingham
Irene Brackly
Melba Brown
Donna Caldwell
Chuck Chambers
Aaron B. Clement
Alison Collignon
Anita Clement Collins
Virginia Lee Davis
Judy Denton
BW Dortch
Ocie Doyle
David Fratcher
John D. Gibson
Janice Goforth
Robert Henderson
Robert H. Henderson
Linda Hendricks
Gerthyl Holland
Brenda Johnson
Richard W. Kesler
Patricia Kordic
Jo White Linn
Katie Clement McMurrey
Betty Ann McKaig
Irene Nader
Corine Lao
Thelma Ola
Frank Marshall
Julius Melton
Pat Oliver
Michele Raineri
David Ralph
Marian H. Sampson
Keith A. Selke
G. B. Serrill
Mary Serrill
Richard Serrill
Helen Sharpe
William Gilmore Sims
Mary L. Soloman
Jennifer Strobel
Larry A. Waters
David Wilson
Mrs. Ned Wilson
Opal Vaughn

Tallmadge, OH
Leesburg, FLA
Big Sandy, TN
Roanoke Rapid, NC
Chesterfield, MO
Erie, PA
Detroit, MI
Paris, TN
Douglas, AZ
Huntingdon, TN
Katy, TX
Milton, KY
Williamsburg, VA
Memphis, TN
Ooltewah, TN
Franklin, PA
Willowick, OH
Mesa, AZ
Doylestown, OH
Hamilton, KS
Greer, SC
Oklahoma City, OK
Big Sandy, TN
Akron, OH
Pinehurst, NC
Eastlake, OH
Salisbury, NC
Tampa, FLA
Bela Vista, AR
Fremont, OH
Mentor, OH
Leesburg, FL
Leland, NC
Davidson, NC
Oklahoma City, OK
Parma, OH
AL
San Diego, CA
Greenwood, IND
Niskayuna, NY
Niskayuna, NY
Matagorda, TX
Rocky Mount, NC
Gallatin, TN
Joelton, TN
Durham, NC
Newfane, NY
Mentor, OH
Naples, FLA
Knoxville, TN
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Birth Date</th>
<th>Death Date</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Henry A. Barnes</td>
<td>4 Apr 1836</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>Henry A. Barnes</td>
<td>6 Nov 1843</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>4 Apr 1836</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>6 Nov 1843</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>4 Apr 1836</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>6 Nov 1843</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>4 Apr 1836</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>6 Nov 1843</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>4 Apr 1836</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>6 Nov 1843</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>4 Apr 1836</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>6 Nov 1843</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>4 Apr 1836</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>6 Nov 1843</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>4 Apr 1836</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>6 Nov 1843</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>4 Apr 1836</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>6 Nov 1843</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>4 Apr 1836</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>6 Nov 1843</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>4 Apr 1836</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>6 Nov 1843</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>4 Apr 1836</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>6 Nov 1843</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>4 Apr 1836</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>6 Nov 1843</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>4 Apr 1836</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>6 Nov 1843</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>4 Apr 1836</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>6 Nov 1843</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>4 Apr 1836</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>6 Nov 1843</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>4 Apr 1836</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>6 Nov 1843</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>4 Apr 1836</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>6 Nov 1843</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>4 Apr 1836</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>38</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>6 Nov 1843</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>4 Apr 1836</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>6 Nov 1843</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>4 Apr 1836</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>42</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>6 Nov 1843</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>43</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>4 Apr 1836</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>44</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>6 Nov 1843</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>4 Apr 1836</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>46</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>6 Nov 1843</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>47</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>4 Apr 1836</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>48</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>6 Nov 1843</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>4 Apr 1836</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>6 Nov 1843</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>51</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>4 Apr 1836</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>52</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>6 Nov 1843</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>53</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>4 Apr 1836</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>54</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>6 Nov 1843</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>55</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>4 Apr 1836</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>56</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>6 Nov 1843</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>57</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>4 Apr 1836</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>58</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>6 Nov 1843</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>59</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>4 Apr 1836</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>60</td>
<td>James A. Barnes</td>
<td>6 Nov 1843</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Base and address of submitter:
Union R. Allison
797 Ashland Ave.
Tallmadge, Ohio 44278-1418
Phone: (232) 273-7446

BARNES-RALPH SEASONS GONE BY – COLONIAL AMERICA TO 2000
BARNES FAMILY

Jennifer Barnes, Rhonda Pszonowsky, Ruth Koogan, Diana Allison, Shirley Barnes
Hugh Koogan, Jeffrey Andrews, Wendy Andrews, Christopher Barnes, Gene Ola, Thelma Ola,
Michele Raineri, Art Barnes, Robert Allison, and Dennis Mc Donald

Permission granted by Chris Hale photography 9 September 1999
THOMAS BARNES, was born about 1645. He married Diana Bragg, daughter of James and Elizabeth Bragg by 1666. Thomas died testate in 1683 in Isle of Wight County, Virginia.

Diana Barnes and Anthony Fulgham, Jr. witnessed the deed of George and Ann Dewey to Captain Anthony Fulgham in Isle of Wight, VA on the 9 June 1666.1 Also, Diana "Anne" and John Barnes, son of Thomas Barnes, were named in her father's will dated 29 April 1670.2 Thomas (B) Barnes, planter, owed William Boddie 2,000 pounds of tobacco in cash and mortgaged his growing crops as security for the same; witnessed by Edmund Palmer and Elizabeth (x) Roberts on the 7 June 1675.3

The will of Thomas, written the 28 January 1682/83 was probated the 9 June 1683 in Isle of Wight, VA. Thomas indicated in his will that his children John, James and Annie were under the age of eighteen. He gave each of his children two cows, not to exceed five years of age, and their calves. In addition, he gave his daughter Anne a table. Diana was in charge of her children's inheritance until Anne became sixteen or married and the boys became eighteen. Diana was given the remainder of the estate.

After Thomas' death, Diana remarried. Mrs. Dian(a) Barnes, relict of Thomas Barnes, married John Champion in 1683.4

THE WILL OF THOMAS BARNES

January the 28th 1682

In the name of God Amen The last Will and Testament of of Thomas Barnes beinge of perfect memory and remembrance praysed be god doe make and ordain this my Last Will and Testament as followeth: first I bequeath my Soule into the hands of almighty God my maker hoping that through the meritorious death and passion of Jesus Christ my only Saviour and redeemer to receive free pardon and forgiveness of all my sins: and as for my Boddy to be buried in Christian Buriall—and as for my Worldly Estate I Bequeath as followeth I give unto my Sonne John Barnes: two Cowes with Calfe or Calves by theire sides the Cowes nott to Excede five or Sixe yeares ould: likewise two Cowes of the like age with Calfe or Calves by theire sides: to my Sonne James Barnes alsoe I give unto my Daughter anne Barnes: two Cowes of five yeares ould with Calfe or Calves by theire Side: and to my daughter anne: I give a Small Table and forme which is now in the house these Catle and Table, to remaine in my loveinge wife Diana Barnes her hands till my Sonns Comes to ye age of Eighteen yeares: and my daughters tell shee is Sixtene yeares ould or married: but if either of these my Children dye: the liveinge to have the deceaseds Share Equally divided betwene the other two, all the rest of my moveables and immoveables: I leave and give to my loveinge Wife Diana Barnes: In Wittnesse hereof I have hereunto sett my hand the day and yeare above Wrighten.

His

Thomas Barnes

marke

In the psence of
Jon Jones
His
Ambrosse Hadley

---

2Isle of Wight County, VA Will & Deed Book 2, p. 88.
3Boddie, p. 572.
4Isle of Wight County, VA Will & Deed Book 2, p. 235.
Proved by John Jones and Ambrosse Hadley in open Court held for the Isle of Wight County the 9th of June 1683 to be the Will of Thomas Barnes.


The known children of Thomas Barnes and Diana Bragg are:

a. James Barnes, born in Isle of Wight, VA and he married Sarah. James named his wife Sarah and two boys, Thomas and Edward in his will dated October of 1720.

b. John Barnes.

c. Annie Barnes, born in Isle of Wight, VA.

GENERATION TWO

1. JOHN BARNES, son of Thomas and Diana Barnes married Ann Jones (c.1678-1740), daughter of John and Ann Jones of Isle of Wight County, VA. John died testate before 23 May 1737 in Isle of Wight, VA.

On 5 August 1691, John (JM) Morris, Jr., of Isle of Wight County, Planter, sold John Barnes, Planter, 100 acres on Blackwater Swamp, witnessed by John Jones, Sr., John Jones, Jr., and James (B) Barnes.

On the 4 April 1704, William and Mary (M) Williams sold John Barnes 100 acres lying on the south side of Blackwater Swamp beginning on the upperside of Nottoway Swamp and along a branch, for 5,000 pounds of good sound tobacco cask. John Williams, Richard Williams, and John Underwood witnessed this transaction. The deed was recorded on 10 April 1704. The Isle of Wight County, VA Quit Rent Roll for 1704 listed John Barnes with 200 acres.

The 13 November 1713, John patented 340 acres that was described as “new land” on the south side of the main Blackwater Swamp and on the southwest side of Flagg Swamp adjacent to Barnaby McKenny, Captain Richard Exum, Richard Washington, Edward Goodson and Matthew Rushin.

On 19 November, 1717, “the Third year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord King George,” Richard and Elizabeth Washington of Surry County sold John Barnes of Isle of Wight County for “one shilling in hand” 530 acres west side of Nottoway Swamp adjoining said Barnes, John Williams, Nicholas Williams, Nottoway Path, Miry Branch and White Root Branch; witnessed by William Washington and Francis West. On the same day John purchased for £20.0. current money 530 acres more from Richard and Elizabeth Washington located in the same vicinity.

June 20, 1722, John (B) Barnes and Anne (A) Barnes of the Lower Parish of Isle of Wight County, VA sold 238 acres, part of a patent of 340 acres granted to the said John Barnes on 30 November 1713, to Thomas Hampton for £15 sterling money. The land was located south side of Main Blackwater Swamp and bounded by the west side of Flag Swamp, Barnaby McKenny, John Duke, Edward Goodson, Mathew

---

7 Ibid., p. 385.
8 Boddie, p. 606.
9 Isle of Wight County of Virginia Deed Book 1, pp. 413 & 414.
10 1666-1732 Abstracts of Land Patents, p. 112.
11 Isle of Wight County of Virginia Great Book 2, part 1, pp. 134-135.
12 Ibid., pp. 136-137.
Rushing, and Thomas Craford; this transaction was witnessed by Jacob Darden, John Marshall, Joseph (J) Stricklin and Thomas Gale, Jr. Both John and Anne made their mark.\footnote{Isle of Wight County of Virginia Great Book, 1715-1724 Vol. 2, Part 2, pp. 531-533.}

The will of John Barnes, written the 27 March 1736, was probated the 23 May 1737. John bequeaths to his loving son, John Barnes, 210 acres adjoining Richard Washington and Nicholas Williams. He bequeath to his loving son Thomas, about 150 acres in the Indian Old Field Branch adjoining Thomas Drake. Elizabeth Flowers, daughter of John, and her husband were willed the 120 acres where they lived until their death, then the property was to be transferred to their son Henry Flowers. John’s daughter Juda or Suda Davis received what she already had, his son William received the movable estate that was already in his possession. John’s daughter, Mary Best inherited a pewter dish and ten shillings in cash. Jacob Barnes, loving son and executor inherited “the part of the land and plantation as I now live on bounded as followeth begining at a Maple a comer tree upon the side of Nottoway Swamp and then through the said Swamp up the side of Orchard unto a lightwood post a corner tree then through the Orchard unto a lightwood post then along Upon a line till it comes to the side of whiteroot to a white oak a corner tree then down Whiteroot to Nottoway Swamp then up the Swamp to the first Station fifty acres be it more or less and a tract of land lying between Arthur Washington and Edward Flowers containing One hundred acres more or less and one feather bed and furniture to it and a Brinded Cow and her increase that he is already possest with.” The remainder of John’s plantation was bequeath to his son Joshua. To his daughter Sarah Summeril he gave one tract of land down in the poquoson that joined Robert Lawrence. His will was witnessed by Benjamin (B) Flowers, Thomas (A) Allen and W. Williams. This will was recorded in Isle of Wight Will Book 4, page 167.

\[\text{THE WILL OF JOHN BARNES} \]

\begin{quote}
IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN the 27th:day of March in the year of our Lord God 1736 I John Barnes of Isle of Wight County being very sick and weak in body but of perfect mind and memory thanks be given unto God therefore calling to mind the mortality of my body and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die do make and \textit{Ordain} this my last Will & testament that is to say principally and first of all I give & \textit{Recommend} my Soul into the hands of God that gave it and for my body I \textit{Commend} it to the earth to be buried in a Christian like and decent manner at the discretion of my Executors nothing doubting but at the General Resurrection I shall receive the same again by the mighty power of God and as touching such Worldly Estate wherewith it hath pleas’d God to bless me in this life I give devise and dispose of the same in the following manner and form

\textbf{Imprimis}/. I give and bequeath to my loving son John Barnes One Tract of Land bounded as following begining at a forked turkey Oak One oak standing in the line betwixt Nicholas Williams and I the said John Barnes along a line of mark’d trees to a branch cal’d whiteroot to a mark’d pine and from thence to a corner tree a black oak of mr: Richard Washingtons and so runing along the said Washingtons line to a corner tree of Nicholas Williams where said Washington did begin and so running down said line betwixt me and said Williams to the first Station or mentioned Oak Concluding two hundred & ten Acres of land be the same more or less.

Item I give and bequeath to my loveing Son Thomas Barnes a Tract of Land being One hundred & fifty Acres be it more or less bounded as followeth beginig at a pine a Corner tree standing in the Indian old field branch so running up the said line to a Spannish Oak a corner tree and so running from thence across to a black Oak standing in a line of Thomas Drakes it being a Corner tree & so along the said line to the head of Indian old field branch and so down the said branch to the first mentioned pine.

Item I give and bequeath to my loveing daughter Elizabeth Flowers and her husband during their Natural lifes and after their deceases to my Grandson Henry Flowers the son of my daughter Eliz\{abe\}th Flowers a parcel or tract of land bounded which is the plantation they now live on and the land belonging thereto Containing One hundred and twenty Acres be the same more or less.

Item I give and bequeath to my loveing Son William Barnes all the moveables he hath in his possession.

Item I give and bequeath to my loveing daughter Juda Davis all that she hath now in her possession Item I give & bequeath to my loveing daughter Mary Best One pewter dish and Ten Shillings cash.
\end{quote}
Item I give and bequeath to my loving Son Jacob Barnes part of the land and plantation as I now live on bounded as followeth beginning at a Maple a corner tree upon the side of Nottoway Swamp and then through the said Swamp up the side of Orchard unto a lightwood post a corner tree then through the Orchard unto a lightwood post then along Upon a line till it comes to the side of whiteroot to a white oak a corner tree then down Whiteroot to Nottoway Swamp then up the Swamp to the first Station fifty acres be it more or less and a tract of land lying between Arthur Washington and Edward Flowers Containing One hundred acres more or less and one feather bed & furniture to it and a Brinded Cow and her increase that he is already possess with

Item I give and bequeath to my Son Joshua Barnes the remainder part of the plantation and land on which I live bounded as followeth beginning at a Maple and running up the Swamp to a Gum a corner tree that stand betwixt Nicholas Williams and I the said John Barnes and from thence along a line of markt.......to a branch and thence up the said branch to a pine a corner tree and from thence along a line of mark'd trees across to a Corner a lightwood post from thence along a line of mark'd trees to a turkey red oak standing between John Barnes Junr and the land I give to Joshua Barnes then along a line of marked trees to a whiteroot then down whiteroot run to a white oak of Jacob Barnes so concluding One hundred and fifty acres be it more or less I also give him a mare which he is now possess'd with a Cow and calf and a Gun a feather bed & furniture and a pewter dish & after his Mothers decease my Still that is the Copper cap and Worn and if he shoud die without issue of his body lawfully begottn then the said still to be Jacob Barnes I also give my Son Joshua One large Iron pot holding about Ten Gallons- Item I give and bequeath unto my daughter Sarah Summerill One Tract of land down in the poquoson Joyning by Robt: Lawrences to her and her heirs for ever and One pewter dish I give unto Thomas Crafford two acres of land the same that he bought of me to him and his heirs or assigns for ever & according to the bounds we than made

Lastly I give all the remaining part of my moveable Estate unto my loving wife during her {natural} life if anything or part be left unspent then that to be divided between Jacob & Joshua & Mary & Sarah I do hereby Ordain and Constitute my two Sons Jacob and Joshua to be my only and Sole Executors of this my last Will & Testament I do hereby disallow Revoke & disanul all other Wills & testaments heretofore made by me Owning only this and no other to be his last Will & testament In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and Seal the day & date above written.

Sign'd Seal'd in the presence of us

John B Barnes (Seal)

W. Williams, Tho. A Allin

his mark

Benj: B Flowers

mark

At a Court held for Isle of Wight
County May 23: 1737

Test James Baker Clrk Cur

Vera Recordature Test Jas: Baker Clrk Cur

Recorded in Will Book 4, page 167.

The known children of John Barnes and Ann Jones are:

a. John Barnes, Jr., was born before 1697.

b. Thomas Barnes

c. Elizabeth Barnes married Edward Flowers

d. William Barnes.

e. Juda Barnes married a Davis.
f. Mary Barnes married a Best.

+2. g. Jacob Barnes.

h. Joshua Barnes was born in Isle of Wight, VA, married Lucy (Johnson?)\(^{14}\), and died in Southampton County, VA, 6 October 1762. Joshua wrote his will 12 August 1762 naming his wife Lucy and nine children, Brittain, Edith, Chastity, Burwell, Buxton, Bailey, Benjamin, Sally, and Phereby.

i. Sarah Barnes married a Summerell.

---

**GENERATION THREE**

2. JACOB BARNES, SR. was probably born in Isle of Wight, VA\(^{15}\) and married Elizabeth. He wrote his will 25 January 1780 in Nash County, North Carolina which was recorded October 1781 in Nash County Will Book 1:21, after having been proved by Dunn Lamon and John Gordin, subscribing witnesses.

On the 6 October 1747, Jacob Barnes and Elizabeth Barnes sold 100 acres on the west side of Nottoway Swamp adjoining the Head of the Miry Branch, the White Root Branch, then down the said branch to a little branch called the School House Branch...to the first station, to Richard Johnson for £6 Current Money of Virginia. This is the land that Jacob inherited from his father John Barnes in 1737. The transaction was witnessed by George Washington, John (X) Barnes and Benjamin (X) Barnes. It was recorded 8 October 1747 in Isle of Wight Deed Book 7, pages 521 and 522.

On the 7 October 1747, Jacob Barnes and Elizabeth Barnes sold 50 acres, more or less, to his brother, Joshua Barnes. This land was part of an original tract of 1240 acres in a patent granted to Richard Washington by the Honorable Alexander Spotswood dated 16 December 1714. This land was located on Nottoway Swamp adjoining the White Root Branch. John Barnes had purchased this land from Richard Washington on 18 November 1717. This transaction was witnessed by Bridgman Joyner, Thomas (X) Cherry and George Washington. It was recorded 8 October 1747 in Isle of Wight Deed Book 7, pages 520 and 521.

It Is Probable That This Jacob And Elizabeth Are The Ones That Relocated To Edgecombe County, NC. Our Jacob Barnes located land in the Granville District of North Carolina that he wished to own. Before one could own property in The Granville District he had to complete three essential steps. The first step was to make a formal written application describing the desired vacant land, not to exceed 700 acres that he wanted was called an entry. The second step of the process was called a warrant. A warrant was issued by the land office, with the signature of the principal agent in charge of granting the land. The warrant was then given to the surveyor, which required that he go out to survey the land, and draw a plat of the survey. A plat of the survey, three copies, had to be returned to the agent at the land office within six months of the date of the warrant. After receiving the plat the agent had six months in which to grant a deed.\(^{16}\) Each step of the process, the grantee paid a fee in addition to paying for the land.

Jacob Barnes, Sr. started to buy land in The Granville District on the 12 October 1752. Col. John Haywood surveyed Four hundred acres in the Parish of Edgecombe County, on both sides of Stony Creek, on 11

---

\(^{14}\) Letter received from T. Barnes, 23 May 1997.

\(^{15}\) I believe is the son of John and Ann Barnes.

\(^{16}\) Margaret M. Hoffmann, *Abstracts of Miscellaneous Land Office Records 1748-1763*, (1993). Some Counties had a backlog which extended the period between entry & indented deed.
December 1752. Thus, when the process was complete Jacob received an indented deed on the 10 November 1757 for 363 acres on both sides of Stony Creek beginning at the falls. This property today is located in Rocky Mount, North Carolina next to the Bunn plantation off Falls Road. The Barnes Falls is situated at the Transverse Section No. 22 of R.H.B. Brazier map of the Tar River entitled "Longitudinal Section of the Tar River from Lewisburg to the Great Falls."

Jacob, also purchased 220 acres more or less from David Bunn on 16 February 1753 for 4 pounds of current money of VA. This land bordered James Cain and the Tar river. Later that year, on the 22 August 1753, Jacob bought an additional 100 acres joining the mouth of a Great branch and the river from James Cain for 10 pounds current money of Virginia. Jacob and Elizabeth sold 181 acres on both sides of Stoney Creek, near the falls, and part of his Granville grant dated 10 November 1757 to his son Jacob Barnes, Jr. on 28 February 1769 for 10 pds. Of Proc. Money. This transaction was witnessed by John Tanner, James Thomas and Samuel Skinner.

On the 24 of February 1772, Jacob Barnes, Senr. sold the 222 acres that he purchases from David Bunn on the 16 February 1753 to his son, Benjamin Barnes. Jacob sold two acres on both sides of Stoney Creek at the falls of the creek, adjoining Joel Pitman and bearing the date 10 November 1757 to Nicholas Skinner.
and William Barnes for 25 sh. Virginia money. On the 10 October 1777 Jacob sold to William Barnes 181 acres lying on both sides of Stoney Creek and adjoining Jacob Barnes, Jr. for 10 pounds of Proc. Money. This property was part of the Granville grant to Jacob Barnes, Sr. bearing the date of 10 November 1757. This transaction was witnessed by Samuel Skinner and Jacob (X) Barnes.

The will of Jacob, written the 25 January 1780 was probated October 1781 in Nash County North Carolina. The will is extant at the North Carolina Archives in Raleigh. He bequeaths the plantation and the land containing about 100 acres north of the Tar River to his beloved son Jacob and his heirs. Jacob bequeath to his son William a Negro boy named Dick. James received three sheep and twenty shillings from his father. Jacob gave twenty shillings to his children John, Jully, and Ann. In addition, he gave 20 shillings to his grandson Jonas Barnes Wheatly. Jacob named Elizabeth as his wife and gave her a feather bed, the furniture and the remainder of his estate during her life or widowhood. At the death or remarriage of Elizabeth, the estate that she used during said time was to become Benjamins.

THE WILL OF JACOB BARNES

In the Name of God Amen the 25 day of January in the year of our Lord One Thousand Seven hundred Eighty. I Jacob Barnes of Nash County and State of North Carolina being of perfect mind & Sound Memory, but calling to mind the Mortality of my body & knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die do make and ordain this my last will & Testament in Manner and form following, principaly & first of all I Recommend my Soul unto the hands of god that gave it me, and as to my body I Recommend to the Earth to be Buried in a Christian & Decent manner at the Discretion of my Executors, and as touching my worldly Estate I give & Bequeath in manner & form following (towit) In primis I will that my just Debts & funeral charges be paid-- Item I give and Bequeath to loving Son John Barnes Twenty Shillings Lawfull money of this State to him & his heirs. Item I give & Bequeath to my beloved Son Jacob Barnes the land & plantation whereby I now live lying on the N. Side Tar River in Sd. County containing one hundred acres be the same more or less to him and his heirs forever Likewise one Cow to him & his heirs-- Item I give & Bequeath to my loving Son William Barnes one Negroe Boy Named Dick to him and his heirs forever, Likewise Twenty Shillings of Lawfull money to him & his heirs Item I give & Bequeath to my beloved Son James Barnes three head of Sheep to his heirs-- Item I give & Bequeath to my Daughter Jully Joiner Twenty Shillings lawfull money of this State to her & her heirs Item I give & Bequeath to my Daughter Ann Jones Twenty Shillings Current money to her & her heirs-- Item I give and Bequeath to my grandson Jonas Barnes Wheatly Twenty Shillings Current money to him & his heirs Item I give & Bequeath to my Dearly Beloved wife Elisabeth one feather bed of furniture I Likewise lend her the use of all the Remained part of my Estate Real & personal (Not before Bequeathed by this will) during her life or widowhood, and at her Death to my Son Benjamin Item My Will is that my beloved Son Benjamin Barnes take possession of that part of my Estate lent to my Beloved wife during her life or widowhood, to him & his heirs forever-- Item I do hereby constitute & appoint my beloved wife Elisabeth & loving Son Benjamin Executors of this my Las Will & Testament, Revoking & Disannuling all former wills by me hertofore by me made publishing this and no other to be my last will and Testament Signed, Sealed Published presented Jacob Barnes (Seal) in the presence of Dun Lamon + Nash County Oct. Court 1781 The within will was duly proved by the oaths of Dun Lamon & John Gordin & ordered to be Recorded.

23 Ibid., 3, p. 212.
24 Ibid., 3, p. 209.
25 Jacob Barnes, 1781 Nash County Will (Extant in Raleigh Archives) Will Book 1, p. 21.
The known children [birth order uncertain] of Jacob and Elizabeth Barnes are:

+3. a. Benjamin Barnes.

b. John Barnes. He may be the John Barnes who married Mary Joyner, the daughter of William Joyner and Selah. John died before the fall of 1795 when there was a division of his estate. On November 24, 1795 an equal amount of money was allotted to the widow, John Barnes, Jacob Barnes, Elizabeth Barnes, Polly Barnes, Amelia Barnes Nancy Barnes and a granddaughter Elizabeth Polen.\(^{26}\) Mary’s will was dated 8 December 1805 and probated August 1807. After certain bequests, she instructed that the remaining part of her estate be divided amongst her five children. Amelia was the only one not mentioned.\(^{27}\)

c. Jacob Barnes.


---

\(^{26}\) Nash County Deed Book 14, p. 36. There were three John Barnes present in 1790.

\(^{27}\) Nash County Will Book 1, p. 172.
+5. e. James Barnes.  
f. Jolly Barnes married a Joyner.  
g. Ann Barnes married a Jones.  
h. ? Barnes married Arthur Wheatley.  

GENERATION FOUR

3. BENJAMIN BARNES, son of Jacob and Elizabeth Barnes was probably born in Isle of Wight, VA. Benjamin and his wife Charity were members of The Falls of the Tar Primitive Baptist Meeting House located near the Tar River. Benjamin wrote his will the 29 August 1794 naming his wife Charity, his children and his brother William. His will was probated November 1794. The will is extant at the North Carolina Archives in Raleigh.

THE WILL OF BENJAMIN BARNES

In the name of God amen I Benjamin Barnes of Nash County & State of North Carolina, being weak in body, but of perfect mind & memory thanks be to God for the same & knowing that it is appointed for all men once to Die Do make & ordain this my last will & testament in manner and form following, viz.

Imprimis. I desire my Just Debts to be paid.

Item I give & bequeath to my son Demsey Barnes a parsell of land lying on the north side of the Greate Branch begining at the mouth of a small Branch Running out of the Greate Branch, above Willie Bunns new cut path a north Course to Benjamin Bunns line & all the upper part of said Land I give to my son Demsey Barnes to him his heirs & assignes for ever.

Item I give & bequeath all the part of my land, after reserveing the use of the same to my wife During life or widowhood, to my two sons Edwin Barnes & Benjamin Barnes Jun., to be Equally Divided between them their heirs & assigns for ever.

Item I lend to my loving wife Charity the use of my land & plantation whereon I now live, During life or widowhood, also one negro man named Hardy, During life, one negro boy named Pomp for the term of twelve years.

Item I also lend to my loving wife Charity During life or widowhood one Grey mare & one great filley four cows & three calves four feather beds & furniture & three sows & piggs four sheets all my old corn & all my wheate, and all my standing crop of all kind accept the Barrels of Com Reserved for the fating of a persel of hogs, also I lend to my wife Charity my Bacon fat two pots one Duch oven one frying Pan three Basons two Dishes Six plates all my spoons all my knives & forks my Chers one table one chest & all my flax & cotten Wheels & cars one mealsifter one nead tray one Meal Barrel one box Iron one hachet two axes one grubing hoe tow plowhoes & framer one small churn one mans saddle one hunting saddle & Bridle one tub one pail two pigons four sides of leather all my geese and half the other falls one hive & bees two Broad hoes one guardin hoe.

Item I will & Desire that my negro Pat & my negro Boy Lewis be hired for the term of Twelve years

Item I give & bequeath after my wifes Death or marriage one negro man named Hardy to my son Demsey Barnes to him his heirs & assignes forever.

Item I give & bequeath to my son Edwin after the term of Twelve years one negro boy named Pomp to him his heirs & assignes forever.

---

29 Nash County Deed Book 14, p. 36.  
30 Benjamin Barnes, 1794 Nash County Will (Extant in Raleigh Archives) Will Book 1, p. 91.
Item I give & bequeath to my son Benjamin after the Term of Twelve years one negro boy named Lewis to him his heirs & assignes for ever
Item I give & bequeath after the term of Twelve years to my Daughter Rhoda one negro Woman named Pat to her & her heirs & assignes for ever.
Item I will & Desire that all the money arising from the hire of said negros for the term of Twelve years be Equally Divided between my four Daughters Rhoda Morning Rachel & Delilah them their heirs & assignes forever.
Item I give & bequeath to my four Daughters Rhoda Morning Rachel & Delilah after my wives Death all the Estate I have lent to her During life Excepting the negros to be Equally divided Between my four Daughters Rhoda Morning Rachel & Delilah to them their heirs & assignes forever.
Item I will & Desire that all the Rest of my Estate not already mentioned in this will Be Equally Divided between my four Daughters & my two youngest sons to wit Edwin Benjamin Rhoda Morning Rachel & Delilah them their heirs & assignes forever.
Item I do hereby Constitute and apoint my loving wife Charity & my Bro. William Barnes Executors of this my last will & testament Revoaking and Disanuling all former wills By me made publishing this & no other to be my last will & testament in presence of Signed in presence of} this 29th of August 1794

Redmun Bunn X Benjamin Barnes (Seal)
Samuel Skinner
James Mullians
Nash County} November Term 1794
The foregoing Will was duly proven in open court by the Oath of Redmun Bunn a Subscribing witness thereto & on motion ordered to be Recorded
Attest Wm Hall Cele
And is Registered in obedience to the above order attest Wm Hall Cele

Charity’s will dated 19 September 1805 leaves her daughter Delilah the livestock, furniture, and 30 silver dollars. She left the rest of her estate to her three daughters Mourning, Rachel & Delilah and to Rhoda Hunts three children, Anselm, Brittan, and Benjamin. Her son-in-law Henry Joyner and Redmun Bunn were the executors. It was witnessed by Redmun Bunn and Charity Bunn.

The known children [birth order uncertain] of Benjamin and Charity are:

a. Dempsey Barnes received the land on the north side of the Great Branch joining Willie Bunn and Benjamin Bunn from his father. He also received the slave Hardy after his mother’s death..
b. Edwin Barnes.

c. Benjamin Barnes married Temperance Taylor, the daughter of Christopher Taylor and his wife Mary. Temperance and Benjamin moved to Hickman County KY.
d. Rhonda Barnes married a Hunt. Her mother’s will, dated 19 September 1828, names Rhonda’s children as Ansele, Brittan and Benjamin. Samuel Hunt was approved as Guardian to his three children Hansel Hunt, Britan Hunt and Benjamin Hunt, entering a bond of 100 pounds.
e. Morning Barnes.
f. Rachel Barnes married Henry Joiner. Their children were Charity and Jerusha Joiner.

31 Nash County Will Book 1, p. 161.
32 Nash County , NC Deed Book 14, p. 52. Division of part of Benjamin Barnes, deceased, estate.
33 Ibid., 13, p. 393.
34 Nash County Court Minutes 1807, p. 184. Contributed by Helen Sharpe.
4. WILLIAM BARNES, son of Jacob and Elizabeth Barnes, was probably born in Edgecombe County, North Carolina. William and Elizabeth Barnes were members of “Falls of the Tar Primitive Baptist Meeting House” located near the Falls on the Tar River. William wrote his will the 17 November 1825, which was proved May term 1826.

In 1715, the North Carolina General Assembly passed a law to encourage the building of water powered mills for the grinding of grain. These mills were considered ‘public mills’ and they ground grain for all comers. The law established the charge for grinding which was no more than 1/8th the wheat or 1/6th the corn ground. Thus, William Barnes built a grist mill on Stoney Creek in 1775.

Nash County deed book 1 page 42 states that William Barnes sold the land on both sides of Stony Creek, where John Tanner built a sawmill, to Nicholas Skinner on the 30 September 1778 for 125 pounds of proctor money.

Jacob Barnes, Jr. sold 15 acres on the south side of Stony Creek, it being part of a tract of 363 acres granted to Jacob Sr. By Earl Granville on 10 November 1757 and conveyed by him to Jacob Barnes, Jr. To his brother William Barnes on 13 January 1779 for 60 pounds of current money. On the 19 January 1787 Jacob sold 164 acres located on both sides of Stony Creek, near the falls and crossing the falls, to John Barnes. William purchased 54 acres, for 30 pounds from Jonas Barnes Whitley on the 29 Dec 1791. Pre-1800, William built another grist mill on Swift Creek.

William Barnes died testate on Friday the 10 March 1826 according to the Abstract of Vital Records from a Raleigh North Carolina newspaper. William’s will dated November 17, 1825 states that he is of sound and perfect mind and memory (helped by God) to make and publish his last will and testament. He names his five children in his will proved May term 1826. Nash WB 1 page 334. The will is extant in the North Carolina Archives in Raleigh.

THE WILL OF WILLIAM BARNES

In the name of God Amen I William Barnes of the County of Nash and State of North Caroling being of sound and perfect mind and memory (blessed be God) do this seventeenth day of November in the year of our Lord One thousand eight hundred & twenty five make and publish this my last will & testament, in manner following that is to say.

35 Nash County Deed Book 15, p. 96. Rachel Joiner was the widow of Henry Joiner, deceased, 7 Feb. 1831. Note: He died sometime in January 1828.
36 Estate Papers in Raleigh Archives. States Henry Joiner died sometime in January 1828. He owned a tract of land on North side of Tar River 208 acres more or less, including widows dower. Property adjoined lands of Turner P. Westray and others. Charity and Jerusha asked land to be divided among them. John A. Barnes and Davis Evans petitioned the court. Inventory on 4 March 1828 - buyers included Rachel and William Joiner, SR. Note: Research by Helen Sharpe.
37 Baptist Beginnings.
39 Nash County North Carolina Deed Book 1, p.88.
40 Ibid., p.353.
41 Ibid., Book 4, p. 193.
First, I give and bequeath unto my daughter Lucretia Harrel my negro girl Jinny to her & her heirs forever
Second, I give and bequeath unto my Son Lamuel Barnes my negro man Peter to him and his heirs forever
Third, I give and bequeath unto my Daughter Lurany Reading one large blue painted chest to her and her heirs forever
Fourth I give and bequeath unto my Son Orrin D. Barnes my negro man Ben to him and his heirs forever.
Also one bed and furniture and all my Carpenters tools to him & his heirs forever
Fifth I give & bequeath unto my daughter Temperance Terrill my negro man Frank, one bed & furniture her choice, one side saddle & bridle & eight head of gees, her choice to her & her heirs forever
Sixth I give and bequeath unto my grandson William Joel Tollover Terrill my negro woman Vilet & all her increase hereafter together with her two children by the names of Susan & Mary Ann, all my land, & two cows & calves; the whole of which is to be kept by his father Timothy Terrell for him until he arrives to the age of twenty one years.
Seventh my desire is that my negro woman Fanny together with the increase she may herafter have, and also her child Marth, and all the rest of my property not mentioned above, be sold & my just debts paid out of the sum thus raised, & the balance equally divided betixt all my children that is to say, Lucretia Harrell, Lamuel Barnes, Lurany Reading, Orren D. Barnes, & Temperance Terrell.
And I hereby make & ordain my son Orrin D. Barnes & my son-in-law Timothy Terrell executors of this my last will and testament set my hand & seal, the day & year above written

Signed dated & acknowledged by William Barnes the testator, as his last will and testament in presence of us

William / Barnes (Seal)
Asham Daniel, Alfred Bunn, Jeremiah Braswell
An inventory of the property of William Barnes
Barnes deceased by Ezra A. Barnes & Timothy Barnes by Power of 1826 (July 2). In money and in
dollars, one note against Joseph Of Bette to
thirty three dollars. One account against Joseph V. Bettes
for thirty one dollars. There negroes, Peter, Ben Frank
with two children (Pam & Mary) Jenny & child (Jetta)
& Jim. Two head horses, 11 head cattle & 13 head sheep,
14 head of yoke & Beds & furniture. 12 pillow cases
6 sheets 1 bed quilts 1 row blankets 1 dome cloth 3 towels
6 towels, parcel from cotton 2 muslin bags & parcel of justed
Cotton 4 1/2 round cotton in the two dome new cloth piano
umbrellawhich 3 pins, 2 flat waxes, 2 two combs 2 laughing glasses 2 pair
shoes, parcel of books, having implements, canister notes
1 bucket, spice cellar, parcel belonging chairs. Buffets 4 pair
Basons 3 pint dishes. parcel junior parcel of two 3 coffee
pots 5 jugs 2 quart wine bottles. tumblers 1 row
trays 4 knives, 1 pair and iron fish hooks, 2 foot racks
3 flat hooks 2 Dutch ovens 2 frying pans 1 griddle
1 milk 1 row knives 1 row 12 dozen china plates
1 will cups 1 saucer 5 traps, 4 cans, 2 jills, 2 cans 3
tubs 1 griffin 1 maggin 1 reed 3 flues 2 pepper boxes &
pepper trained wooden ware 1 corn bag, harness 1 pair
scales 1 pair deep stairs 2 candles 2 bridges 4 baskets full
of baskets & working hoes 7 shovel hoes 1 grubbing hoes
1 yoke 2 axes 1 basket of 1 hammer 1 red book 1 arrow
1 round shave 1 thylgard 1 cart wheels 1 hollow iron
masher tools carpenter tools 1 side of leather some pairs
of boots 2 raw hide parcel of plank. There are stands
keeper's chairs 10 barrels, 10 bочки flat bark saw apples
small nuts wood frames 1 show 1 pair shoes.
The known children [birth order uncertain] of William are:

+6. a. Lucretia Barnes.

+7. b. Lemuel Barnes.

c. Lurany Barnes was born in Nash, NC and married Richard Reading.

d. Orandatus(Orrin) D Barnes was born 1785 in Nash, NC. His spouse is unknown. His children are John H., Sophronia, David and Mary A. Barnes. According to the 1850 Nash Co., NC Federal Census, he was blind and 65 years old living with John Barnes.

e. Temperance Barnes married Timothy Terrill and had a son William Joel Terrill who was an heir to his grandfather’s will.

42 Contributed by Helen Sharpe.
5. JAMES BARNES, son of Jacob and Elizabeth Barnes, purchased 164 acres of land on both sides of Stoney Creek for 20 # from his brother Jacob Barnes. It was part of the tract that was granted to Jacob Barnes, Sr. from the Earl Granvill by deed or grant on 10 November 1757. This transaction was witnessed by Benjamin Barnes and Joel Bunn during February Term 1787.\(^{43}\)

He died testate c 1826 in Nash County, NC. James wrote his will 1 October 1817 naming his wife Polly and their children. The will was probated Feb. Term 1826 in Nash County N. C. The will is extant in the Archives of Raleigh NC.

### THE WILL OF JAMES BARNES

In the Name of God Amen, I James Barnes of the County of Nash and State of North Carolina being weak in Body but of sound mind and disposing Memory do this first day of October One Thousand eight hundred and seventeen make & ordain this to be my last Will & testament in manner and form following that is to say--

First I give & bequeath to my Daughter Drucilla Mc Dade one Negro Woman Milly & her child Ellisha to her & her Heirs & assigns forever, Also I lend to my sd. Daughter Drucella one Negro boy named Guilford during her natural life and at her Death I give the aforesaid boy Guilford to the whole of her surviving Children to them & their Heirs & assigns forever

Item I give and bequeath to my son Bennett Barnes one negro boy by the name of Pomp to him and his Heirs and assigns forever--

Item I give and bequeath to my grandson Joseph James Barnes one negro boy named Jacob to him & his Heirs & assigns forever-

Item I give and bequeath to my Daughter Polly Barnes two Negroes towit, Holly & Minor to her & her Heirs forever-

Item I lend to my Wife Polly Barnes one negro named Tom and one negro by the name of Cate during her life and of her Death I give the aforesaid negro Cate after her being delivered of three Children now to my Grandson Theophilus Barnes nevertheless if my sd. Grandson Theophilus dies before he arrives to the age of twenty one years that the above named negro Cate be divided between three of my Children towit Bennett, Polly & James Barnes to them & their Heirs forever--

Item I give & bequeath to my son James Barnes one Negro Boy named Orson, also the negro named Tom after the decease of his Mother to him & his Heirs forever--

Item My will is furthermore that my negro woman Hager be equally divided between my son James Barnes & my Daughter Polly Barnes to them & their Heirs & assigns forever--

Item I also give to my son James Barnes one boy Mow & one Bed & furniture to him & his Heirs & assigns

Item I give & bequeath to my sd. Daughter Polly Barnes one Bed and Furniture to her & her Heirs

Item I lend to my wife the Plantation & House where I now live (except such part of my Land as will be devised to my son Bennite during her natural life, also all my Stock of Horses Hogs Sheep & Household and kitchen furniture & Plantation utensils (after paying my just Debts & at her Death I give the aforesaid. Personal property to be divided between three of my children towit Bennett, James, & Polly Barnes to them & their Heirs & O.

I give & bequeath to my two sons Bennett & James Barnes the whole of my Land to be equally divided between them in Value and for Bennett to hold the House and Improvements whereon he lives, and James the House and Improvements where on I now live after the decease of his Mother all which I give to them & their Heirs & assigns forever.--

Lastly, I do hereby appoint my two sons Bennett & James Barnes Executors to this my last will and Testament making Void all former wills by me made, and declaring this to be my last Will & Testament.

Signed Sealed & Ack.  }
By the Testator as his last  }
will & Testament in  }
Presence of viz  }
his  
Sam Smith  James + Barnes (Seal)

\(^{43}\) Nash County, NC Deed Book E, p. 35.
The known children[uncertain of birth order] of James and Polly Barnes are

a. Drucella Barnes married John McDade. Drusilla Mc Dade petitioned for dower and for a years allowance in August 1828. She was the widow of John Mc Dade, who left a will from which she dissented. His children were Polly Mc Dade, William Mc Dade, Selany Mc Dade, Drusilla Mc Dade, Nancy A. Mc Dade and John James Mc Dade, the last three named being infants. The commissioners and county surveyor laid off for her a tract of 101 acres on Maple Creek and the Polecat Swamp, it being one-third of the lands of John Mc Dade, deceased, Oct 27, 1828. Reg. Nov Term 1828.

b. Bennett Barnes born c. 1784 married Temperance Vick after her death, he married Elizabeth Anderson 19 February 1834 in Nash County. Bennett may have also been married to Elizabeth Vick. He was elected a Deacon during October or November 1841 at the Falls of the Tar River Baptist Church. He was excluded January 3, 1846 and restored by October 11, 1851. According to the 1850 Nash, NC Federal Census, he was a 66 year old farmer. Bennitt died before April 1859 in Nash County, N.C. His will was recorded in Nash WB 1 page 561. He left half of his land to his son, Robert Barnes and the half to his daughter, Mary Williford.

c. Polly Barnes married a Ricks.

d. James Barnes.

**GENERATION FIVE**

6. LUCRETIA BARNES, the daughter of William Barnes, married Ruben Harrell 17 January 1794 in Nash County, North Carolina. Lucretia named six of her children in her will that was probated on 5 March 1838.

The known children (uncertain of birth order) of Lucretia Barnes and Ruben Harrell are:

a. Elizabeth Harrell was born about 1794 and married William Culpepper. Their children are Mary Elizabeth, Frances Ann Rebecca, William J. and John J. Culpepper.

---

44 Nash County, NC, August Term 1828. Research of Helen Sharpe.
45 Nash County, NC Estate Records DB 12, p. 399. Research of Helen Sharpe.
46 Provided by Helen Sharpe.
b. John Harrell died before 1838 with heirs. John may have been Jethro Harrell who was deceased by January 27, 1838.\textsuperscript{47} His wife was Salley T. Harrell.\textsuperscript{48}

c. Rebekah Harrell married Jeremiah Culpepper at Nash county, NC on 9 November 1833.

d. Emily Harrell was born about 1805 and married Allen Taylor. She died about 1871.

e. William Harrell.

f. Charlotte Harrell married a Whitley.

7. LEMUEL BARNES c.1775, was the son of William Barnes. Lemuel married Michel Vick, daughter of Henry Vick and Elizabeth Arrington. Lemuel died intestate about February 1828 leaving a widow and three children.

Lemuel Barnes purchased 150 acres on the north side of Stoney Creek for 60 pounds of Virginia money on the 26 November 1799 according to Nash Deed Book 6 page 543.

Lemuel served as Justice of the Peace for Nash County, NC during the years 1818, 1820, 1821, 1822, and 1825 according to Joseph W. Watson.

Michel Vick Barnes relinquished her right to administer her husband's estate on the 7th of July 1828. The following court document was filed:

\begin{verbatim}
State of North Carolina\}
Nash County \}
Aug. Sessions \}
1828 \}

To the worshipful the justices of the court of pleas & quarter sessions for the county aforesaid the petition of Michel Bames widow humbly ?? unto your worship that sometime in the year 1828 and about the month of February, her husband Lemuel Barnes departed this life intestate possessed of a considerable quantity of personal estate such as cor bacon & other provisions- that at August ? in the grain aforesaid Willie Ricks administered upon the estate of the said Lemuel-- Your petitioner therefore prays that Exum Curl Justice of the peace, Asael Vick, Cordal Hunter and Bennett Bunn (Fruhotous)be appointed commissioners who after having been sworn may view the estate of said Lemuel & allot to your petr. A years provision for herself & family also one bed & its ? furniture & a wheel & pair of cards if such ? be found amongst the estate of said Lemuel--And if there be no profits or not enough out of which the aforesaid commissiners may allot a years provision to tho they may ascertain the value therof & report under their hands & seals at the next term & yrs pet.
11 August 1828\textsuperscript{49}

devised of the petrs. Admitted by the admr of Lemuel Barnes
Willie Ricks
\end{verbatim}

The estate sold on 2 September 1828, with the exception of 92 acres located on Stony Creek, for Michel’s dower and 61 acres for each child. The heirs of Lemuel were Michel, William A., Henry A., and Temperance Barnes. Many notes were due on the estate, therefore there was an additional sale of property later. The account became current May term of 1831. Land was dispersed November term 1831 according to Nash Deed Book 14 page 298. The Orrin and Bennett Barnes Land bordered Henry’s inherited property. Temperance’s land was adjacent to Bennitt Bunn’s property. Michel Barnes made the following petition to the court:

\textsuperscript{47} Nash County Deed Book 16, p. 319. Submitted by Helen Sharpe.
\textsuperscript{48} Ibid., p. 139.
\textsuperscript{49} Nash County, NC Loose Estate Records, Raleigh, NC Archives.
State of North Carolina} Court of Pleas and quarter sessions  
Nash County } May term 1831

This Petition of Michel Barnes, widow, Henry Barnes, William Barnes formerly complaining submitting to our worship that they are the heirs of the late Lemuel Barnes dec. of the County aforesaid, that the said Lemual Barnes dec. Intestate possessed of an estate and after the payment of all debts demands & ther remained a surplus, which surplus, is now distributable between us, the heirs of the said Lemuel Barnes dec, your petitioners, further with that they are of the Lawfull age of twenty one years, and are anxious so far as relates to them that distribution should be made, Your petitioners further pray, that the Clerk be made guardian pro hac nice, as party defendant, for Temperance Barnes, for this purpose your petitioners pray that tanner Westray William Westray Bennit Bunn Robert Mathius and Exum Curl, be appointed to divide and apportion to us our respective shares and report to next Term This Worshipful Court, and your petitioners will ever pray.  

R. C. Hilliard pro. p

The plaintiffs received a Bill of Costs from Clk B. H. Blount, payment of said bill was due to the court of Nashville by the 2nd. Monday in May 1832:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Leading prep.</td>
<td>1.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Continuance</td>
<td>.30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Writ of division</td>
<td>.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Enrolling division 4Lots @.80</td>
<td>1.05</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Judgement</td>
<td>.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 Executors @35¢</td>
<td>1.05</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 Contenuances @30¢</td>
<td>.90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Atto R C Hilliard</td>
<td>4.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shiff S. WWVick</td>
<td>1.50</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| **Total**                                 | **11.05**

State of N. Carolina Nash County the 20th June 1831

in obedience to the anext writ to us directed for the purposes therein mentioned we the undersign met at the House of Lemuel Barnes decd & have divided the Negroes of Said decd. among thou at Law Intitled to wit Lot # 1 Pomp and Mehonit valued to $390 Alotted & drawn by Temperance A Barnes & pays $46.25. Lot no 2 John and Elizabeth valued to $410 allotted & Drawn by William A. Barnes & pays $66.25. Lot no 3 Charlot and a child Crofford valued to $290 allotted & Michal Barnes widow & Received $53.75. Lot no 4 Piety Valued to $285 allotted & drawn by Henry A Barnes & receives $58.75 Equal division $343.75 Signed by John Watkins, Turner P. Westray, Bennett Bunn, William Westray’s mark (A), and Exum L. Curl.

The known children of Lemuel and Michel Barnes are:

+ 8. a. William A. Barnes.
  
c. Temperance A. Barnes born c.1811 in Nash County, NC.

---

50 Ibid.  
51 Ibid.  
52 Timothy W. Rackley, Nash County, North Carolina Division of Estate Slaves 1829-1861, p. 12.
8. WILLIAM A. BARNES, born c. 1800 in Nash County, NC and married Martha Barrett on the 4 July 1832 in Nash, NC. William died intestate 13 May 1850.  

The known children of William A. Barnes and Martha Barrett are:

a. William Davis Barnes was born in 1834 at Nash County.

b. Cullen Edward Barnes was born in 1835 at Nash County. He married Sallie Ann Wells, the daughter of Ruffin Evans and Nancy, on 1 August 1867. Their children were James D. Barnes and Sonora Barnes.  

c. John Richard Bryan Barnes was born in 1837 at Nash County.

d. James Henry Barnes was born in 1840 at Nash County.

e. Martha Ann William Barnes was born in 1842 at Nash County.

9. HENRY A. BARNES, born 1807 in Nash County, NC and married 1st. Rebecca Hunter on the 12 February 1827 and 2nd Nancy Hines, the orphan of Frederick Bryant Hines and Lavoisa Dortch, on the 28 May 1830. Henry died intestate in 1855, Memphis, Shelby County, TN.

Henry Barnes filed the following petition with the Nash County Court of Pleas:

State of North Carolina | Court of Pleas and
Nash County | Mortis hepias November Term 1830
& William Barnes

The Petition of Henry Barnes humbly complaining herewith to your worship that he is one of the Children of Lemuel Barnes deceased, Late of the County aforesaid--that the said Lemuel Barnes died intestate possessed of a certain tract of land, and that it descended unto his heirs, which is distributable between himself the said H. Barnes his brother William and sister Tempy Barnes, your Petitioner further submits that he is of the lawful age of 21 years and is anxious or as relates he himself that division of the land should be made for this purpose he prays that Turner Westray Exum Curl Bennet Bunn John Watkins and William Westray be appointed to divide the same and apportion to him his lot as share of said land, and report to next Term. This Worshipful Court, and your Petitioner will ever pray. Your Petitioner further prays that if said William & Tempy may be made parties defendants to this petition.

The Sheriff of Nash County was ordered to make known to William and Tempy Barnes that they were to appear at the Court-House in Nashville, NC on the 2nd. Monday in May 1831. They were to be prepared to show cause as to why they should not be made Parties defendants to the Petition of Henry Barnes.

After the death of Lemuel Barnes, Henry A. Barnes received Lot #3, 61 acres adjoining Orrin Barnes, Bennett Barnes and Nathan Vick in Nash County, NC. This land was registered November term of 1831. (Ed. Note: Today this property is located next to the Bunn plantation, “Stonewall,” on the Tar River and Stony Creek, off Falls Road in Rocky Mount, NC.)

53 Nash County Deed Book 20 p. 62 and the 1850 Nash County, NC Federal Census.
54 Contributed by Helen Sharpe.
55 Nash County North Carolina Deed Book 12, p. 182.
56 Loose Estate Records.
57 Ibid.
Nancy Hines Barnes received $83.34 1/3 from her grandfather, Hartwell Hines. When she received her inheritance of Dortch land, she sold it to William Dortch for $25 on 26 April 1827. This transaction was recorded in Nash Deed Book, pages 207-208. See copy. Nancy and Henry Barnes sold 1/6 of a land tract known as the "Bryant Hines land" for $25 on the 16 September 1834. This transaction was recorded in the Nash, NC Deed Book 15 page 301. Shortly thereafter Henry and Nancy moved to TN.

The 1840 Benton County, TN Census indicates that Henry and Nancy have two boys and two girls. Henry, "by virtue of Entry # 828 and of an act of Benton County & the general assembly passed the 2 day of November 1847," had 115 acres located in Range 7, Section 7 surveyed on 22 May 1849. On 20 October, 1850, Henry and Nancy received land grant # 11596 containing 115 acres in Benton County, TN. This land adjoined John W. Brummager and an entry in the name of Frederick B. Barnes, which was granted by the state of TN under grant # 2646, dated 15 November 1846. This land is located in the 9th civil district, Big Sandy, Benton County, TN. The survey indicates that this property begins at the southwest corner of said Barnes 80 acre entry. See the following copy of a quitclaim deed.

---

58 Benton County Survey Deed Record Book B 1839-1945, p. 258 and Entry Book B 1848-1963, p. 162.
We, R.C. Barnes & Elizabeth Barnes, being heirs at law of H.B. Barnes, do hereby transfer and convey to H.B. Barnes & his heirs, forever, for the consideration of Three hundred & fifty dollars to us paid the Receipt whereof is hereby fully acknowledged, all of our undivided interest in and of a certain tract of land in the State of Tennessee, Benton County, District No. 9, Range 8 & Section 7 containing by Estimation 135 acres by the same more or less, embracing our interest in the widow's dower at our death and bounded as follows: Beginning on the NW corner of an entry in the name of John W. Brunner, at a stake & white oak pt. 20 rods South to a stake post & white oak pt. 3rd, East 100 yards to a stake Jamarwood & Blacksum & Hickory, then East 140 poles to a Spanish oak & white oak pt. Thence West 80 poles to a stake, Thence N. 80° W 80 poles, Thence W. 160 poles to the Beginning. To have and to hold to the said H.B. Barnes and his heirs forever. We an the said H.B. Barnes that we are lawfully seized of said land by legal heirs. We further bind ourselves, our heirs & lawful representatives forever warrant & defend the title of said land to the said H.B. Barnes & his heirs & assigns against the lawful claims of all persons whatever with all the privileges after obtaining there to on the 18th day of December 1868.

Test:

J. I. Posnett
Commissioner
The known children of Henry A. Barnes and Nancy Hines are:

    b. Mary Barnes born in 1834.

    d. Lavicy Barnes was born in 1839 in Benton County, TN.
    e. John Barnes was born in 1841 in Benton County, TN.
    f. Frederick Bryant Barnes was born in 1843 in Benton County, TN. Frederick served in the Civil War in Co. I of the 7th Cavalry. He was captured 24 March 1864 at Union City, TN. Frederick died of chronic diarrhea on 16 February 1865, while in prison, at Andersonville, GA. Frederick was buried in grave #12662.

**GENERATION SEVEN**

10. RICHARD ELDON BARNES, son of Henry A. and Nancy Barnes, was born c. 1832 in Nash County, N. C. Richard married (1) Christiana Beaton c. 1858 and (2) Nancy Caroline Pierce 15 February 1880 in Benton County, TN. Nancy was the daughter of William Pierce and Martha Nixon. (For more information on Nancy, see the Pierce/Pearce Chapter.) Christiana was born c. 1842 the daughter of Malcolm and Mary Beaton. Richard E. Barnes was a U. S. Soldier from dist 9, Benton, TN. He had dysentery for 73 months 4 days.

The children of Richard Barnes and Christiana Beaton are:

a. Joseph Barnes born 1859 in Benton County, TN.
b. Mary Elizabeth Barnes was born 1860 in Benton County, TN.

+12. c. Henry Logan Barnes.
    d. John Barnes was born 1865 in Benton County, TN.
    e. Delia Barnes was born 18 October 1868 in Benton County, TN. She married John Travis Dortch the 28 March 1885. Delia died on 6 August 1899 and is buried at the old Dortch place near Mc Campbell's grove in Benton County, TN.
    f. Ada Barnes was born 1870 in Benton County, TN. She married George Taylor the 17 July 1887.
    g. Robert Barnes was born 1873 in Benton County, TN. He married Flora Fitzpatrick. Robert died 12 May 1932.
    h. Luna Barnes was born 1878 in Benton County, TN.
The children of Richard Barnes and Nancy Pierce are:

a. Arville Bryant Barnes was born 27 February 1883 in Benton County, TN. Arville died 2 April 1946. He married Mamie Alsup (28 February 1890-5 February 1959) the 28 October 1905. They are buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery in Benton County, TN.

b. David Eldon Barnes.

c. Jesse Conklin Barnes was born 25 March 1888 in Benton County, TN. He married Lowell Alsup the 1 November 1922. He died the 17 July 1937. Jesse was a private in the 162 infantry, 41st division during WW1. He is buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery, Benton County, TN.

d. Onie Barnes was born 1891 in Benton County, TN. She married Ernie Alsup the 2 February 1910. She died in 1920. They are buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery, Benton County, TN.

II. HENRY BRYANT BARNES, son of Henry A. and Nancy Barnes, was born the 4 August 1836 in Henry County, TN. He married Sarah Frances Cooper the 25 February 1863. Sarah was the daughter of James Franklin Cooper and his wife Gilica Angeline Perkins.

"By an act of the General assembly of Said State passed February the 26th 1879 Bryant Barnes entered 90 ½ acres of land in said County in Range 8, Section 7 & 8 on 22 February 1880. On the 5th March 1883 H. B. Barnes was appointed administrator of the estate of J. A. Cooper. Henry died the 6 November 1883. They were buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery, Benton County, TN. James Lothey Cooper became the guardian of Henry Bryant Barnes' minor children after the death of his father-in-law. On 3 January 1888, Elizabeth Barnes, Alice Cooper, and James A. Barnes were named as minor heirs of H. B. Barnes and appointed a guardian. R. E. Barnes was the administrator of H. B. Barnes estate and he settled the estate on 6 August 1892. See their family Bible record following the names of their children.

The children of Henry Bryant Barnes and Sarah Frances Cooper are:

a. Mary Ann Barnes was born 18 December 1863 in Big Sandy, Benton County, TN. She died the 30 January 1866 and was buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery, Benton County, TN.

b. Sarah Elizabeth Barnes was born 4 October 1865 in Big Sandy, Benton County, TN. Sarah married Henry Logan Barnes, her cousin, 5 March 1890. She died in 1936.

c. Henry Alice Barnes was born 13 October 1867 in Big Sandy, Benton County, TN. She married James Lothey Cooper the 31 March 1887. Henry died 24 April 1935 and was buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery, Benton, TN.

d. James A. Barnes.

e. Joseph Elmer Barnes was born 4 May 1873 in Big Sandy, Benton County, TN. He died 3 September 1878. He is buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery, Benton County, TN.

59 Benton County Entry Book, Entry #4, p.279 and Benton County Survey Deed Record Book B 1839-1945, p. 4.
60 Benton County, TN., Account Bonds #1, p. 131.
61 Benton County, TN., Guardian Bonds & Letters #2, p. 11.
State of Tennessee, Benton County.

County Court, December Term, 1883

Ordered by the Court, That John Brumager be, and they are hereby appointed Commissioners, who
being first duly sworn to act impartially, shall set apart to Sarah Barnes widow of J. B. Barnes deceased, as much of the crop,
stock, provisions and money on hand or due, or other assets as may be necessary for the support
of said widow and her family until the expiration of one year after the decease of her said husband,
and report to the next Term of this Court.

A copy—Attest: J. P. Clow Clerk.

You and each of you do swear that you will impartially set apart to Sarah—
Barnes the widow of J. B. Barnes deceased, such
part of the crop and provisions and money on hand or due, or other assets as may be necessary
for the support of her and her family until the expiration of one year from the death of her said
husband, to the best of your knowledge and belief, so help you God.

Sworn to and subscribed before me on this
15th day of December, 1883, J. B. Clow, J. P.
We, the undesigned householders, after being duly sworn, have proceeded to set apart to Sarah Barns, widow of B. Barns, deceased, so much of the crop and provision and money on hand, or other assets as may be sufficient, in our opinion, to support her and her family one year from the death of her said husband. We set apart to her, for said purpose, the following articles, to-wit:

1. 50 bushels corn
2. 24 bushels shelling beans
3. All the hay, fodder and corn
4. All the wheat and flour
5. 25 gallons molasses
6. 8 quarts coffee
7. 18 lb. salt
8. 6 lb. pepper
9. 2 lb. ginger
10. 2 lb. sugar
11. 2 lb. lard
12. 10 lb. fresh potatoes
13. All the Irish potatoes
14. Black bread
15. White bread
16. Black bread in the kind

Commissary:

J. R. Clement

Witnesses:

S. R. [Signature]
[CONTRASTED EDITIONS.]

BOTH VERSIONS
OF
THE NEW TESTAMENT
OF
Our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ,
TRANSLATED OUT OF THE GREEK; BEING THE VERSION SET FORTH
A. D. 1611.

COMPAARED WITH THE MOST ANCIENT AUTHORITIIES AND REVISED
A. D. 1881.
THE OLD (KING JAMES) VERSION AND THE REVISED VERSION, ARRANGED IN
PARALLEL COLUMNS FOR CONVENIENCE IN REFERENCE AND COMPARISON.

Cert of the Revised Version Conformable to that at the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge.
Henry Brin Barney was born
The 21st of August 1836

Sarah Frances
Daughter of Henry Brin Barney
was born the 21st of September 1835

Mary Ann Barnes was born
the 18th of December 1863

Sarah Elizabeth Barnes
was born the 4th of October 1865

Henry Alice Barnes
was born the 13th of October 1866

James A. Barnes was born
the 10th of February 1872

Ruth Anne Barnes was born Dec 6, 1873
and July 12, 1937
MARRIAGES

J. C.

F. C. Barnes and Rosa Blume
married April 27, 1873.
Deaths.

Joseph Eler Barney was born
the 4th of May 1873
Mary A. Barney departed this
life January the 30 1866.
Joseph Eler Barney departed this
life September the 3 1878.
Henry Pink Barney departed
this life the 6th of November 1883.
A. Barney died Sept 1883.
J. A. Barney was born
Feb 10 1874. Died April 27 1944.
Rosa Barney, wife of J. A. Barney
Died July 1957.

York B. Barnes Dec. 5 1873.
12. HENRY LOGAN BARNES, son of Richard Eldon and Christiana Barnes, was born 18 April 1863 in Benton County, TN. He married Sarah Elizabeth Barnes the 5 March 1890 in Benton, TN. Henry died 29 March 1914 in Big Sandy, Benton, TN. They were buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery, Benton County, TN.

The known children of Henry Logan and Sarah Elizabeth Barnes are:

+15. a. Henry Vernie Barnes.

b. Jennie Era Barnes was born 12 September 1892 in Big Sandy, Benton, TN. She married William E. Evans on 29 January 1919. She died 18 June 1979 and was buried at Pleasant Ridge, Big Sandy, Benton, TN.
c. Hattie Ann Barnes was born 1894 in Big Sandy, Benton, TN. She married William Lawson Alsup the 1 October 1913. Hattie died in 1940 and was buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery, Benton, TN.

d. Ade Floyd Barnes was born 14 December 1897 in Big Sandy, Benton, TN. He never married. Ade died 24 September 1970 in Murfreesboro, TN. He was a private in the 373 MP Guard Co. During WW II. He is buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery, Benton, TN.

e. Zelia Sarah Barnes was born 26 April 1896 in Big Sandy, Benton, TN. She married Richard C. Evans. She died 3 August 1966 and was buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery, Benton, TN.

f. Fannie Jewell Barnes was born 18 May 1900 in Big Sandy, Benton, TN. She married Henry Gordon Evans the 27 August 1917. Jewell died 22 January 1982. They are both buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery, Benton, TN.

g. Bessie Lena Barnes was born 12 April 1902 in Big Sandy, Benton, TN. She married Harmon Oakley. Lena died 23 October 1959 in Calloway KY.

13. DAVID ELDON BARNES was born on the 10 March 1885, the son of Richard Eldon Barnes and Nancy Caroline Pierce in Benton County, TN. On the 3 of October 1905 he married Lela J. Alsup in Benton, TN. They were the parents of seven children. David died in 1960. Lela was born on 10 June 1888 and she died on 15 January 1973. They are buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery in Benton County, TN.

The children of David Eldon Barnes and Lela Alsup are:

a. Nellie M. Barnes was born on 11 June 1922 in Benton County, TN. She married Howard Virgil Robertson on 27 April 1948 in Benton, TN. Nellie died on 4 December 1993.

b. Ivy Barnes was born on 18 February 1910 in Benton, TN. She married Gully Beachum.

c. Ila A. Barnes was born on 31 August 1912 in Benton, TN. She married Walton E. Robertson. She died in 1956 and is buried with her husband at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery.

d. Aline Barnes was born on 2 August 1920 in Benton, TN. She married Vemer Cooper on 2 September 1939 in TN.

e. Orene Barnes was born on 29 March 1916 in Benton, TN. She married David Evans. David was born 2 May 1911. He was a Tec 4 during World War II. He died 5 February 1985. He is buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery in Benton County, TN.

f. Russell Lloyd Barnes was born on 6 March 1926 in Benton, TN. During World War II, he was a Sergeant. He married Mildred Murtry. Russell died on 9 April 1984. He is buried at Pleasant Ridge, Benton, TN.

+16. g. James Clifford Barnes.

14. JAMES A. BARNES, son of Henry Bryant and Sarah Barnes, was born the 10 February 1872 in Big Sandy, Benton, TN. He married Rosa Lee Clement the 27 April 1893 in Benton County, TN. James died the 27 April 1944 in Big Sandy, Benton County, TN. Rosa Lee Clement was born 5 December 1873 in Benton, TN. Rosa died 12 July 1957.
James, known as Pappy A to his grandchildren, was employed at Puduch, KY doing carpentry work says his daughter, Opal. Opal says that he was a good father, hardworker, farmer and that he provided for his family. She said that everyone wanted him to build for him or her. They attended the Methodist Church and the church at Pleasant Ridge while she was growing up. His grandson, Artie says that he purchased the last three items that he made while woodworking. They were an oak dresser, a hutch and a breakaway.

Whenever his brothers or sisters sold a part of the old homestead James and Rosie would purchase the land. Their home was a one story frame dwelling with a metal roof. The floor plan consisted of a 2 bedrooms with a central hallway dividing them from the livingroom, dinningroom and kitchen. There was a fireplace in the livingsroom. The kitchen had a woodstove. A refrigerator was added about 1950. This was the second or third house on the property. The former house was destroyed by fire. They had a barn and two tobacco barns during 1927-1930 according to the Insurance Company of North America policy number F. I. 14224. Rosa agreed to pay $22.16 each November to insure the farm against loss or damage by fire and lightning and wind-storm, cyclone or tornadoes. The policy ran from the 18th of October 1926 through the 18th of October 1931 for the sum of One Thousand Six Hundred Dollars. The policy states that she owns 190 acres situated 6 miles north of Big Sandy in Benton County, TN.

The family grew cotton on their farm according to the Cotton Marketing Card that was issued to Granville Barnes:

![Cotton Marketing Card Image]
The known children of James A. Barnes and Rosa Lee Clement are:

a. Eulious Granville Barnes was born 1 March 1894 in Big Sandy, Benton, TN. He married his cousin, Stacey Caroline Clement the 19 April 1925. Granville attended the University of TN, and majored in Agriculture. He was a private in the US Calvary during WW I. Granville was discharged the 17 March 1919, Certificate # 569-009. He died the 21 February 1994 in Camden, Benton County, TN. They never had any children. They were buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery, Benton, TN.

b. Baby brother born and died 1896

c. Artie Barnes was born the 27 February 1898 in Big Sandy, Benton, TN. He died September 1903.


e. Isaac Mirley Barnes was born 5 October 1901 in Big Sandy, Benton, TN. He married Dorthy Perkins the 5 February 1949. Mirley died the 18 November 1957, without issue, in Benton County, TN. He is buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery, Big Sandy, TN.

f. Opal Lercie Barnes was born 29 March 1907 in Big Sandy, Benton, TN. She married Arie W. Vaughn the 20 December 1925. Opal had one daughter, Dorothy Jean Vaughn. Dorothy “Jean” was born December 24, 1934. Jean married Tommy Clark 21 September 1956. They had three children Mary Angelian Clark, Thomas Michael Clark and Johnny Vaugh Clark.
Artie & James E. Barnes

James A. Barnes in front of Stockdale House
James R. Barnes, James E. Barnes, Rosa Clement Barnes
James Ray Barnes, Jr., Diana Marie Barnes

Patrick Allen Barnes, Rosa Clement Barnes, Diana Barnes, James Ray Barnes, Jr.
June 1957 in front of the Barnes Family Home, Big Sandy, TN
Eulious Granville wrote this letter to his parents from Ft. Bayard N. M. On 17 August 1918.

Father & Mother
Big Sandy, Tenn

To one and all
I will write you all a few lines this morning. I am getting long fine hope when few lines comes to hand will find you all well and getting long fine
I got payed yesterday I drawed 7 month pay. I am going to send some money hom. Papa you can use it if you want to or do what you want to with it I will send it by registered mail

I will close for this time Best wishes to all. These few lines leaves me O.K.

Granville Barnes

Four months after the death of Rosa Lee Clement Barnes, her son Isaac Mirley Barnes died. Consequently, Mirley’s widow, Dorothy, requested that a decision be made concerning the family homeplace. The Barnes family owned the property since the 20 October 1850. Therefore, James E., Granville, Opal, and Dorothy Barnes corresponded regularly. I am printing the letters since they describe the family’s feelings concerning their property and life on a 1950 farm. James E. lived at 907 E. 140th St in Cleveland, Ohio, Opal Vaughn lived at 3702 Lee High Way, Florence Alabama, Granville and Dorothy resided in Big Sandy, TN.

Aug 4, 57

Granville Barnes

Dear Ernie, Lindal & Artie

Will try to write a few lines tonight. Ernie hope you soon be sound & well again. Lindal I know it har on you, hope you can rest some. Artie hope you are all O.K. What was J. R going to have done to his eye.

We got your letter & car Sat. We left before the mail cam Sat so we went back to Big Sandy Sat Night. Mirley said he knew you would be expecting to hear from us Mon & he was going to call see how you all was. So we just had Quintian Wilson to go ahead & talk.

Granville didn’t tell about getting the card from Mary Alice until after he read your letter Sat Night. The Dr at Big Sandy had open house this P.M. We went up there awhile. Was several Doctors from first to last came from other places. We met one Dr from McKinzie.

We spent last Sun with Jimmie & William. The about the same. Was house burnt at Camden Sat. Was wreck at Ramble Creek bridge yesterday P.M. Pete Perry boy & Jim McSwain son in law Shirley Byrd.

42
Was one or two in Perry car sent on to Nashville Hospital. Byrd baby was hurt some, they thought not to bad. A pick up truck one cause these cars to run together.

Monday A.M.
Well is cooler this A.M. We went to Pleasant Ridge preaching last night. They are having an Ice Cream Supper out there to Night. We plan on going.

Ernie, I forgot & address the card to both of you, guess Lindal feel like getting a get well card too. Hope you both are feeling fine this A.M. We are about the same. My side still bother me some, not too bad, just stay sore on inside.

I know you don’t have much time for writing Lindel, but let us hear from you when you feel like writing. And everyone take care of your selves.

Love Mirley & Dorothy

P.S. Our hay is ready to cut. Mirley trying to get your mower fixed up if he can. He lay the corn by last week. Garden didn’t all come up & planted again Sat A.M.

11-23-57

Arie & Opal

I will write you all a few lines to let you know that we mad the trip back home fine. Hope you all made the trip back home with out having any trouble.

Opal I have decided the rite thang to do is to divide every thang that Papa and Mama had in to 4 part. We will haft to appoint a administrator and I thank Granville is the rite one to apoint he is down there where he can see to every thang

As soon as Granvill get to feeling lik helping take care of it. Dont try to push thangs till he gets to feeling better. Hope you all are feeling fine by now
Write soon
Take care of your selves

Ernie & Lindal

Response from Opal No date

Earnie Lindal, Artie

Glad to get your letter glad every one is well. Hope JR. Family is fine We are Ok. Just got back from Knoxville they are all fine Wish you could see the baby Mike he sure is growing. Angie is fine. Earnie I thank what you decided is the rite thing to do is to divide every thing that papa and momy had in to 4 parts. Earnie, I got a letter from Dorothy, she was writing you a letter. She said if we divided the things in 4 equal parts the thing that each one wanted and wanted to now what I wanted. Earnie if that is what you and Granville want I would like to have the sewing machine and a fether bed.
And Earnie there is things that Dorothy want core about and wont have room for when she moves. That we ant wont destroyed. Earnie I guess you will want the picture of you and Artie if you dont I do. Earnie when you get doroty letter writ me at once so I will no what you think about it. Write soon.

Opal.

11-23-57

Hello Dorothy

I will write you a few lines to day These few lines have all feeling fine. Hope you are feeling better by now.

Dorothy I thank the bes thang for us to do is to put everythang that Papa and Mama had togather and devide in to 4 parts that is the right way to devide every thang We will to apoint a adminstrator. I thank Granville is the rite one to apoint as he is down there where he can take care of every thang.

But dont push him till he get to feeling better

Dorothy I hope you are feeling better by now Take care of you self and write us and let us know how yar feeling

Ernie & Lindal

Postmark Dec 2, 1957

Dear Earnie & Lindal Family,

How are you all by now fine I hope. We are fine it sure has bee cold hear. Guess it has been cold there to We went to Paris Friday Night. Went to Granvilles a while Saturday and Dorothy they all are fine. Earnie we have figured an Aug encome tax. And to claim our mother we will get some back. And give that to Doroty to put on Mirley Monument. If that is all right with you. And if you was not figuring on claiming her. I thought that would help Dorothy to get a Monument. Answer in return mail

Love Opal.

Nov 26, 1957

Dear Ernie, Lindal & Artie.

Will try & answers your letter which I have received. Was glad to hear from you. Hope this fine everyone well. I am doing better than I thought I could. I just keep asking the Lord to give me strength and to help me. Mama & I have stayed at Granville 2 nights & at Mary one night & down here the rest of time. I am doing alright for me & really held up better after the service than I did before the service. People came in & gather the corn today. Was 8 people. Lean McDaniel bought the corn, he hauled 2 truck loads off today Ed Hawley cam with his wagon. Dack Clement, Harvey Dortch, Charlie Fitchpatrick, Finis Herndan, Mutt Brewer, Mitchel Waters & Granville, Robert C. Fitchpatrick came this P. M. When he got back from his milk route. Going to try & bale hay this week I reckon if they can. Sold our stack last week but Mules wanted to keep them to gather corn & bale hay before we sold them. I knew the cow & hiefer wouldn't bring much because they were not fat enough. Got $118 for both of them. 22.00 for calf 37.50 for the hogs course lost money on them for we gave 30.00 for them & feed them more than 7.50 worth of feed.
Ernie, I want the Bible & you or your boys can have it after I am done with it if that will be O.K. with you. What do you want besides the dresser? I want the platform rocker & clock. Granville wants the Sugar Chest. (Now owned by Art Barnes) As for dishes not many of them to divide, because we almost divided them in July. Opal told Mary she would like to have the sewing machine if it was alright with everyone. I sure, don't want any trouble over the things. If I rent the house up there by Mary (Basil Crochett) house where he sold to someone in Fla) I want to know what I can move & what is to be mine.

Mrs. Rosa has 10 quilts & 4 of them are not too good. 2 of them are bad sorry. Mirley paid for these heavy blankets. Mrs Rosa has 4 feather beds & 2 mattress. Opal got 2 pillow & boaster sometime back, left 2 boaster & 4 pillows. Mama had given me a boaster & 2 pillows some time back.

Mrs Rosa had 2 breadspread & I made most of her pillow cases & sheets after I came down here of course the organ & cookstove was Mirley and for the can I don't know how many Mrs Rosa had but I do know Lindal has a dozen half gallon cans here. I brought several down when we married & we bought some & Mama has given me a lot of hers. She divided them between Mary & I. So it hard to keep up with every little thing. Ernie what do you want me to do with that dresser you let us use. The one that was in our room, the oak dresser? (Now owned by Wendy Barnes Andrews). Or have I asked too many questions?

I want to go Fri to Bruceton & sign up for a job. Mary taked to her boss yesterday. He said in 2 weeks they would take on some more hands & he would keep me in mind & for me to come on over & take the test. I hope I can get work & can work regular. I know I cant for awhile unless they get late of orders.

Raymond French got drowned yesterday. He live at Harmon Creek. He was Mr Dennis French boy. His mother was Jackson Farmer half sister. Someone said water was about knee deep.

Irvin Beaton still isn't doing any good from the way they were talking today. Just about everything wrong with him. It snowed some Friday, but was fair today & yesterday. I believe it turned warmer today.

What do you want done with your mattress. The small one then full size? I have got around 25 cards & letters Mrs Fratcher sent one & had 2 dollars in it.

I reckon I have wrote about all I know for now. Take care of your selves & write when you can. Mama is doing fine.

Love Dorothy

P.S. I drove the car a little in the yard Fri by myself. Drove it out of the garage, had Granville to back it in when he cam down. I had never been under the wheel to drive, didn't have any trouble starting it either. When Granville came down he talk Stacie we had company he didn't know the car. He wanted to know who drove it out. It at Granville now, carried it up ther Sat. I sure do want to learn to drive & keep a car if I can keep a job.

Ernie, do we need to appoint an administrator to divide things in house. You might need one for the place.
Nov 27, 57

Ernie & Lindel

We are getting along fine. I am feelin lots better. Dorthy sold her corn & cows this week. I pulled the hay boiler down there to day so we can boil the hay the first of next week. She has gone to Mary’s to day and the mules are still down there. Some one will half to go and feed them once a day. I guess that will be me.

Earnie cant we get by now with out some one qualifying as administrater if we just divide the things. Will half to go to court to get administrator appointed and I think that would in valve the place for division in court or sell. I had rather wait and let some one else start the ball to rolling. And I belive that will be soon. Dorthy said she wanted the peat farm rocker I told her far my part I didnt care.

Granville

Dec 8, 1957

Dear Ernie, Lindal & Artie,

Will try & write a few lines this dark, gloomy P.M. Hoping that you all are well. Mama & I are about the same, been tired for past several days.

We moved Thurs. Still a few pieces left down, will need to move when I can (washing machine) for one. Doesn’t work now. I haven’t move the cook stove either, had to get an electric stove. I got a second hands stove from Wayne Graham for $50.00 not over 2 yrs old. It may not be any good. Looks better than some at Camden they wanted 75.00 for. He will bring it out tomorrow. Had to do some work on it first.

I know Granville think I am a sight. I told him I just go 2 of your mother quilts & that all. I took out but when we got unloaded I found that 6 quilts were here, so when you come you can have 2 of them & Opal can have 2. They needed them for packing or putting around things & ones where loading got them while I was talking to Granville, made me feel bad when I got here & found them here. I got the 2 wood bed, stand, springs mattress & feather beds & a boster & 2 pillow. Got those 2 strait chair of yours. Left 3 down there where the bottom were almost out. I left the safe & tablet down there also the dresser you wanted & sewing machine also the chest, & the chest your Dad made for the lodge at Lick Creek. I got the old dresser, chest of drawers & dresser you gave us & organ, clock. I got part of Mrs Rosa cooking vessel not many. I want to get the other rocker sometime the one Mr A made Ernie. The thing of your mother & Dad had, goes back to Barnes family when I get done with them. Granville & I discuss that the day I move. He said he didn’t care for me using them as long as I wanted too, but when I was through with them he wanted them back. I told him that was O.K. with me. I got the book case too.

Lindal, I brought your 2 cake pans & 2 skillets on up here also the 7 sheets you sent. You can get them when you come if you want to. Also your duch oven. I thought I keep them for you.

I have 4 rooms, bath, hot & cold water & large close in back porch. & live across the road from Mrs Maggie Hutchinson, just above Mama place coming from Big Sandy. Don’t have any window shades yet windows are really wide & just 3 in living room & 3 in one bedroom. Have plenty of light. Have a small basement. Basement doesn’t have any floor in it. The worse thing water isn’t good. Have to pay 30.00 a month for it.

Mary, has hopes of me getting to work after first of year. Sure hope I can. If I cant get on over there at Bruceton, I will try & get a job babysitting.
I think Aunt Addie wanted me to come to her place & stay with her. Ruth Herndon & Pauline wanted me to go to Uncle Otis. Said that would be the best thing I could do. Kinda made Ila Clement mad hearing them talk about that. Ila told Mary I didn’t need that kind of job.

I have sold everything but the old car, can’t ge much for it, so will try & learn to drive. Just tried it once. I might want to go somewhere and maybe I could get one of Mary boys to drive. Mitchel use it while they were baling hay to go to & from & I got Mitchell to take me back down Fri after a few things I forgot my lard of all thing to forget.

I knew couldn’t get get much out of the Mules & tractor, got $225 for mule, wagon, tractor & equipment that was better than nothing. Mama said tell you Hello.

I can’t think of much else to write this time. We spent today with Mary. Going over to Mrs Maggie in a few minutes to watch T.V. for awhile. We were over there about 1 1/2 hrs last night. Yesterday & today sure has been dark & gloomy. Cooler today. Sure wish it would clear up & be pretty, but we can expect to have lots of dark days ahead of us this winter.

Take care of yourselves & write when you have time.

Love Dorothy

P.S. Yes, Granville would be alright for adminstration if you have to appoint one. He talked like he didn’t want to have one appointed. Blanch McDaniel has had a tough time of it. She wasn’t much better yesterday in hospital at Paris. Irvin Beaton having a time too. He was in hospital last I heard giving him oxygen. They started to operate on Will Hawley a few days back for gall bladder trouble & found a cancer of the worse, they done sent him home. Said he couldn’t live long. Sure is a lot of sickness, sure hope you all stay well. Know you are tired by now from reading such a letter. I just write as it come to me Still feel like I am going around in circles.

Sat 9

Ernie & Lindal

I am writing all agin Dorothy moved Thursday She left in the house Bureau Table, Safe, Iron bed, Feather beds, 2 or 3 pilows bolster, chairs. Quilts dishes We gathered the corn sold Corn $105- Hay $105-Mules & wagon $100- tractor $100- mower $25- Hogs $75- cow’s $114-

Earine Do you and Opal want the Feather Beds Pilows we don’t need them.

Robert C. Wants to rent the place if it is for rent. I swaped wagons Blanch MC is at the Chesemore clinic at Paris almost dead. Ervn Busfon Will Hawley is there too almost dead No chance for Will he has cancer

I haven’t gathered an corn yet it has rained all nite

Granville

No date Page 3 only partial quote

Lindal I sent Ernie 2 quilts by Granville also those 5 sheets you asked for back & sent one bedspread & when I get where I can buy another spread will send you the pink bedspread. I just had the 2 & have 3 beds up. I will save the pink for you. I kept the 2 sheets lik you told me too. Didn’t know what to send by Granville. Take care of yourselves & write & when I find out what I going to do will let you know.

Love Dorothy
Jan 12-58

Ernie & Lindel

How are you all by now fine I hope. We are OK except colder. We have had some cold weather here for the last few week down to zero% part of the time. Opal, Arie, Jean and her two children were here last Tuesday for dinner.

Ernie I had a letter from McLean the Lawyer and I am enclosing a copy of the letter from Dorthy's Lawyer to McLean stating what she wants done I don't think I want to give her all of the Furniture and $x00 to settle. You read it over and take your time to think about it. I don't think I want to give her all of the furniture (the furniture is no part of hers).

McLean is in the Hospital sick now

Granville Barnes

Jan 21. 1958

Dear Ernie, Lindal & Artie,

Will try & answer your letter this dark, gloomy windy day. Hope this fine all well. I am doing O.K. Really had a deep cold but it stay loose, it about well now. I stay up going all the time, it hurt me to breath, guess I would had a time if it had been tight. Mama doing alright.

We moved back to Mama place. Mary folks moved to Mr Waters place. So we want have to be moving from place to place.

I haven't got to work yet. Have 2 people at Camden working for me don't know if it will do any good or not. I saw another one Sun P.M. He said was 2 or 3 ways to go about it. So maybe something will work out alright. Ernie, I was about to sign the corn & cotton in sail bank Fri. They said at ASC office I was the one to sign it up because it was in Mirley name. Can get 200.00 for corn 171.00 for cotton. They told me at first I could get it all but 1/4 of it for rent, then about a minute he said that it would 1/4 to each, unless they all released it to me. I didn't go to Big Sandy Sat so I haven't saw Granville. I called Robert C before I went to ASC office. He said if I could get it in sail bank to go ahead, that he hadn't rented it, he just asked about it. People had told me that I would get it all if I put in sail bank.

I hope Granville won't be mad cause I went in & asked about it. I told him not long back to rent to Robert C if he wanted too.

Granville never told me anything when he carried me to Nashville if you all decided anything about the place.

Opal, Arie & Angie ate dinner with us not long back. They went by Granville but they were gone, they were going back by Granville. The Dr said I was doing alright, but to come back in 6 months for another check up.

I had to go get my eyes tested yesterday because I broke my glasses the 12th. I had to get an expensive birthday present for myself. I would went last week, but we were moving & still haven't got everything straighted up. Hurt me worst this time to move than it did before because I lifted & had to do more to get moved. Mary folks & us moved the same day. Mitchel help us before Mary boys & Mr Arnold got the bed up before they left with another load for Mitchel.
I know everyone is proud of Elbert baby (Elbert Henderson). Tell Artie, J.R., Thelma & children Hello. It has been lots of sickness around. The last I heard from Howard Robertson that he was doing fine but had to stay in bed for awhile that been over a week. He had the yellow jaundice.

I see Uncle Horace often, He said Aunt Addie stay about the same. I haven’t saw her since I moved. Ernie, do you know who the dinner bell belongs too? (Now owned by Artie Barnes) Arie said he didn’t know but he thought it was Mirley. I just wondered. Granville thought it was just borrowed it from Aunt Addie & I told him they bought it. So we stopped at Aunt Addie to see if it was hers. Mr Neal Waters in hospital for mental for awhile, he at Nashville or 18 miles out. He has harden of arteries & has affected his mind. Dr said was just drying up his brains. He know part of time or did before they took him. They wanted to keep him 30 more day & that was a week ago. I guess he been there about 3 weeks.

I don’t know much else to write this time about wrote out.
Take care of your selves & write when you can.
They just told of 4 deaths this A.M. We didn’t know any of them.

Love Dorothy

April 13, 1958

Dear Ernie, Lindal & Artie.

Will try & answer you letter received few days back, was glad to hear from you, but sorry to lean Ernie was out of work too. I know how it is when one not working.

Hope everyone is well. Mama & I are well as usual.

It still stay cold. Not many people even have any garden out yet. I reckon we’ll try to have a small garden. I got promise of job for last of May or first of June Baby Sitting as long as woman work. She working for Civil Defense. She suppose to enter hospital April 24. Doesn’t pay near as much as factory work, but it will be 5 days a week. 3.00 a day.

Ernie, when are you all going to sell, divide or what & when Mrs. Rosa place. She been dead nine months & when Dad died, they told us to have it settle in a year. I was going to ask Granville this same question Sat., but I didn’t get to go to Big Sandy. It needs to be settle right away. Something could happen to any of us. Hope not. I hardly ever see Granville & Stacie. They stopped the other day for a few minutes.

I hardly ever stay long when go to Big Sandy. Go with Mary folks.

It sure was a sad time at (Kenneth & Maxine Brewer) boy funeral. Extra large crowd there. I believe that was the sadist funeral I was ever at.

Maxine was coming from Big Sandy & reckon just lost control of car & skidded 94 ft. & turn over 3 times. They rushed the boy on to Nashville & operated on his head that night. Just couldn’t save him. She turned over almost at Hashell & Ruby Hollingsworth.

We Just came back from Mrs Maggie. Sometimes we go every night for a few minutes. Helps to pass the time we watch TV with them.

Mary folks & Mrs Waters cam over today. Dual & Johnnie spent the night with us. They came down for Johnnie uncle funeral yesterday. They wrote us & Mary folks & we didn’t get their card. Will get it tomorrow I guess. They went back this P.M. with Rae & Lottie Lee.
After they all left Buster Stockdale & wife, Mr & Mrs Drumm came for awhile. They are the people that I will baby sit for, can go with Mary. They live in the curve back on this side of the old Frazier place on 69.

Some one run Raymond Clement by off the road & he took the ditch & turn over a few days back, between their house & Big Sandy. Hurt his hand some I reckoned wrote the Chronicle this time, run out of news & know you are tired by now reading. Tell all Hello for me & I sure would like to see you all.

Write when you can & have time, hope you both will soon be back to work.

Love Dorothy

4-16-58

Ernie & Lindel

I’ll try to write you all a few lines this A.M. Ernie I had a letter from Dorothy yesterday she said she wanted something done with the place—it was time to make a settlement about it. She has moved everything that was down there except the sofa, table, couch two bed steads two or three old chairs the bell is there trunk is there she moved the fruit closet in the dining room has she written you about the place?

This is what she said to me “Granville it been 9 month since your mother died & I want to know for sure just when you all are going to do anything about the place and what you plan on doing if anything. Let me hear from you at once. I was aiming to ask you Sat if I got to went to Big Sandy I think it needs to be settled right away. Something could happen to any of us anytime I expecting to hear from you.” The above is what she wrote E.G.

Luther Pierce is not expected to last long been in hospital since last Friday. Ray P. Is sick so E.G. careing mail, Don’t have any garden planted yet it is still to wet & rained all day yesterday Sun shining this a.m.

He said he wouldn’t make any promise with out you & Opal knowing about it first and he don’t aim to do anything till he has to.

He got to go now

so by

Stacie & E. G.

May 5 -58

J.E. Lindell & Artie–

I’ll try to write you a few lines the A.M. It is still raining We haven’t planted the garden yet it too wet to walk a cross. Opal & Arie were here yesterday Her (Dorothy) letters are worse than the ones she wrote us. She is going to sue for the place for staying there and taking care of Mama for the time she has been there. If she does that we are in for trouble or loose the place so don’t worry about it. She maybe just bluffing. Have been try to get me to write and tell her what I am going to do about it. I haven written yet and don’t aim to write any thing if she wants to know she can talk to me. Not writing.

I have been taking the mail for pay 4 weeks he is going go back on the road this A.M. We don’t have the basement dug yet it has rained so much can’t haul out the dirt its going to be late for planting cotton if it
continues rain it will be a week now before I can plow if it was to stop raining now.  
These few lines leaves us o.k. hope you all the same 

No garden planted yet

Granville

Big Sandy Tenn

May 19- 58

Ernie & Lindel

In answer to your letter this a.m. We planted a part of the garden last week. Its raining this morning I have been to the field its to wet to think about plowing its getting late to plant cotton and none planted. Ernie I dont believe that the Nickey Bro. Will buy the back half of the place because they want timber land. The most off the back half is mostly cleared Dorthey said she wanted Mirley’s part of the place if she could get it. Opal was here last week She said she didn’t care any thing about selling her part now, if we could get Dority satisfied and out of it We could keep it for awhile

Opal had some letters Dorthy had written her and they were more demanding than any she had wrote us Opal said she hadnt answered any of her letters about the place and didn’t aim to in one of her letters she was going to sue us for the time she stayed there and taken care of muma if we didn’t do something soon. So far as I am concern she can sue any time she wants too. I don’t aim to do anything till I half to. She only has a Dowery on the place and that will be 1/3 of Mirley’s part for life if the Lawyer told me right.

If that be true she wouldn’t get very much out of the place except what we give her or sue for taking care of Mamma and collect pay for what time she stayed there and wated on her. I have thought of asking her what she would take and get out of the picture so far as the place is concern. She has been writing or teling Opal that I didn’t aim for Opal to have anything or any part of the place and that had her mad at me. Or she thought she was mad at me I haven’t said any such thing.

David told me Saturday that Robert C. Plowed till 9 or 10 o clock every night last week. He may have the cotton planted

The few lines leave us ok. Have you all are o.k.

Granville & Stace

Well its raining again I just have 33 little chicks- have not cleaned up anything yet. Trying to get bathroom in but have done that yet I have a quilt to quilt for Artie if can ever get at it don’t know if we will get to come up are not well I’ll get to work

Sun Night May 25, 1958

Dear Ernie, Lindal & Artie,

Will try and write you a few lines tonight, hoping all you folks are well. Mama & I are about the same.
Jewell, Altie & Floyd stopped awhile Sat A.M. Jewell be here about another week. Elton Barnes is back and driving the milk truck and going out in P.M. and putting in some crop. He bought Gerald McKenzie route.

I am babysitting now. Never could get anything else to do. It helps when hasn’t been anything coming in such a long time. Lindal, I know what you mean when you out of work. Hoping you both are working now.

We went to Pleasant Ridge this A.M. Mary, Mitchel, Dual & Johnnie, Mama & I. Mama & I went to house for preaching & then on to Uncle Neal for rest of day. I told Mary if we got a way to come home we stay and we decided to go home with Uncle Neal. He wasn’t feeling too good today. He will soon be 82.

Was some pretty flowers at the Ridge when we left and people were just coming and going all day. I would like to been out there awhile this P.M. I knew we both be awful tired standing up all day. I got a basket of red roses made of Plastic for Mirley. Made some flowers and had some real flowers. He had 3 pots with flowers in water, 2 with flowers I made & the basket I bought. I sure did want a monument up by now, but I couldn’t get it, I started to go get him one but I was afraid some thing happen & I could pay for it in a year time.

I didn’t see Granville & Stacie today & hardly ever see them either. I did talk to Granville about 2 weeks ago at Big Sandy. I couldn’t do nothing but cry while I was talking to him. I have wrote him twice & never got a answer either time & I was a little sore, wasn’t mad. Said he didn’t know nothing to write one of the time was asked him to release cotton & corn ground so I could put it in sail bank, so I could get Mirley a monument so I told him about it the other day too. I didn’t see Opal & Arie the last time they were here. The went to Ramble Creek that P.M. & don’t know if they came or not. Ernie, if some men at Camden interest in buying the place. Would you sell your part. Granville said he sell if you & Opal wanted to sell. Opal said once she would sell.

We go to Mrs Maggie often to watch TV We stayed last night until 11:30. We usually stay until 8 on Sat Night until around 9:30. I sure wish we had a TV set. I was going to get one when I could. Guess it will be a long time before I can do much of anything babysitting.

I pick a few strawberries at Uncle Neal this P.M. Gladys picked 5 gals this P.M. & Aunt Rosie brother & wife got around 7 gal. We came home with Gladys.

Artie what date in July is your wedding? I believe that when you have set for it.

Tell J. R., Thelma and children hi and I sure would like to see them. I know by now you are tired of reading this awful letter. Write when you can and have time, always glad to hear from you.

Don’t guess you plan on coming this summer since you been out of work so much. Saw Mrs Leathie this A.M said Walton was coming in 2 weeks.

Saw Ethel Barnes today. She like myself large. Mamie has gained weigh too. Dall & Clarence was there this A.M. too. Clarence Stockdale folks, wasn’t many people out there this A.M. They were just coming & going. We have part of garden fixed & planted & it just coming up. Haven’t got the other side fixed yet. Got 50 baby chicks have lat 10 may soose more. Mary got 200 for 8.00 & I got 50 of them.

Unsigned

Return address Mrs Dorothy B arnes
Big Sandy, Tenn

Undated - about July 5, 1958
To Opal
In regard to the Place

Opal I got a letter from Frank L. Hollis said he had been employed by Dorothy to get her part of Mama estate and to get pay for waiting on her when she was sick. It looks like we are going to have to do something about it. I am planning on being down there around the 30 of this month. Our vacation is that week and I can't get off before then unless I have to. I would like to get it settled out of court if we can.

Copy 7-5-1958

Frank L. Hollis
Camden Tennessee

I received a letter in regard to my mother's estate. I would like to talk with you around the 30 of this month as I am unable to see you at the present.
Yours truly

J. E. Barnes
907 E 140 St
Cleveland, Ohio

July 23 58

Ernie Lindell & Artie

In answer to your letter of last week, glad to hear from you all and that everyone is well. We are O.K. except that my back has hurt me for the last month (S) till I can hardly get up when I sit down part of the time.

We have had so much rain this week everything here is almost drowned out, but if it clears up it won't last long. I haven plowed a part of my corn but once I want to plow it any a gin it has grown so fast.

Ernie I don't know what Dorothy is going to do all I know is she is asking pay for taking care of Mama and 1/4 of the place. Opal was here the 4th. She had her figures and yours. We turned them in to a lawyer to see what could be done with out a suit on the place he said he didn't think she could do anything except she could get 1/3 of 1/4 off the place and that would amount to about $250. Do you have the figures of the corn, hay, cows, tractor, mules & wagon that I sent you. I have lost my figures and can't find them. You have it if you still have the letter I sent you.

I don't know if we can come to Artie's wedding or not. Don't look for us till you see us.

Granville

Aug 16 58

Ernie & Lindell

Try to answer to you letter of yesterday. Hope you all are better. Did J.R. get O.K. from his head injury? I guess Lindel & Thelm are getting OK from the broke ribs or at least I hope so. Ernie I don't know what we are going to do with the place. Dorothy has filed a complaint with her lawyer and in that complaint she
said that you and Opal help take care of mama and that I didn’t do any thing. She is trying to take my part for taking care of her. She said in the complaint you told her that you & Opal would halft to watch me if you all got anything. Out of the Place that I would take it and you all wouldn’t get anything. I hadn’t never thought of such a thing.

Ernie if you can come down here and see if we can settle it out of court if you can come let me know a week a head of time it makes me so mad I dont know what to do, let me know by return mail what you think. Granville over.

Stacie has trouble with her left arm and hasn’t done any thing this week had to go to the Dr with it three times this week. She is try to was some to day the Dr called Bursitis of the muscle she just walked the floor and cried Sunday before we went to see the Dr.

Jan 24 / 59

Dear Lindal & Earnie.

How are you all by now, fine I hope. We are fine. Guess you all have had a lot of cold weather there it sure has been cold for hear. How is J. R. & and Artie Family. Fine I hope.

Jean and Family is fine now. Jean has had another operation. But is doing fine now. We went home in 5 of Jan and stayed a week.

Jean and children went with us. Granville & Stace was fine. Earnie, I got a letter from Granville and a copy of the letter that Dorothy Attorney to Mr. Mcleon.

What do think Earnie. A think we should except the offer and let Dorothy have the furniture that she has got and get it settled, and get the expence stoped. I dont now much to write.

So write soon.

Love

Opal, Arie

Sat 31 59 (Postmark Jan 31 1959)

Ernie & Lindel

I try to write you all a few lines this morning. We are O.K. have had lots of cold weather here this winter no snow.

Ernie I went to see the Lawyer. He said that we could pay Dorthy off and get her out of they way but that wouldn’t settle any bills that Mirley had made be fore he died. I told the Lawyer that she (Dorthy) could qualify for the estat of Mirley’s and at the end of 9 month if no bills showed up we would pay her off at the $400.00 offer if she exceped it. And that I know there wasnt anything a ginst mamas Estate.

That I didn’t want to pay her off. And then halft to pay a hospital bill two. The Lawyer thainsks that we would be safe to pay her off and take a chance. But we could pay her off and then she or some one else could notify the Hospital and we could halft pay it out of the place or let the place sell for the indebtedness. I told the Lawyer that we wouldn’t take that chance, that the place would halft to be clear be fore I would put any thinning of pay any thing on the place that I wouldnt settle with her then halft to settle some other indebtedness. That might come a ginst Mirley part of the place. I though she would qualify and have it in this week paper but it wasnt there.

So I dont know what will happen. Havent heard anything yet. We are O.K. hope you all the same.

Granville & Stace
Feb 25 59

Ernie & Lindel

Ans. To your letter last week We are O.K. hope your the same In reguards to Dorthy. Mclean the Lawyer said the only thing we could do is to sit still till she decides to do something or quit. We can’t pay her off and take a chance for Janice may have a not that Mirley signed for the money that they borrowed from her when Dorthy had her first operation at Paris If she has, if we settled with Dorthy then they would try to get the money that Mirley owed Janey out of the place or 1/4 of it. If we pay her $400 if they have the note and the hospital bill at Nashville the place could cost us 8-12 hundred dollars that is more than 1/4 of the place is worth. So I don’t know what will happen to the place Opal was here last week she said we would half to wait and see what took place

Granville & Stace

Postmarked March 8, 1959

Dear Lindel Ernie & Family

Will answer your letter was glad to get a letter from you all. Hope you all are fine. We all are OK. Your family is fine they was here last weekend. They cam Thursday and stayed over the weekend. We are planning to go to Paris in about 2 weeks for a weekend I will find out what I can. We was at Granvilles about a month ago. They was subosed to about a administrator I havent heard from them. I hope they have allready got that done. How is J.R. family and Artie Shirly. Hope you all get to come this summer.

Answer soon

Love,

Arie Opal

Big Sandy Tenn

Ernie & Lindel

Sept 21 59

How are you all this am fine hope. We are o.k. except tired out Hay all last week and hope to get done this week. Soon half to pick cotton

The meeting at the ridge started last night Ernie I think Opal and I got the place settled if nothing comes aginst it we borrowed $400.00 at the for 90 day’s with the promis to renew it if we need to. I got a inheritance tax report to fill out. But I dont think it will amount to much I hope not.

Granville

Hi folks.

I know we should have written sooner. We have two busy for anything and still are. Am trying to wash this a m have muscadines in needs working bad. Corn and a few peas ready to can and hay has to be cut 1/2 bushel pears everything looks like its all ready at once & cant get any help all are just like us What isn’t wont work. I guess we will just do what we can & let the rest go. Have filled all you jello jars think I just can juice out of thes dines & quit. I hear B.C. is getting married to Gladys Herndon. Thelma P is raly blowing her top about it. Meeting started at Ridge last night well I hope his finds all well & if you get out of a job come on down we can give you not one a half dozen cotton & peas nearly ready to pick OK. me. Got to get busy

Stacie
June 13, 60

Ernie & Lindel

I'll write you all a few lines this A. M. We are O.K. Hope you all the same. Ernie I checked on the Place last week. The time was up the 5 of this month. Didn't anything show up against the Place so I guess all we half to do is pay McLean what we owe him for the attorney fee. $250. I have $128.76 in bank We paid $25 leaves $96.24 leaves $32.08 each to be paid. I went to see McLean last week he said he would write Hollis and have him to get Dorthey's release from the Place and then it would be settled. I am going to Camden this week and have the book cleared there.

It is raining this morning but dont think it will rain much it is getting dry. I havent howed my cotton yet Aimed to do it this week Planted corn last week

Will close for this time

Granville

WARRANTY DEED

THIS INDEBTURE, Made and entered into this the 9th day of December, 1961, by and between Granville Barnes, J. E. Barnes and Mrs. Opal Barnes Vaughan, hereinafter called the First Parties; and Wayne D. Graham and wife, Nancy Graham, and Elmore E. Price and wife, Vera Price, hereinafter called the Second Parties; WITNESSETH: That for and in consideration of the sum of TEN ($10.00) DOLIARS, cash in hand paid, and other good and valuable consideration, the First Parties have bargained and sold and do hereby bargain, sell, transfer, convey and confirm unto the Second Parties, a certain tract or parcel of land lying and being situate in the 9th Civil District of Benton County, Tennessee and described as follows:

Beginning at the southeast corner of an occupant entry in the name of John W. Brummager at a stake and three white oak pointers, the Same being the northwest corner of an entry in the name of Fredrick B. Barnes for 80 acres and granted by the State of Tennessee under Grant Number 2646, dated 15th November, 1846 and runs South 200 poles to a stake with Post oak, red and white oak pointers; the Southwest corner of an entry in the name of Henry A. Barnes for 115 acres and granted by the State of Tennessee by Grant Number 11596, on the 20th day of October 1850; thence East 160 poles to a stake sourwood, blackgum and hickory pointers, the Southeast corner of said entry of Henry A. Barnes; thence North 190 poles to a Spanish oak with white oak pointers the Northeast corner of said entry of Henry A. Barnes entry; thence west 80 poles to a stake in the East boundary line of said Fred B. Barnes' 80 acre entry; thence North 10 poles to a postoak the northeast corner of said Frederick B. Barnes, 80 acre entry; thence West 80 poles to the beginning containing 195 acres., more or less.

The First Parties acquired title to the above described land by intestate succession from J. A. Barnes and wife, Rosa L. Barnes. J. A. Barnes acquired title to a portion of said land by inheritance from Henry B. Barnes, and Rosa L. Barnes acquired title to remainder of said land by deeds of record in Deed Books 4, page 382, 11., page 22,11, page 129 and 27, page 93.

TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the aforesaid described real estate, together with all the appurtenances and hereditaments thereunto belonging or in anywise appertaining, unto Wayne D. Graham and wife, Nancey Graham, and Elmore E. Price and wife, Vera Price, their heirs and assigns, in fee simple forever.
And the said First Parties do hereby covenant with the Second Parties that they are lawfully seized and possessed of the aforesaid tract or parcel of land; that they have a good and lawful right to sell and convey the same; that the same is free from all encumbrances; and that they will warrant and forever defend the title and quiet possession thereto against the lawful claims of all persons whomsoever.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the First Parties have hereunto subscribed their names on the day and year first above written.

Granville Barnes  
Opal Barnes Vaughn  
J. E. Barnes

STATE OF TENNESSEE

COUNTY OF BENTON  On this 9th day of December, 1961, before me personally appeared Granville Barnes, to me known to be the person described in and who executed the foregoing instrument, and acknowledged that he executed the same as his free act and deed.  
WITNESS my hand, at office this 9th day of December, 1961.

My commission expires: 2/20/62  
Ralph S. Graham

STATE OF ALABAMA

COUNTY OF LAUDERDALE  On this 11th day of December, 1961, before me personally appeared Opal Barnes Vaughn, to me known to be the person described to and who executed the foregoing instrument, and acknowledged that she executed the same as her free act and deed.  
WITNESS my hand, at office, the 11th day of December 1961.

STATE OF OHIO

COUNTY OF CUYAHOGA  On this 15 day of December, 1961, before me personally appeared J. E. Barnes, to me known to be the person described in and who executed the foregoing instrument, and acknowledged that he executed the same as his free act and deed.  
WITNESS my hand, at office, this 15th day of December, 1961.

My commission expires: Apr. 21, 1962  
Otto E. Hubach  
Notary Public

STATE OF TENNESSEE

BENTON COUNTY  I, F. V. Hubbs, Register of said County, hereby certify that the foregoing instrument was received for record January 2nd, 1962 at 10:15 o’clock A.M., noted in Note Book 7, Page 31; and recorded in Deed Book No. 57, Page 109.

Witness my hand, January 2nd, 1961  
F. V. Hubbs, Register

GENERATION NINE

15. HENRY VERNIE BARNES was born 28 March 1891 in Big Sandy, Benton, TN. He married Altie M. Farris the 8 April 1923 in Benton County, TN. Altie was born 7 September 1903 and died on 16 April 1981. Vernie died the 7 February 1958 and was buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery, Big Sandy, Benton, TN. During WW I he was a private in CO 1 Development BN.

The known children of Henry Vernie Barnes and Altie Mary Elizabeth Farris are:

a. Henry Bryant Barnes was born 5 August 1924 and he married Ruth Lee Wynn. His second wife was Louise. He died 30 June 1971.
b. Linberta Bames was born 1 June 1927. She married Onis Donald Burkhart.

c. Gerthyl Dean Bames was born 28 September 1931. She married John Robert Holland.


e. James Logan Bames was born 28 January 1938. His first wife was Betty Mahoney and his second wife is Kasia Rafacz.

16. JAMES CLIFFORD BARNES, son of David Eldon Bames and Lela J. Alsup was born on 1 February 1930 in Big Sandy, Benton County, TN. He married Bertie M. Chapman on 5 September 1948 in Mississippi. They moved to Cleveland, Cuyahoga County, Ohio.

The children of James Clifford Barnes and Bertie Chapman are:

a. Donald R. Barnes was born 15 June 1950 in Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio.

b. Janice Kay Barnes was born on 17 October 1953 in Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio. She married Tony Goforth on 15 March 1975 in Cleveland, Ohio.

c. Julie Lynn Barnes was born on 12 October 1960 in Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio.

d. Mark David Barnes was born on 19 February 1964 in Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio.

e. Eric Matthew Barnes was born 19 October 1969 in Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio.

17. JAMES ERNIE BARNES, son of James A. and Rosa Lee Barnes, was born the 27 February 1898 in Big Sandy, Benton County, TN. He was 5’6” tall and weighed 180 pounds. James had blue eyes and gray hair according to his driver’s license in 1963. He married Lindal E. Henderson the 30 June 1928. J. E. Barnes belonged to the Paris Lodge No. 108 as a Mason.

James and Lindal owned a farm down the road from his family’s century old farm. After moving to Cleveland, James and Lindal sold their farm. James E. Barnes indicates on his 1956 U. S. Income Tax Return that he was working at Midwest Forge and made $3,830 for the year. L. E. Barnes indicates on the same form that she is working at Clevite Corporation and made $3,832. Artie was their only other dependent. They show an additional income of $351.24 in rent from a house in Paris, TN. They paid $1146.78 in taxes that year. The following letter, from Edward Freeland, describes the sale of the Paris, TN property.

April 28 - 59

Hello Earnie & All

Will try something I haven’t tried in a long time. I haven’t wrote a letter in so long I almost for got how. How are you all by now. As for us about the same. A few grunts & grones but guess we will make it. Ha. Ha.

I am writing about the Place of yours. The state is buying the right of way for that super highway Mary A. Wrote you about a good while back. I went up to day to see about your Place & mine. They will take 2,740 Sq. Ft. Off you place and they set the price at $600.00 Dollars. I think it will take about half the front yard but am not sure about it. They estimated the damage on my lot here at the house $400.00 and
on the lot across the street $395.00 and at the shop it will be 12 ft from the front door and that damage is $1977.00 I will have to move the gas pumps.

They ask me today if you would be down soon. I couldn’t answer that. He said you & Lin would have to sign the release. They will send it up there if you don’t come down.

The people that live there are 3 mos. Behind with their rent. I went up to see them the other day they paid for one mo. And said he would catch up with the other very soon. Hope he will but they have had some sickness and he said he had been paying doc. Bills all winter. They ask about getting the front room papered and talked like they would do the work if we would get the paper.

I saw Mitchel Rodes boy to day he said Burt Roney was dead. Mary Alice said you knew him. We was over to see Uncle George few days ago He has got a blood clot in his leg & can’t walk he has been in bed for 2 or 3 weeks but he said he was getting better. Well I am about out of news and it is bedtime so guess I will close for now.

Edward

P.S. You can let me know if you want them to send the paper to you or if you will be down soon.
P.S. The H.W. will be 80 ft. Wide with side walk on each side. It will be 6 lane. The propity out here should be worth quite a bit more with a street like that. There is no other street around Paris that wide.
Copy of letter James E. Barnes sent to tenant.

963 East 141St.
Cleveland 10, Ohio
May 9, 1969

1023 Mineralwell Ave.
Paris, Tenn.

Dear Mr. Boyd:

Please be advised that we have sold the house in which you live. Therefore, all rent due must be paid immediately. As of this date the amount due is $202.50. This will pay you up thru May.

We will advise you later whether the June rent should be paid to us or if you should make arrangements with the new owner.

We hope to hear from you soon.

Yours truly,

James E. Barnes

The following is James E. Barnes work record in Cleveland, OH

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>LOCATION</th>
<th>START DATE</th>
<th>END DATE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Aluminum Co. Of America</td>
<td>Feb 6, 1945</td>
<td>July 7, 1946</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F.C. Russell</td>
<td>July 10, 1946</td>
<td>Nov. 1, 1953</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Triad Metal Products Co.</td>
<td>Nov., 1953</td>
<td>Aug., 1954</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Dependable Appliance Parts Co.</td>
<td>Aug 1954</td>
<td>March 1956</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mid West Forge Co.</td>
<td>June 6, 1955</td>
<td>March 1958</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unemployment Benefits</td>
<td>March 30, 1958</td>
<td>Unknown</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>Nov 1, 1959</td>
<td>Unknown</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Lindal was laid off on Feb. 6, 1958 until further notice from Cleveland Graphite Bronze Co. Since they were both laid off at the same time, it must have been a tough year. Ernie received $33 a week in benefits. Ernie died testate the 27 June 1975 in Paris, Henry County, TN.
LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT

I, James Ernie Barnes, being of sound mind and disposing memory, do hereby make and publish this as and for my last Will and Testament, hereby revoking any and all Wills and codicils heretofore made by me:

FIRST: I hereby direct that all my just debts and funeral expenses be first paid out of my estate.

SECOND: I give, devise and bequeath all of my property, both real and personal, wheresoever situated unto my wife, Lindal E. Barnes.

THIRD: I hereby nominate and appoint my wife, Lindal E. Barnes, as my sole Executrix to serve without bond.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and subscribed my name on this the 2nd day of July, 1951.

Signed by James Ernie Barnes, the Testator, as and for his Last Will and Testament in our presence, who have at his request and in his presence, and in the presence of each other, subscribed our names as witnesses thereto on the day and year above written.

(Witness)  

(Witness)
March 11, 1994, I requested that friends and family write their memories of Ernie and Lindal Barnes for a memory book in honor of grandma’s 85th birthday. Since her birthday was already past, I intended to present her the memory book for mother’s day. Grandma loved the book and had her caretakers read it to her several times. These letters can be found throughout this book.

Nell French wrote, I remember when my husband and I married in 1933, Ernie and Lindell were our neighbors they visited us often their 2 boys were small. I loved & admired their family. The next year, 1934 I was expectingon evening, Lindell & her sis n law Stacie Barns brought me 2 Boxes of Baby Clothes. I needed them so much. My son is 60 year old. I’ve always told him Lindell & Stacie gave him his first clothes.

Lindell was also with me at my home the night my son was born. I loved & appreciated Lindell very much.

I remember they sure have been good to me and Floyd. It was a blessing to have had them for a friend. They would pick us up and take us to church. You could not find anyone better to help a friend in need. The world would be a better place to live if more people were like Lindal and Ernie Barnes, says Minnie Dinwiddie.

Cousin, Ida Mae Rhodes Berry wrote that she remembered two very special people, guess who? They always met you with a great smile and a big hug. And raised 2 very special boys. One looked like Lindal (JR) and other one like Earnie(Arty)! In those days children was taught to respect each other and all old people and little children. One time they came to see us in a wagon and horses. Lindal had made me & Emma J a real pretty white waist apron and had 3 pretty printed Ball on the bottom of the apron. I was so proud of it. I guess we were about 6 or 7 years old. I can see it now and I am 70 years old: We all went to church in wagons or walked. Where are the good old days gone now? They both were a part of the good old days & will all ways be in my hear & mind for ever. I wish for you Lindal, many more happy birthdays to come.

Stacy, Granville & Lindal Barnes
Michele & Dennis Mc Donald
Pleasant Ridge Presbyterian Church
Steeple dedicated to
James R. Barnes, Sr.
The steeple on the Pleasant Ridge Presbyterian Church was a pet project of Lindal and Ernie Barnes. After the death of their son James, his co-workers contributed enough money in his memory to make the steeple a reality. After the steeple was erected there was a Dedication Day that was attended by friends and family including those from Ohio. Dennis was only a couple months old when he attended the dedication in 1970. He is shown on page 60 with his sister, great-grandmother, great aunt and uncle. After graduation from high school Michele and her cousin, Jenny, visited the cemetery and church in Big Sandy, TN. The church and cemetery were two places that were to be visited whenever you came to town.

Lindal Henderson Barnes died testate on 15 February 1997 at Henry County, TN. Lindal wrote her last will and testament on 15 August 1975 naming her children and two grand-children. The subscribing witnesses were Frank Hollis and Phillip G. Hollis.

The children of James Ernie Barnes and Lindal E. Henderson are:

+19. b. Artie A. Barnes.
Last Will and Testament

I, Lindal E. Barnes, a resident of 705 Joy Street, Paris, Tennessee, being of sound mind and disposing memory, do hereby make and publish this as and for my Last Will and Testament, hereby revoking any and all wills and codicils heretofore made by me.

FIRST: I direct that all of my just debts, funeral expenses, and all inheritance taxes, including the cost of administration of my estate, be first paid out of my estate.

SECOND: I give, devise, and bequeath all of my property, both real and personal, wheresoever situate, a one-half undivided interest unto my son Artie A. Barnes, a resident of Minneapolis, Minnesota, and a one-half undivided interest unto the children of my deceased son James Ray Barnes, to-wit: Diana Marie Mayette, a resident of Akron, Ohio, and Patrick Allen Barnes, a resident of the State of Ohio.

THIRD: I hereby nominate and appoint Phillip G. Hollis of Camden, Tennessee, as my Executor.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and subscribed my name on this the 6th day of August, 1975.

Signed by Lindal E. Barnes, the Testatrix, as and for her Last Will and Testament, in our presence, who have at her request and in her presence, and the presence of each other, subscribed our names as witnesses thereto on the day and date above written.

(WITNESS)

CAMDEN, TENNESSEE

(WITNESS)
18. JAMES RAY BARNES, J. R., was born 17 November 1930 in Big Sandy, Benton County, TN. He married Thelma Mary Ralph the 4th of August 1948 in New York. James died the 29 August 1969 in Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio. He was a salesman for White Motor Trucking Co. At the time of his death, he is buried at Sunset Memorial Park Cemetery in North Olmsted, Ohio.

For grandma’s 85th birthday book, Thelma wrote this in Dad’s (James) memory:

If Jim were alive today, I’m sure this is what he would have wanted to contribute to your memories. I remember when I met Lindal & Ernie Barnes behind the kitchen door (I was told that was where I was born “They said”)

Mom & Pop taught me to respect others and work hard. I tried to make you both proud, after all everyone was on your case taking them two youngsters to the big city. They definitely would turn out bad. But, because of your love, guidance and determination, Art and I surprised them all. We were successful in our endeavors.

I do remember embarrassing you and Pop a couple of times, when I was very young: falling off the church pew once. And, another time when you had invited the preacher for dinner and you had prepared butter for dinner and I wanted to get mine first and you said pass it to the preacher first and I said he would eat it all and I wouldn’t get any. (That sure got me in a lot of trouble)

I would also remember running into the house screaming a snake was on me, and you went outside and killed the snake. Then soon after that, I came in and bragged I killed a snake. You asked why didn’t you come after me to kill the snake. I said “I was on top of the snake, this time, the other time the snake was on me.” Mom, I’m sure he would have written a lot more. All of his happy times and some of his sad times.

This we know, he always wanted to please you and Pop, so when he heard you wanted a steeple placed on top of your church, he said he would put one there.

I’m sorry he didn’t live to see this accomplished himself, but I knew in his last days this was deep in his thoughts and heart.

So all donations that came in were turned over to the Jim Barnes Memorial Fund Pleasant Ridge Presbyterian Church. The steeple was dedicated in his name in 1970, but it was done for Lindal and Ernie Barnes because he thought they were the greatest parents a man could ask for.

Thelma Ralph Barnes Ola wrote:

I remember quite well when I met Lindal and Ernie Barnes. I was fifteen. I dated their oldest son, J. R. (Jimmy to me) After a couple of dates, they were anxious to meet the girl who was demanding his every moment when he was not at school or working. At that time, he was working two jobs. At Moe’s Main
Street and the Circle theater as a usher. So, I was invited to a dinner at his Uncle Elbert (Henderson) and Aunt Mary's apartment on Euclid Avenue. At that time, it was considered a very exclusive neighborhood, and I was scared to death that I would not be accepted in that classy place.

When we arrived, we had to push a button to be announced, then they would buzz you in, that even made me more nervous. We were met at the door by his Aunt Mary and escorted into the living room. I could feel all of their eyes on me. Jimmy introduced me to his Mom, Pop, Artie, his brother, and his Uncle Elbert. I remember sitting on the long couch. Pop, Jimmy me then Mom. Artie, his uncle and aunt sat on the other side of the room. You could tell we were all nervous and apprehensive. The conversation covered just about everything from how and why they came to Cleveland, school, their jobs and mine. I had just started working for a department store in downtown Cleveland even tho my work permit was approved early because I would soon be sixteen. We discovered my father worked at the same place Pop worked at, and my Dad was his boss. He called him Sergeant Ralph or Sarge for short. It was funny because when I asked permission to go meet Jimmy parents, my Dad said: I know a Ernie Barnes at work—See if he is related. (He Was)

The dinner was superb, the table was set properly, the food served in three courses. We had dessert, coffee and soft drinks in the living room. All very elegant. After the meal, the ice was broken and we all began to feel more at ease. I knew that I was accepted; in a way only "The Barnes Family" had then and now. I finally knew what they meant by Southern Hospitality.

Later, that week Jimmy and I went on a working date. He was ushering at a theater not too far from where he lived, he asked if I wanted to see what was showing that night and I said sure, (Cheap date) he said we had time to stop on the way home at his parents home before we caught the last street car to my house. I thought it was a great idea. As I walked up the steps I could hear baby kittens, meowing under the front steps. There was a whole litter under there. They were so cute, I decided to take them up to show his parents. All the time Jimmy knew his parents, especially Pop, did not like cats in the house, anyway Jimmy let me take one kitten in my hands and we went upstairs, of course since the next day was a work day they were already in bed but since there living room and bedroom was one and the same we went in, me armed with this little kitten. I placed it right smack between them in the bed. They both sat up so quick, I jumped back. They said it was cute but would I kindly remove it from their bed. Which I did. I could see my second impression on them did not go over so good. After we left, Jim told me about all animals belonged in the barns, fields or yard. But, devilish as he was he wanted to see their reaction. (I have since been paid back. I'm allergic to cats, dogs, etc.)

Later, Jimmy's name was changed to Jim. To make a novel into a short story we were married. We had three beautiful children. We were very fortunate to spend a lot of time with Mom & Pop. We would go on vacations together and spend our holidays together. We had many happy times and we also had many tragedies.

Our love for one another brought us through, and our trust in God has helped guide us year by year.

Five years after Jim died, I remarried and Mom and Pop gained another son Eugene C. Ola, (Gene to them) Gene has written his own "I remember" Only now, after being with Mom for two weeks in February and March I learned that Pop and Mom had a difficult time accepting the fact that I was remarrying. They thought they would lose me, not knowing I would never forsake them, my love only grew more and more every year that I knew them, and I would do nothing to hurt them.

I was bringing them someone else to love and someone to love them and to cater to which they did. Whenever time permitted we, Gene and me would go to Paris to see Mom and Pop. We were with Mom and Pop the week before Pop died. Gene would take him to his doctor's appointments, we were praying he would be completely healed. But, the Lord needed another Barnes for his bouquet.

Mom, at 85 you are still the strongest, most loving person I believe I will ever know. You continue to think of everybody needs before your own. I just pray I can be just like you with every year that I live.
I hope I have been a blessing to you, as you have been to me. I will always love you with all my heart.

(signed) Thelma Barnes Ola

The children of James Ray Barnes and Thelma Mary Ralph are:

+20. a. Diana Marie Barnes.

b. James Ray Barnes, Jr. was born 9 March 1951 in Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio. He died as a result of an automobile accident in PA on the 29 July 1958. He is buried at Sunset Memorial Park Cemetery in North Olmsted, Ohio.

James Ray Barnes, Jr.

James R. Barnes, Sr., Thelma Barnes, Patrick Barnes in 1963
19. ARTIE A. BARNES was born 31 August 1937 in Big Sandy, Benton County, TN. He married Shirley Taylor, daughter of Doyle Herman Taylor and wife Erma K. Schatz, the 26 July 1958 in Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio. Shirley was born the 24 January 1940 in Willard, Ohio. Art worked for Whitehall Lab for 33 years in the capacity of sales representative, divisional manager and regional manager.

Artie wrote this letter for his mother's 85th birthday:

Mom, I remember that you always SHOWED you love and care for the family through your actions and desire to help in any way you could in the good times as well as the bad times. Through the years it has been rumored that Jim and I were the cause of you beautiful white hair and it is probably so, particularly in our teenage years.

Two things you told me as a young man stand out over the years. Number one was the day Shirley and I were married, that I was welcome to come home any time but to make sure I brought my wife with me, after 36 years I still bring her with me, I must have listened to you that day in 1958.

The other thing was years later how dear our wives was to you as you had to wait for Jim and I to marry to have daughters.

I want you to know that even though we have over time suffered so many losses the family through your grandchildren and great-grandchildren is well and strong.

I love you Mom.

Your son (signed) Art
Shirley wrote:

I remember my entrance into the Barnes' family started on a sad note with the accident and the death of Ray but after that there were a great deal of good memories and of course, some other bad ones.

Mom after being married to Art for almost 36 years I have to say 'thanks' for raising such a great son who has been and still is one of the most wonderful men I know.

Do you remember the green coat you made for Ruth when she was about three years old. It was trimmed in a white imitation fur. She wore it for as long as it would fit her and then Wendy wore it.

How about the time you and Pop came to watch Roy and Ruth while I was in the hospital having Wendy. Do you remember Blondie (our first Pug) jumping behind Pop because Blondie found out that Pop would protect her from Roy, who like a normal seven year old had an abundance of energy and would like to play rougher than she wanted.

Mom, I think we all remember the wonderful biscuits and salmon that you would make for breakfast when we would come from Ohio; in our normal weekly schedule we did not take the time for big breakfasts.

There were several Christmas when you would apologize for giving us a quilt for Christmas gifts; Mom, Art and I were thrilled to receive them. To this day that is all we have on our beds are your homemade quilts. We still think there is nothing better to sleep under.

All in all Mom I remember the most wonderful mother-in-law and I hope that I can treat my son-in-laws and daughter-in-law half as good as you treated me. My only regret is that it hasn't been possible to spend more time with you.

HAVE A GREAT MOTHER'S DAY AND DON'T EVER FORGET WE LOVE YOU !!!

(signed) Shirley
The children of Artie A. Barnes and Shirley Taylor are:

+22.a. Roy Allen Barnes.

+23.b. Ruth Barnes.

+24.c. Wendy Jean Barnes.

**GENERATION ELEVEN**

20. DIANA MARIE BARNES, the daughter of James Ray Barnes and Thelma Mary Ralph was born the 2 March 1949 in Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio. She married Dennis Patrick Mc Donald the 31 August 1968 in Macedonia, Summit, Ohio. They were divorced the 16 January 1973 in Akron, Summit County, Ohio. She married Daniel Mayette, Jr. who died in May 1977, the 7 December 1974. On the 6 January 1979, Diana married Robert Clyde Allison, son of James Ralph Allison and Mildred Bechtel. Diana is a 1986 graduate of Kent State University, Kent, Portage, Ohio. She majored in Home Economics Education. Diana is a member and past secretary of the Akron, Ohio Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution. She is the Regent for 2000. Diana's national number is 750493. The revolutionary ancestor is Isaac Clement the great-great-grandfather of Rosa Lee Clement Barnes.

The letter that I wrote to Grandma:

I remember the summers Ricky and I spent with you and grandpa in Tennessee. One summer (1964) you, grandpa, Aunt Stacy and Uncle Granville picked us up at the train station in Big Sandy. Afterwards, we went out for dinner. During our stay we went to nursing homes, funerals, the “swimming hole” in Big Sandy and fishing. I remember that we were afraid to fish in the river because we didn’t have a license. Uncle Granville and grandpa told us not to worry because Uncle Granville knew all the authorities and that they weren’t going to arrest two old men and children. We never caught anything. That particular summer Uncle Granville, Aunt Stace, you and grandpa drove us back to Ohio. I remember thinking that I could have helped drive if I had my license. (I was sixteen)

One of the summers you taught me how to sew. One year you helped me make a two piece bathing suit. I told you that Dad wouldn’t let me wear it but you said that since you helped me make it and that you thought it looked good on me that he would allow it. He did until I lost the bottoms. Supposedly the washing machine ate it along with mom’s girdle. You also helped me construct a white wool suit with pink lining.

I remember the summer we went berry picking and I got chiggers. You had me sitting in baking soda baths and patted me down with calamine lotion. We went through a lot of lotion. I remember trying to help you, Uncle Granville and Aunt Stace in the fields, however I would get light headed and black out. Consequently, I had to stay at the house with grandpa and break beans or shell peas. We were suppose to watch each other. Afterwards, I would help you and grandpa can the produce. We also made grape jelly.

You, grandpa, Uncle Edward and Aunt Mary Alice would plan trips for us. We went on picnics, to Shiloh, the Homeplace, Birmingham and New Orleans. In recent years Denny, Shelly, you, and me have visited Rock City, Opryland, Cherokee NC, and Williamsburg VA. We could always count on you to pack snacks in your red plaid thermos and picnic kit. Do you remember the time we were driving on I-40, I got sick and you had to drive most of the way home?

Remember when you were driving and grandpa use to tell you to slow down that you were going to fast? Rick and I use to sit in the back and giggle because you were going the speed limit. You would tell him to hush that you knew what you were doing.
Summers at grandma’s meant fried chicken, chicken stew, fried apple pies, lemon or chocolate pies, banana pudding, green beans and fresh tomatoes.

Reflections of past summers would come to mind when I brought Denny and Shelly down to see you each year. One afternoon, after I had driven all night, I got up from a nap and found you playing with the kids in the back yard with the toys from our childhood. They made the trip from Cleveland. The old alarm clock, the wooden thread spools, etc.

You have always been happy to have company and to entertain. There has always been room for one more. You would make beds (pallets) on the floor and put extra food on the range. Even recently, while you have been a little under the weather you said to me, about your company, “the more the Merrier.”

Love you grandma!

(Signed) Love, Diane

Diana Barnes Fall of 1966
Elbert Henderson, Diana Barnes, Corine Fratcher

Diana Barnes 9 months old
The children of Diana Marie Barnes and Dennis Patrick Mc Donald are:

a. Dennis Patrick Mc Donald, Jr. was born 11 March 1970 in Akron, Summit, Ohio. Dennis attended Stark Technical College and Akron University. He served in the US Navy for four years in Norfolk, VA. AZ3 He was received an Honorable discharge 9 February 1997. Denny received the National Defense Service Medal, First Good Conduct Award 96 Jan 01, and a
Meritorious Unit Commendation. He passed the University of Akron Police Academy and Ohio Patrolman’s exam December 1997.

I remember going to grandma’s house for vacation. I remember waking up to the smell of a fresh cooked breakfast. She made the best biscuits, better than any store bought had.

(Signed) Dennis Patrick McDonald

b. Michele Rae McDonald was born the 28 December 1971 in Akron, Summit, Ohio. Michele was a 1995 graduate of Kent State University, Kent, Portage, Ohio. Michele (Shelly) was married the 3 June 1995, in Akron, Summit, Ohio, to Matthew Joseph Raineri. Matt was born 30 July 1969. Their son, Christian Matthew Raineri, was born 2 May 1996 in Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio. Their second son, Conner Augustin Raineri was born 1 April 1999 in Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio. Michele is a member of the Akron, Ohio Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution. Her ancestor is Arthur Arrington.

I remember going to Grandma’s house every summer on vacation. We used to take mom’s gold Nova. Denny and I used to fight over who got to sit in the front seat. I remember playing games, coloring and sleeping a lot on the way down. We always used to talk on the C.B. to truck drivers and we all had our own “handles.” I just remember always saying “breaker, breaker - Do you read me.” It was always fun except when Denny and I fought and got into trouble.

After we got to grandma’s, I remember watching T.V., swimming in Big Sandy, going to all the relatives houses from day until night.

We used to go over Uncle Granville’s and Aunt Stacy’s house. I loved going there. I remember having to pick corn and shell the peas. Uncle Granville used to always show us around the house and point out pieces of furniture and tell us the history of where it came from. He used to show us all his guns (we were hoping they weren’t loaded). Denny and I shot his pellet gun one year. Uncle Granville used to take us on a tour of his land and his farm equipment from years before. I remember looking in his barn and thinking to myself “how did they get all this stuff in here.” It was jam packed with rusty tools and equipment. It was like a history lesson. He explained how everything worked. I also remember seeing all these old cars that Uncle Granville had. He would always point them out and tell us when and where he bought it, the year, the make and if he liked it. I remember going to the chicken coop with Uncle Granville. He would show us the chickens and their eggs and kind of hit them with a twig he carried. He once bought some peacocks and we got to take a whole bunch of feathers. I remember one year Keith (step-brother) wore red shorts and a cock aimed and ran right towards his butt when he bent over.

Denny and I used to collect all the feathers and when we got back to grandma’s we would sit for hours and make all kinds of Indian costumes.

Uncle Granville always talked in a calm, slow voice. He was like a walking history book and I never once hear him angry. Aunt Stacy was always feisty. She always walked around hitting everything in her path. Whether it was furniture or human! Her voice was always kind of raspy & tense. I remember her always having on plain and simple clothes and she always had knee highs on that her dress wouldn’t quite cover.

I remember sitting on their front porch and hearing stories of how their cats lived under their house. I remember when they first got their dog. He would run around and around until a dirt path was worn.

I remember always having big meals. They never bothered to put food away because what was left over we would eat for dinner and snack on throughout the day.
Going on trips, Aunt Mary Alice and Uncle Edward would always drive their blue suburban and Uncle Edward (Freeland family) would be the tour director. He would point out all the sights and explain the background.

Grandma would always have breakfast ready for us whenever we woke up every day! She would cook us bacon, eggs, toast, and sometimes ham. Her biscuits were my favorite. Denny and I used to look forward to eating her biscuits for weeks before we went. She would always try to feed us and make us as comfortable as possible. She always had a big tub of Neapolitan Ice Cream in her freezer and we would eat it while we watched T.V. Denny and I used to walk all around Paris. We would walk around the block and talk and we would stop at Super D’s Drugstore and buy little things. We would always walk to the plaza from Aunt Mary Alice’s house.

Grandma always had plenty of Pepsi for Bob when we came. Grandma’s house always was clean. We used to help her hang clothes on the line.

When Grandma did her hair, I couldn’t believe all she did was take a piece of her hair, twist it, and put it in a bobby pin. I couldn’t believe that was how she made her hair curly. How neat!

The sound of Grandma’s stride as she walked down the plastic carpet covering in the hall. I remember playing in her back yard behind the garage with the neighbor Michelle. There were always a lot of bees. Grandma always told us to stay away from the neighbor boys because they were a bad influence.

I remember Aunt Mary Alice giving us gourds from their tree in their backyard.

HOT - HOT - HOT AND HUMID!
I love you grandma!

(Signed) Michele R. McDonald
21. PATRICK ALLEN BARNES was born 7 September 1954 in Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio. On the 30 June 1973 he married Rhonda Cottrill in Macedonia, Summit, Ohio. Patrick died in an automobile accident the 8 October 1985 in PA. He died intestate leaving his wife, Rhonda, and two children. He was buried at Sunset Memorial Park, North Olmsted, Ohio.

I remember our summer mini-trips. We would load everyone into our car or Uncle Edward’s van and take off. We would visit battlefields, cemeteries, small towns, lakes, forests. We had so much fun we never knew where we would end up. I remember the wonderful food you would cook, chicken, cornbread, fried pies, banana pudding, biscuits, cherry cider, pickles. Yum! Yum!

I remember Big Sandy, the church, and the church dinner, the old cemetery and trying to find the tombstone of some relatives and just walking in the woods, swimming at Big Sandy beach and shopping at the dime store.

I remember all the relatives coming to your house for dinner, one big happy family meal and after dinner we would sit and talk about the "old days", the kids would go for a walk around the block or go roller skating.

I remember going water skiing with Bob & Diana while you baby-sat. I also remember, not fondly the bad bruise I got skiing and Rick and I visiting Memphis while you baby-sat. You did allot of babysitting! Thanks!

(Signed) Rhonda Barnes Pzonowsky

The children of Patrick Allen Barnes and Rhonda Cottrill are:

a. Jennifer Rae Barnes was born 31 December 1973 in Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio. Jennifer graduated from Bowling Green University, Bowling Green, Ohio. Jenny married, the nephew of Dennis Mc Donald, Sr., John Strobel the 20 June 1997 in Kent, Portage, Oh. Their son, John Patrick Strobel, was born on 9 November 1999 in NC.

I remember everytime we went to Tennessee, we always stayed at grandma Barnes. I loved sleeping at grandmas because she always had enough homemade quilts and feather pillows. Grandma is famous for her quilts. I think everyone in the family has a quilt that grandma made.

Almost everytime we went to Tennessee we drove down with our cousins. (Denny & Shelly) We always had fun car rides down, girls in one car, boys in the other. We always played the cow game in the car on the way down that Uncle Edward and Aunt Mary Alice taught us. We used to play the cow game on our way to Uncle Granville and Aunt Stacies house. Once we got there we would string beans, play with homemade sling shots Uncle Granville made and shot guns out in their land.

At grandmas we would take walks around the neighborhood and collect bottle tops from the ground. We would play in the backyard and go roller skating nearby. Shelly and I would cross-stitch in the family room.

Soon it would be time to eat. There was always enough southern cooking for everyone. I remember that my father always liked to eat crystal burgers because they didn’t have them up North. We always used to go and get chocolate soldier drinks from the small local store near Uncle Granville and Aunt Stacies. In the evenings I would go through scrapbooks and photo albums and about past generations of family and
see pictures. Grandma would always explain how, who, where, and what our family is all about. She kept everything I have ever given her and has it to this day. She has pictures of my family up everywhere. The one thing I remember the most is her homemade biscuits, that no one can imitate. We would often fight about who grandma was going to stay with when she came up north. Everyone wanted her to stay with them so that they could have homemade biscuits in the morning.

I love you, Grandma  
(signed) Jennifer Barnes

b. Christopher Anthony Barnes was born 12 September 1976 in Akron, Summit, Ohio.

I remember not much, being that I was only a small but extroverted child. The joyous automobile rides down to Tennessee from the state of Ohio are definitely a fond memory that which I hold. Whether talking & singing on the C.B.'s, hiding in the back of pick-up trucks or listening to Uncle Bob's classic elevator music. All trips were a blast even when I scared the girls with my snotty pillowcase and was reprimanded for my actions all the way down to Tennessee. After arriving to Paris, Tennessee the gossip sessions about all the neighbors was a little boring for the wild Chris Barnes so I ran through the house like a chicken with his head cut off and again was reprimanded for my actions. The only that I can recall not being yelled at for would be helping to clean the house. Asking for more biscuits, which were wonderful and putting up for being called "Ricky." I know that my family loves me so I don't need to worry about all the time I was yelled at. Thanks for the memories. Love you.

(Signed) Chris Barnes

22. ROY ALLEN BARNES was born the 29 August 1960 in Shaker Heights, Cuyahoga, Ohio. Roy attended the University of Toledo and Kansas State. He served in the U.S. Army for eight years as an Artillery Surveyor while stationed in Oklahoma, Kansas, Germany, and Colorado Springs, Colorado. Roy married Rose Martinez the 8 November 1982.

As I sat down and poured over the memories of my childhood, the time I spent with my Grandparents was the richest and most loving. As I began to write I realized the enormity of the request, to limit my fondest of memories to these few lines. The smallest of things, going to the dime store in Big Sandy or just sitting in the backyard talking, these things when done with Grandma and Grandpa Barnes became treasures that would never be forgotten.

The important thing to be said of Lindal and Ernie is that in living their lives day to day they helped secure the foundation of the Barnes family heritage, built with integrity and honesty.

(Signed) Roy

The child of Roy Allen Barnes and Rose Martinez is:

a. James Allen Barnes was born 30 August 1983 in Crailsheim, Germany.


I remember the way grandma would hustle around the kitchen to make our family a meal. No matter what time of day we arrived at her house, she would set the table for an entire meal. I remember those wonderful biscuits! Nobody could make them better. Another wonderful dish, grandma make was banana pudding. Grandma made a dish of banana pudding for a funeral reception for Hugh's brother Tom. She did not even know Tom or barely even knew Hugh, but grandma selflessly gave of her time and energy for
him. That was always grandma's way. To help whoever was in need. Grandma would tirelessly give of herself for whatever cause she had. I spent time with grandma only a few times a year, so I primarily was exposed to the giving and loving side. Although, that is the side that everyone has known. I hope and pray for eternal peace for you grandma, as you have offered peace to everyone around you. I love you grandma.

(Signed) Ruth

The children of Ruth Barnes and Hugh Koogan are:

a. Sean Michael Koogan was born 22 April 1986 in Toledo, Lucas County, Ohio.

b. Philip Daniel Koogan was born 7 February 1989 in Toledo, Lucas County, Ohio.


Day after day I am reminded of you by the quilts that are on our beds. I am well aware of all the kindness and love you have for your family, by the time you put into each and every quilt you made.

Every time I talk to dad I also think of you because you made him the person he is. I know that all the integrity and love he has is a direct result of the parent you are. Coming down twice a year to see you and everybody else was one of the best parts of growing up. I got to know a great deal about my background. I hope to bring Jeff & Craig down more often so they can see what a loving and selfless grandmother I have.

I love you,
(signed) Wendy

The children of Wendy Jean Barnes and Jeffrey A. Andrews are:

a. Craig Alan Andrews was born 6 April 1992 in Toledo, Lucas County, Ohio.

b. Marissa Rae Andrews was born 6 October 1995 in Canton, Stark County, Ohio.
RALPH
JOSEPH F. RALPH was born about 1826 in Ireland. He married Catharine Fennel born about June 1835, the daughter of John Fennell and Margaret Rooney. His place of residence was at the rear of 143 Vermont Street, Cleveland, Ohio. Joseph worked as a grinder for The Powell Tool and Plaster Co. at 36 Detroit, Cleveland, Ohio for over five years. The Cleveland City Directory indicates that in 1876 Joseph had a saloon at 143 Vermont. His occupation was listed as a stone cutter on his death certificate. At the age of 51, Joseph died intestate of pneumonia, on 24 April 1877. He was buried at St. John's cemetery in Cleveland.

Catharine, also known as Kate, had to support herself and her children the only way she knew how. Kate continued to run the saloon after Joseph's death in 1877. According to the 1880 Federal census, her occupation was a grocery and saloonkeeper. The 1882-83 Cleveland City Directory states that a Mrs. Bridget Ralph moved in with Catherine. The 1885 City Directory states that Catherine Ralph is a grocer at 143 Vermont Street.

By 1900, Kate owned her own home, free and clear, at 190 Vermont Street and she was no longer working outside her home. Owen Lee and Margaret Lee, Catharine's daughter, were renting a portion of Catharine's home. Joseph and Catherine were the parents of ten children however, in 1900 only six children were living.63 Catharine died of apoplexy on 17 February 1919 in Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio. She is buried at St. Joseph's Cemetery in Cuyahoga County, Ohio.

The known children of Joseph Ralph and Catharine Fennel are:

1. a. Joseph F. Ralph.
   b. Margaret Ralph was born January 1862 in Ireland. Margaret married Owen Eugene Lee on 26 February 1889 in Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio. They had four children, however only two were living by 1900, John and Edward. Margaret died of Carcinoma Stomach and was buried on 30 January 1930 at St. Joseph's Cemetery in Cuyahoga County, Ohio. She was living at 1468 West 117 Street, Cleveland, Ohio at the time of her death.
   c. Thomas Ralph was born about November 1867 in Dublin, Ireland.64 In 1880 Thomas is helping support the family by working in a Rail factory. Thomas became a naturalized citizen of the United States on March 23, 1895. At this time he was living at 143 Vermont Street, the same house that his parents were living in since 1873.
   d. John Ralph was born about 1864 in Ireland. He signed his mother's death certificate on February 17, 1919. They were living at 1513 Cohasset when Catharine died.

2. e. Martin Ralph.

---

63 1900 U.S. Federal Census, Cleveland, Cuyahoga County, OH. Page 473, house number 190.
64 U.S. Naturalization Certificate dated March 23, 1895, Common Pleas Court, Cuyahoga County, Cleveland, Ohio.
f. Mary Ralph was born 27 August 1868 on Grand Canal Street, Dublin, Ireland. She died when she was nine years old on December 1, 1877 of Diphtheria. She is buried at St. John’s cemetery in Cleveland, OH.

g. Helen Ralph was born July 1876 in Cleveland, Ohio. She married William Harry Mc Donald on 31 July 1899 in Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio. She lived at 1484 Alameda, Cleveland, Ohio at the time of her death. Ellen died, of meningitis, on 22 January 1935 in Cleveland and was buried at St. Joseph’s cemetery in Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio.

GENERATION TWO

1. JOSEPH FRANCES RALPH was born 1 August 1860 in Ireland. His occupation was a rough iron mill worker. The 1885 City Directory states that Joseph is a molder living at 143 Vermont Street. On 10 July 1890, Joseph married Margaret A. Spitzig at St. Mary’s Church in Cleveland, OH. They were living at 1290 West 85th St., Cleveland, OH in 1910. Joseph died on 14 April 1926 in Cleveland, Cuyahoga County, OH.

The known children of Joseph Ralph and Margaret Spitzig are:

a. Walter J. Ralph was born 14 April 1891 in Cleveland, Cuyahoga, OH.

b. Joseph F. Ralph was born 5 July 1892 in Cleveland, Cuyahoga, OH. He married Margaret Robertson 26 November 1917 in Cuyahoga County, OH.

c. Lillian G. Ralph was born February 1899 in Cleveland, Cuyahoga, OH.

d. Charles C. Ralph was born 1 August 1900 in Cleveland, Cuyahoga, OH. He died June 1986 in Florida.

e. Marguerite A. Ralph was born c. 1902 in Cleveland Cuyahoga, OH.

f. William S. Ralph was born 20 February 1904 in Cleveland, Cuyahoga, OH. He died c. August 1978

2. MARTIN EDWARD RALPH was born on the 27 April 1871, the son of Joseph Ralph and Catharine Fennell, in Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio. Martin was baptized at St. Patrick’s Roman Catholic Church in Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio on the 7 May 1871 by the Reverend J. V. Conlan. His godparents were Martin and Esther Fennell.

Martin married Anna Malloy, the daughter of Charles Malloy and Mary Gallagher, on 13 October 1892 at St. Patrick’s Church. Anna was born on 27 August 1871 in Achill Sound, County Mayo, Irish Free State of Ireland. She immigrated to the United States about 1891. Her passport states that she was 5’ 5” tall with blue eyes and gray hair in the 27 May 1929. Annie signed her passport with her mark (X). She lived at 8010 Wade Park Avenue, Cleveland, Ohio during this time period. Anna died on 24 July 1930 in Cleveland, Ohio. At the time of her death, she was living at 3804 Woodbrus Avenue. She died of Hypertension, Arterio Sclerosis and a hemorrhage. She is buried at Calvary Cemetery, Cuyahoga, Ohio.

Martin and Anna had more than nine children. Martin followed in his mother’s footsteps, in 1900 his occupation was a saloonkeeper. Martin’s occupation listed in the Cleveland City Directory of 1901-1902 was a saloonkeeper. Martin’s occupation listed in the Cleveland City Directory of 1901-1902 was a saloonkeeper. Martin’s occupation listed in the Cleveland City Directory of 1901-1902 was a saloonkeeper. Martin’s occupation listed in the Cleveland City Directory of 1901-1902 was a saloonkeeper. Martin’s occupation listed in the Cleveland City Directory of 1901-1902 was a saloonkeeper.

65 1880 U. S. Federal Census, Cleveland, Cuyahoga County, OH.
was that of a machine operator. "Family tradition holds that Martin was an Iron worker and worked on the high level bridge in Cleveland as well as Perry's monument in Put In Bay." 66

He rented a house at 697 Detroit Street in Cleveland, Ohio. 67 By 1900, Anna had four births but only three children were living. By 1920, Anna (Annie) had divorced Martin and was head of the household. She had five children living with her on St. Clair Avenue. Annie didn't have an occupation at this time. 68 By 1924 Martin was living at 1768 W. 38th Street and was listed as an Ironworker in the Cleveland Directory. Also, 1925 finds Anna living with Martin at the 38th Street address.

The known children of Martin Ralph and Anna Malloy are:

a. Joseph F. Ralph was born about 1893 and died 14 July 1894 in Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio. He is buried at St. Joseph's cemetery in Cuyahoga, Ohio.

b. William Ralph was born on 24 January 1895 at 9 Worthington Street, Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio.

c. Martin E. Ralph was born 18 February 1897 at 54 Huron Street, Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio. In 1920, Martin was working in a machine shop. The 1925 Cleveland Directory lists Martin as a laborer living at 1768 West 38th Street with his parents. He married Nora Gallagher, the daughter of Michael Gallagher and Nora MC Laughlin, on 27 January 1927 in Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio. He died on 6 March 1974 in Cleveland, Ohio.

+3. d. Mary (May) Ellen Ralph.

e. Thomas Ralph.

f. Ann Ralph was born on 31 October 1903 at 371 Washington Street, in Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio. She married Edward L. Tierney on 28 January 1920 in Shaker Heights, Cuyahoga, Ohio.

g. Charles Ralph was born about 1 February 1906 in Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio. The 1925 Cleveland Directory states that Charles is living with his parents and that his occupation is a stoveworker. He married Mabel Troup, the daughter of John Troup and Leah Hill, on 6 August 1930 in Shaker Heights, Cuyahoga, Ohio. Mabel died May 1980 and Charley died February 1982 in Cleveland, Ohio.

+4. h. Matthew Ralph.

i. Edward Ralph was born about 1912.

GENERATION THREE

3. MARY ELLEN RALPH was born April 22, 1899 at 488 Detroit, Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio. J. W. Cudder delivered her. Her family commonly called Mary, May. On 1 May 1917, Mary married Rollie Sarnes, the son of William Sarnes, in Cleveland, Ohio. She had two children by Rollie Sarnes.

On 15 November 1922, Mary married George Dewey Below, the son of Herman Below and Margaret Apling. Mary and George moved to Oak Harbor before 1935. George predeceased Mary on 28 March 1958 at the Erie Army Depot in Port Clinton, Ohio. Mary died on the 7 June 1996 in Oak Harbor, Ohio and was buried at Rushau Cemetery, Oak Harbor with George Below.

67 1900 U. S. Federal Census, Cleveland, Cuyahoga, OH.
68 1920 U. S. Federal Census, Cleveland, Cuyahoga, OH.
The children of Mary Ralph and Rolland Sames are:

a. William Sames was born in Cleveland, Ohio.

b. Thomas Roy Sames was born in Cleveland, Ohio on 1 October 1920. He married Roberta J. Grimm on 29 December 1941 in Port Clinton, Ohio. Roberta was born on June 3, 1924 and died on March 13, 1979. They had four children.

The children of Mary Ralph and George Below are:

c. Anna Mae Below was born on February 12, 1923 in Cleveland, Ohio. She married William Adams. William was born on 24 April 1912 and died on 7 December 1962. They had one daughter, Mary Jane Adams. She and her two sons were tragically killed on June 3, 1990 when an Elm tree fell on their van as they were backing out of their driveway. Her husband was the only survivor.

d. Margaret Helen Below was born on 15 February 1925 in Cleveland, Ohio. She married Charles Johnson on 11 November 1944 at Camp Perry, Port Clinton, Ohio. They had two children Gerald Johnson and Rosemary Johnson.

e. Irene Lenore Below was born on 19 December 1927 in Cleveland, Ohio. She married John Joseph Naderer on 11 October 1952 in Oak Harbor, Ohio. John was born on 19 January 1919.

f. George Martin Below was born 4 April 1931 in Cleveland, Ohio. He married Emilie Oelldenberger on 24 November 1954 in Munich, Germany.

g. Robert Charles Below was born on 18 April 1935 in Oak Harbor, Ohio.

Matthew James Ralph
October 1929
Age 21

4. MATTHEW JAMES RALPH was born on 7 March 1908 at 4001 Reservoir St. N. W. in Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio, the son of Martin Ralph and Anna Malloy. He joined the U. S. Navy on August 2, 1929 and was sent to boot camp at Great Lakes R.T.C. at Great Lakes, ILL. Matt married Alethea De Hart Fratcher, the daughter of Augustus David Fratcher and Helen McCullough on 15 October 1929 in Cleveland, Ohio.69 (See Fratcher chapter for more information.) He received an Honorable discharge from the Navy on 20 December 1929. Matthew worked at Aluminal Co. Of America with Ernie Barnes during the mid 1940's. Grandpa Barnes referred to him as “Sarge.” Later, Matt worked for General Electric company. One of Matthew's best friends was an Indian Chief. He was named Chief Louis Logan or Leroy Junior Benton of the County of Maricopa, Arizona. Chief was born in Canada. The family would travel to Arizona to visit him during their vacations. On June 19, 1967, Matt and Alethea purchased their first home at 13612 Crossburn Avenue in Cleveland, Ohio for $14, 500.70 Their son Marshall signed as a co-signer so that their loan could be approved. This property was ordered by the court, on 18 October 1984, to be sold in order to provide

69 Marriage Certificate # 249882, dated October 15, 1929.
70 FHA Standard Retail Sales Contract dated June 20, 1967.
constant nursing care for Alethea Ralph. Matthew died on the 19 July 1980 in Parma, Cuyahoga, Ohio. Both him and his wife is buried at Sunset Memorial in North Olmstead, Ohio.

The known children of Matthew Ralph and Alethea Fratcher are:

+5. a. Thelma Mary Ralph.

b. Patricia Corine Ralph was born on 13 July 1935 in Cleveland, Ohio. She married Nickolas Kordic on December 31, 1956 in Auburn, IN. They have two children, Kathy and Mike. Nick died on August 5, 1986. He is buried at All Souls Cemetery. Pat wrote the following letter to Lindal Barnes.

My dearest Mom Barnes:

I was about twelve years old when I first met you and pop. Such wonderful people. My sister married your son, Jim. He was my big brother. They had three beautiful children. I was the only one who was allowed to babysit them. I love them all dearly. I only have Diane left and their children.

You were one of the greatest cooks in the world. No one ever left hungry. We had a lot of picnics during the summer and big dinners in the winter.

You and pop never knew an enemy. We all loved you both. When you left Ohio, we went to Tennessee at least every other year and we always stayed with you where love was known and felt. We mentioned a motel once and everyone said "no way." Whenever you and pop came to Ohio we made sure everyone had a good visit.

Words are inadequate to describe the fun we had. We went thru tragedies together and let our grief love and faith pull us together.

I love you Mom Barnes. I also remember when I took vacation for Diane's first day of school. You, me and Ray took her to school where we stood and cried.

Pat Kordic & Family

2/19/98

Dear Diane,

This is kind of hard to write since I'm still not entirely over his death. My dad was a very private person, he loved his kids unconditionally. He stood by them no matter what. (After he got over the shock that we would ever do anything wrong,.) When me & Marshall were little, he worked as a mover for Dud Moore & he took us on the moving van to Dud's wife's candy store. He also was a mover for the Richmond Bros. in East Cleveland. They also sold Christmas trees and we got ours there every year, even after he went to work at Aluminal Co., when I was eleven.

Then he went to G. E. There are too many memories and would take a week to write them all. He saved a 3 year old girl's life. He heard a child crying and went to the fence & saw her in a culvert. He talked to her and called the Police, went & calmed her down till they got there & took her out. It was in the Plain Dealer but I can't find it as of now.

Will close for now.

(signed) Love Aunt Pat

d. Duoyne Dale Ralph was born 8 July 1943 in Cleveland, Ohio. He married Sandy Rowe at the Old Stone Church in Cleveland on June 10, 1972.

e. David Ralph was born on 9 December 1945. He married Chris.

50th Wedding Anniversary October 1979
Jenny Allison, Matthew Ralph, Alethea Ralph, Mike Kordic
Jennifer Barnes, Shelly Mc Donald, Keith Allison, Christopher Barnes, Dennis Mc Donald
50th Wedding Anniversary October 1979
Thelma Ola, Matthew Ralph, Alethea Ralph, Patricia Kordic
Duoyne Ralph (Picture of Marshall Ralph) David Ralph

Patrick Barnes, Matthew Ralph, Marshall Ralph, David Ralph
Michael Kordic
5. Thelma Mary Ralph was born at home, 1378 E. 66th. Street, Cleveland, Ohio on 23 October 1930. At the time of her birth, her father Matthew Ralph was a truck driver. She married James Ray Barnes on 4 August 1948 in Brocton, Chautaugua, New York. Thelma and James had three children. Thelma worked for White Motor Trucks for many years in Cleveland, Ohio. She loves to swim and crochet during her spare time. After the death of her husband James, she married Eugene Ola on 15 November 1974 in Macedonia, Ohio. Eugene (Gene) was born on 8 December 1933.

Thelma is a member of the Akron, Ohio Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution. Her Revolutionary Ancestor is Isaac Serrill.

Mom wrote me the following letter after the death of her son and my brother, Patrick Allen Barnes.

November 4, 1985

Dear Diana,

Sorry, I missed your phone call Saturday. I went with Arlene to hear Florence Littauer. She is a Christian speaker, and had lost two sons also. Then Arlene and I went to Bill Knapps for lunch. It was a very uplifting experience.

We both were sorry to hear about Mr. McDonald. (Grandfather to my children). I believe he was a good man.

As I told you on the phone Tuesday, we really had a bad time coming home. I believe I cried most of the way. I’m just glad that we arrived home safe and sound. It seems everything I pick up to put away or rearrange was something Rick got me. I didn’t realize how many little things he had gotten for me.

But, I’ll look up into the face of Jesus, for there my heart can rest. I’m praying every night for all of our families to give us the perfect peace. We must believe.

Gene unpacked everything Saturday and Sunday. The house is shaping up. But we still have to hang pictures etc. I’m not in any hurry. Oh, by the way, speaking of pictures I do have the 5 X 7 of Shelly. So please send me Denny’s so I can put them in a side by side frame.

I have a favor to ask of you and maybe Bob would help. Please type up a resume for me. I just can’t seem to concentrate on it at this time, and since you’re studying this at school maybe it will be a little easier for you two.

How are Rhonda and the children doing? I was suppose to help her set up some books for the route. But it seemed we never had the time. Maybe you could help her.

Did she get the kids S.S. cards ordered or file for herself? I just wished we could have had that done before I left.

I’ve decided that I would wait until the 18th of Nov. To look for work. Bert & Roberta are flying out Mon. The 18th and I would like to spend the day with them. After that, I better get cracking.

Arlene and Jack are keeping all of you in their prayers. Love you, take care of yourself and the family. Be sure to say hello to Bob from both of us and we love him too! Mom.
For more information on Thelma and her family see the Barnes Chapter.

April 5, 1970
Thelma, Helen, Denny, Alethea, & Diana
FRACHTHER

GENERATION ONE

ADOLPH DAVID FRACHTHER was born in Saxony, Germany on 25 April 1842. He arrived in America about 1867. David married Christina Breckle, the daughter of Christian J. Breckle and Marie Salome on 21 January 1868 in Pennsylvania. By 1870, they had moved to Gustavus, Trumbell County, Ohio to set up housekeeping. David was a farmer and Christina kept house. Then by 1880, they moved to New Lebanon, Mercer County, PA. Christine purchased seven acres in Mercer County on November 2, 1891, located in the Borough of New Lebanon for five hundred dollars from John Remley and his wife of Kent County, Delaware. However, the family was living in President Township, Venango County, PA in 1900. David was a farmer living in New Lebanon Borough, Mill Creek Township, Mercer, PA by 1910 and he owned his farm free and clear. A. David died on the 4 June 1921 in PA. Christina was born on in September of 1844. She died on 17 October 1916. See the copy of the Fratcher family bible.

DAVID & CHRISTINA FRACHTHER

---

72 U. S. 1900 Federal Census, President Township, Venango County, PA.
73 U. S. 1910 Federal Census, New Lebanon Borough, Mill Creek Township, Mercer County, PA.
This Indenture, made the eighteenth day of November
in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty one

BETWEEN
John Remley and Sarah E. Remley his wife of the County of Kent, and State of Delaware parties of the first part, and
Mrs. Christiana Snodgrass wife of David Snodgrass of New Lebanon Merion County Pennsylvania parties of the second part,

WITNESSETH, that the said parties of the first part, for and in consideration of the sum of $500 hundred dollars lawful money of the United States of America, well and truly paid by the said parties of the second part, at the time of the sealing and delivery of these presents, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged... (additional information redacted for privacy)

All that certain piece or parcel of land situated in the Borough of New Lebanon Merion County Pennsylvania and described as follows. On the north by lands of James A. Leslie and Mrs. Reed. On the east by lands of said Mrs. Reed and the State road leading to Merion. On the south by lands of Ever Moore now on the west by lands of William Sullivan. It well for merly Thomas Tennison and William Miller and adjoining thereto three acres more or less, and being part of some lands conveyed to the said Sarah E. Remley by David Babcock by deed dated July 11th 1830, and recorded in the Recorder Office of Merion County Common in Deed Book G.

Volume 47 - Page 89

Together with all and singular the buildings, improvements, ways, waters, water courses, rights, liberties, privileges, hereditaments and appurtenances whatsoever thereunto belonging, or in anywise appertaining, and the reversion and remainders; rents, issues and profits thereof; and all the estate, right, title, interest, property, claim and demand whatsoever of the said parties of the first part, in law, equity or otherwise however, of, in and to the same and every part thereof, TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the said above described lands,

Hereditaments and premises hereby granted, warranted, and intended so to be, with the appurtenances, unto the said party of the second part, her heirs and assigns, to have and to hold the said premises, and the appurtenances thereof, TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the same...
Das Alte Testament.
Familien-Register.

Hochzeit.


David Frisch
Born-April 21st 1842
Familien-Register.

Geburten.

Emma Amalia Fratzer

Elise Luise Fratzer

Marvin Julius Fratzer

Martha Mathilda Fratzer

Josia Jane geboren als
22. Februar 1880.

George Heideman geboren
16. April 1882.

Geoffrey Abraham geboren
30. März 1889.

Stirps Fratzer
Familien-Register.

Todesfälle.

EDELINN SIEGLICH
Geboren am 16. Februar 1858
Gestorben am 24. Februar 1858

EUGENIE FUGG ZEN
Geboren am 13. April 1866
Gestorben am 17. Oktober 1916

MORITZ ZEN
Geboren am 3. August 1866
Gestorben am 19. Oktober 1916

DAVID ZEN
Geboren am 24. Juli 1921

97
To the Honorable Judges of the Orphans Court of Meade County, Penn.: The petition of Maggie Fratchet, Louisa Fratchet, George Fratchet, David Fratchet, and Edward Fratchet — by David Fratchet, their father, and nephews respectfully represented, that your petitioners are minor children under fourteen years of age and reside at New Lebanon, Mercer County, Pa. That their parents are both living. That they are each entitled to receive from the estate of their deceased grandfather, Charles Brackley, late of New Lebanon, Pa., in money about fifty dollars but have no other estate real or personal. That it is necessary for your petitioners to have a Guardian in order that said money may be collected. And they pray, that the Court do appoint some suitable person as Guardian of their estates, and they will ever pray.

Maggie Fratchet
Louisa Fratchet
George Fratchet
David Fratchet
Edward Fratchet, By their
Father, D. Fratchet
We, the undersigned children of David and Christina Fratcher of New Lebanon, Mercer County, Pennsylvania, for whom C. F. Daubenspeck was duly appointed Guardian by the Orphans' Court of Mercer County, Pennsylvania, do hereby acknowledge to have received from our said Guardian the full amounts due us and each of us respectively in the manner set forth in the petition of the said C. F. Daubenspeck to the Orphans' Court of Mercer County, Pennsylvania asking for his discharge, and we hereby consent that the prayer of the said petition shall be granted and our said Guardian discharged without any further notice to us.

Mrs. Emma Schell
Mrs. Elizabeth Wilson
Mrs. Alice Blauser
Miss Margaret Fratcher
Mrs. Loura Blahna
Emma A. Fratcher
Edward Fratcher

The children of Adolph David Fratcher and Christina Breckle are:74

a. Charles Alfred Fratcher was born on 24 July 1869 in Kinsman, Trumbell County, Ohio. He married Nannie Edward on 25 December 1896 in Mercer County, PA. Charles died on 26 March 1909 in Mercer County, PA.

b. Christian Adol (Wolf) Fratcher was born on 26 March 1871 in Trumbell County, Ohio. Christian's birth certificate reads David A. Fratcher, which is in error. His children were John, Ann, and Agnes.75 He died on 16 April 1956.

c. Emma Fratcher was born 2 November 1872 in Ohio. She married Elias Schell on 25 December 1893 in Mercer County, PA. There was no issue.

d. Elizabeth Luella Fratcher was born on 20 March 1874 in Greenville, PA. She was called Aunt Lizzie by her family. She married Stuart B. Wilson on 30 June 1907 in Mercer County, PA. Their children were Ned, Dave, Ron, Donald, and Alice. Elizabeth died 11 June 1936.

e. Mary Alice Fratcher was born 18 February 1876 in PA. She was called Allie. She married a Blauser. Their son was Lee Blauser.

f. Martha Margaret Fratcher was born on 4 January 1878 in PA. She married Earl A. Brenneman on 20 June 1917 in Mercer County, PA. There was no issue. She died on 3 August 1976.

g. Louisa Jane Fratcher was born 22 February 1880 in West Salem Twp., Mercer County, PA. She married C. W. Hotchkiss on 2 January 1902. Their sons were Rex and Clarence. They died without issue. She died on 25 March 1973.

h. George Herman Fratcher was born on 16 April 1882 in Mercer County, PA. He died on 13 April 1963 in PA. George’s children were Sam, Burton, and Osie.

+i. Augustus David Fratcher.

j. Edward Breckley Fratcher was born on 18 May 1886 in Mercer County, PA. His children were Ed, Bob, and Rita. He died on 19 January 1936.

k. Caroline Fratcher was born in Mercer County, PA on the 16 February 1888 and died on 24 February 1888.

76 Ibid.
77 Ibid.
78 Ibid.
79 Ibid.
FRATCHER CHILDREN
George, Alice, Margaret, Lucille, Chris, David, Emma

Aunt Emma Schell & Fratcher Family Farm & House in Mercer County, PA
GENERATION TWO

1. AUGUSTUS DAVID FRATCHER was born the son of Adolph David Fratcher and Christina Breckle on 30 March 1884 in New Lebanon, Mercer County, PA. He was called Dave by his family. Dave married Helen McCullough, the daughter of Robert McCullough and Mary Serrill, on 5 July 1909 in Mercer County, PA.

   David ran his own business of hauling and moving. He started with a horse and buggy then later he purchased a Model T Ford. In 1920 census, he indicated that his occupation was trucking. They were living at 1455 East 65th Street, Cleveland, Ohio in 1920 and Helen's mother, Mary was living with them. They also had a boarder named John Kenna.

   Dave also did factory work making washing machines for Apex. David's social security number was 295-07-7018. He enjoyed gardening and raising rabbits in his back yard. He had pear trees. Whenever the kids ate one with a worm in it he would laugh and say "a little meat won't hurt you."

   Dave Fratcher died on 28 December 1970 of Congestive Heart Failure, Cerebral Thrombus and Arteriosclerosis at the age of 86 in Euclid, Ohio. He was cremated on 31 December 1970 at Knollwood, Mayfield Heights, Cuyahoga County, Ohio and buried on October 3, 1977, in the same casket with his wife Helen, at Whitehaven Cemetery, Mayfield, Ohio. At the time of his death, he was living at 501 East 222nd Street, Euclid, Ohio.

The children of Augustus David Fratcher and Helen McCullough are:

+2. a. Alethea Fratcher.

   b. Alfred Hugh Fratcher was born on 19 March 1914 in Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio. He was lovingly referred to as "Buzz" by his family. Buzz worked as a maintenance man for Fisher Foods. He married Sue Ranaldi. Sue was born on October 5, 1913. She died September 1975 in Cleveland Heights, Ohio. Buzz died on 13 February 1973 in Cleveland of acute viral pneumonia and was buried on 16 February 1973 in All Souls Cemetery, Chardon, Ohio. They had three sons.

   c. Corinne Fratcher was born on 31 August 1915 in Cleveland, Ohio. She married Stanley Lao on 2 July 1936 at Ripley, NY. Stanley was born on 1 January 1913 and he died 27 March 1988 in Ohio, was cremated and buried in the same plot as Helen and David Fratcher. They had a son and a daughter.

   d. David Robert Fratcher was born on 14 February 1925 in Cleveland, Ohio. He married Mary Moss on 19 November 1960 in Cleveland, Ohio. Dave served his country during World War II as a Private in the 5th Division, 10th Regiment, 2nd Battalion of the United States Army. He was in the
Medical Corps during the Battle of the Bulge. He helped set up two hospitals. In France he drove a jeep that transported the wounded to the aide stations. They had a son and a daughter.

---

80 January 1945, Belgium.
2. ALETHEA FRATCHER was born on 10 November 1911 in Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio. She married Matthew James Ralph on 15 October 1929 in Cleveland, Ohio. Alethea’s hobbies were tatting, embroidery, crocheting, card playing and piano playing. She belonged to the Daughters of Veterans and was active with the Democratic Party during election time. Her favorite desert was cheesecake. She died on 25 June 1989 at the nursing home after a long illness in Cleveland, Ohio. She is buried at Sunset Memorial Park in Olmstead Falls, Ohio.
MC CULLOUGH

GENERATION ONE

CUNNINGHAM MC CULLOUGH, was born on 30 September 1824 in PA. The 1860's find Cunningham and his family in Findley Township of Allegheny County, PA. He is a farmer with a personal estate worth $400. Cunningham married Margaret Dunn about 1849. Margaret was born on 8 December 1830 in PA.

Cunningham purchased a tract of land containing 80 acres on French Creek, Mercer Township on 15 May 1858 for $350 lawful money from and Eleanor and David Patton.\(^{81}\) On 13 March 1865 C. Mc Cullough, for $825, deeded property to R. Mears. Margaret gave dower rights to her husband.\(^{82}\)

Jeremiah Block sold property to Cunningham Mc Cullough on 12 October 1866 for $750.\(^{83}\) On the 12 July 1873 William Corney conveyed to Cunningham a tract of land for $100, “premises & appurtenances.”\(^{84}\) In addition, he purchased 120 square feet of land that was conveyed to S. A. Mc Cullough by Robert Dunn for $800 on the 26 March 1879. This deed was recorded on the 20 April 1893.\(^{85}\)

Cunningham added less than 100 acres to his holdings on 23 February 1881 for $3,000.\(^{86}\) Margaret died on 18 October 1904 and was buried at New Lebanon Cemetery in Mercer County, PA. Cunningham preceded his wife in death on 12 June 1895.

The known children of Cunningham Mc Cullough and Margaret Dunn are:

a. Samuel A. Mc Cullough was born about 1850 in PA.

+1. b. Robert Hugh Mc Cullough.

c. Eva Mc Cullough was born about 1854 in PA.

d. William A. Mc Cullough was born 16 January 1859 in PA. He married Alice Dean. Their children were Sylas, Leech, Edith, Blanche, and Margaret. William died 19 September 1930.\(^{87}\)

e. James Mc Cullough was born about 1861 in PA.

f. Mary E. Mc Cullough was born about 1864 in PA.

g. John Mc Cullough was born about 1869 in PA.

---

\(^{81}\) Mercer County, PA Deed Book, pp. 372 & 373.
\(^{82}\) Ibid., T, vol. 2 pp. 111-112.
\(^{83}\) Ibid., vol. 2 p. 110.
\(^{84}\) Ibid., H vol. 4 p. 138.
\(^{85}\) Ibid., Z p. 35.
\(^{86}\) Ibid., K vol. 4 p. 564.
\(^{87}\) Pat Baldwin, dates in family bible.
1. ROBERT HUGH MC CULLOUGH, right, was born on 21 March 1852 in PA. Robert married Martha Baird before 13 April 1876, at the home of the bride’s parents, near Sandy Lake, Mercer County, PA. They had four children before her death on Thursday, 10 March 1887. On the 29 October 1887 Robert married Mary D. Serrill, the daughter of Isaac Serrill and Rachael Wilfong, of Mercer County, PA. (For more information on Mary read the Serrill chapter) Robert was a carpenter by trade.

Robert purchased cemetery lots in Locust Grove Cemetery, Beaver County, PA in 1901 for $8. Robert died intestate on 22 February 1912 at Cleveland, Cuyahoga County, OH. His remains were transported to Ellwood City, PA and buried at Locust Grove Cemetery with his son.

The known children of Robert Hugh Mc Cullough and Martha Baird are:

a. Ella Mc Cullough was born on 20 June 1877 and died on 15 October 1917.

b. Margaret Mc Cullough was born on 26 January 1879 and died on 3 November 1949 and is buried at Oak Hill Cemetery, in Sandy Lake Township, Mercer County, PA.

d. Charles Edward Mc Cullough was born on 23 July 1880 and died on 23 November 1901. He was buried at Locust Grove Cemetery, Beaver, PA.

e. Marshall Mc Cullough was born 19 July 1884 in PA. He married Florence J. He died about August 1971 at Kansas City, Jackson, MO.

The known children of Robert Hugh Mc Cullough and Mary D. Serrill are:

a. Anna Fiorella Serrill was born about 1870 at Jackson Center, Mercer County, PA.

+2. b. Helen Mc Cullough.

GENERATION THREE

2. HELEN MC CULLOUGH, the daughter of Robert Mc Cullough and Mary Serrill, was born on 31 August 1888 at Sandy Lake, Mercer County, PA. On the 5 July Helen married Augustus David Fratcher at Mercer County, PA. Helen and David moved to Cleveland, Cuyahoga County, OH where they raised their family. Helen died on 1 October 1977 and was buried at Whitehaven Cemetery, Mayfield, OH.88

---

SERRILL

The Serrill family were Quakers. When recording birth, marriage, and death dates the Quakers used the Julian Calendar which numbered days and months. The Gregorian Calendar was adopted by America in 1752 therefore the dates do not match. Before November 1, 1751 the first month of the year was March after November 1, 1751 January became the first month of the year.

Elizabeth Serrill, a widow with four children landed from the Welcome at Darby Creek, Philadelphia in 1681. Her husband and about 25 others died at sea of cholera.89

James Serrill, Mary Serrill and their two children are mentioned in John Houldstone’s will written the 17th day, fourth month, 1698. John refers to them as his cousins. The will was proved on the 14th day, third month 1701/2 and recorded in B. 254. The will was protested and set aside by the Orphans’ Court after August 1701. One of the protestors was David Ogden.90 On the 12th day, twelfth month, 1698, John Hoskins granted James Serrill 250 acres of land in Middletown, Chester County. This deed was granted to the said Hoskins father by William Penn on the 3rd. Day, third month, 1681. James Serril granted the land to David Ogden by deed on the 10th day, sixth month, 1700.91

GENERATION ONE

JAMES SERRILL, probably the son of Elizabeth Serrill, and his wife Jane appear in Chester County, PA around 1700. They were a Quaker family who attended church meetings at the Goshen Meeting House at Chester County, PA. James Serrill’s signature was affixed on a petition to the court “to fix the limits of the township” of Goshen on 29 February 1731/32.92 Originally Goshen was surveyed as a Welsh community however, due to a delay in immigrant settling the property was sold to other settlers.93

The following are the known children of James and Jane Serrill:94

a. John Serrill was born on the 4th. day, sixth month, 1707 at Goshen, Chester County, PA.

b. Jane Serrill was born on the 23rd. day, seventh month, 1709 at Goshen, Chester County, PA.

c. Mary Serrill was born on the 2nd. day, eleventh month, 1710 at Goshen, Chester County, PA.

+1. d. James Serrill.

e. Isaac Serrill was born on the 12th. day, eleventh month, 1717 at Goshen, Chester County, PA. He married Susanna Evans, the daughter of Evan Evans and Margaret.95

f. Jacob Serrill was born on the 6th. day, fourth month, 1721 at Goshen, Chester County, PA.

91 Chester County, PA Land Records, Vol. 4.
93 Ibid.
94 Society of Friends, Goshen, Chester County, PA births, Deaths, & Marriages; 1705-1884; FHL film # 0020461.
95 Louis H. Everts, p. 539.
GENERATION TWO

1. JAMES SERRILL was born on the 9th. day, fifth month, 1714 at Goshen, Chester County, PA. He married Alice Garrett on the 5th. day, fourth month 1741 at Goshen Meeting, Chester County, PA. Alice Garrett, born on the 26th. day, first month, 1717, was the daughter of George Garrett and Ann.

James died, intestate, on the 30th. day, fifth month, 1758 at Darby, Chester County, PA. After the death of James, Abraham Bonsall was appointed guardian of John, Anne, Isaac, Esther, James, Hannah, and Jacob. Alice died about thirty years later, on the 17th. day, first month 1789.

The following are the known children of James Serrill and Alice Garrett:

a. Hannah Serrill was born on the 27th. day, first month, 1742 at Chester County, PA.

b. John Serrill was born on the 3rd. day, ninth month, 1743 at Chester County, PA. He married Elizabeth Lewis, born on the 17th. day, ninth month, 1745, the daughter of Thomas and Jane Lewis on 20th. day, tenth month, 1763.

+2. c. Jacob Serrill.

d. Ann Serrill was born on the 29th. day, eight month, 1748 at Chester County, PA.

+3. e. Isaac Serrill.

f. Esther Serrill was born on the 7th. day, ninth month, 1753 at Chester County, PA.

GENERATION THREE

2. JACOB SERRILL, the son of James and Alice Serrill, was born on the 13th. day, eleventh month, 1747 at Chester County, PA. He married Hannah Pearson on the 25th. day, sixth month, 1772 at Darby, Chester County, PA. Hannah was born on the 1st. day, first month, 1751, the daughter of Thomas Pearson and Hannah Blunston.

Jacob was dismissed from Darby Meetings for “taking up arms in a martial manner” during the Revolutionary War. Jacob served his country as a 1st class member of the 5th Company, 6th Battalion of the Chester County Militia commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Davis.

Jacob lived in Lower Darby of Chester County in 1781 and was taxed on 172 acres of property. This tax list also indicates that he owned 3 horses and 15 cattle. The eastern part of Chester County divided and became Delaware County during 1789.

96 Society of Friends, Darby, Delaware County, PA Births & Burials; 1682-1848; FHL film # 0020389.
97 Chester County Court Records, Vol. 6, p. 84.
98 Ibid. p. 85.
99 Ibid. Darby.
100 Ibid.
101 NSDAR Papers # 487049 dated 10 January 1962, from Qaker Records.
103 Reeder, Pennsylvania Archives Vol. XII, 3rd Series, pp. 646 &473.
Hannah Serrill was named in her sister's will dated 2 March 1790 and proved on the 24 April 1790. Mary Evans left Hannah a silk cloak, long & short double gowns and a large silver spoon.\textsuperscript{104}

Hannah Mitchell of Baltimore sold Jacob a 7 acre 32 square perches parcel of land located on the SE side of the road, which runs from Darby to Chester and the corner of Jacob's land on 28 December 1818 for $294.\textsuperscript{105} On 18 March 1819 Jacob purchased 7 acres from William Rudolph for $123.42 located next to his land.\textsuperscript{106} In addition, Jacob purchased a parcel of land from James Rudolph and others on 16 March 1821 for $205.75, which bordered his property.\textsuperscript{107} This parcel of land contained seven acres and thirty-two square perches more or less.

Hannah, "the wife of Jacob," died at the age of seventy on the 4th, day, twelfth month, 1821. Jacob died, intestate, on 14 April 1822 at the age of 75 in Darby, Delaware, PA.\textsuperscript{108}

The known children of Jacob Serrill and Hannah Pearson are:\textsuperscript{109}

+4. a. James Serrill.

b. Thomas Serrill was born on the 23rd, Day, twelfth month, 1775, at Darby, Chester County, PA. He married Martha Ash on 2 October 1805. Thomas was living in Kingsessing, Philadelphia in 1810, but by 1820 he had returned to Darby, Delaware County, PA. On the 19 December 1823 he purchased several tracts of Upland and marsh-meadow land in Delaware County, PA, containing about 14 acres, from his father's estate.\textsuperscript{110} In addition, he received meadowland in Kingsessing, Philadelphia, PA. Thomas died, intestate, 13 January 1843. His property transferred to his brother John’s children after John’s death.\textsuperscript{111}

+5. c. John Serrill.

+6. d. George Serrill.

+7. e. Benjamin Serrill.

f. Henry Serrill was born on 24th, day, sixth month, 1787 at Darby, Chester County, PA. Henry's wife was named Massey. The children of Henry and Massey are Thomas S. Serrill and Hannah S. Serrill.\textsuperscript{112} Henry Serrill died 29 November 1824 at Delaware County, PA.\textsuperscript{113}

g. Rachel Serrill was born about 1789. She died before 1821.

+8. h. Pearson Serrill.

3. ISAAC SERRILL, was born on the 16th, day, third month, 1751 at Chester County, PA. The tax list of 1781 Lower Darby, Chester County indicates that Isaac owned 10 acres, 1 horse, and 2 heads of

\textsuperscript{104} Collections of The Genealogical Society of Pennsylvania, Volume 244 (Philadelphia, 1909).
\textsuperscript{105} Delaware County, PA Deed Book O, pp. 182-184.
\textsuperscript{106} Ibid., pp. 185-187.
\textsuperscript{107} Ibid. P. p. 109.
\textsuperscript{108} Genealogy of the Serrill Family 1692 to. 1628 Family English bible and Prayer Book, compiled by Marie E. Serrill, edited by Kathryn Serrill Wallace and Betty Ann Serrill McKaig on October 1919, p. 3.
\textsuperscript{109} Society, Darby and Delaware County Deed Book P, pp. 357-359.
\textsuperscript{110} Delaware County Deed Book P, pp. 564-566.
\textsuperscript{111} Delaware Orphan’s Court Dockets Vol. E, p. 182-183.
\textsuperscript{112} Delaware County, PA Orphan Court Dockets, Vol. E, p. 170 dated August 28, 1854.
\textsuperscript{113} Davis., p. 20.
cattle. Isaac Serrill married Rebecca Pearson, the daughter of John Pearson and Sarah Wood, “out of unity” and was disowned by the Darby Quaker Church in 1775.

From 1781 to 1782, Isaac was on the roll of the 5th Company, of the 6th Battalion of the Chester County Militia commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Davis. The 3 May 1786 Isaac of Darby Township in the County of Chester and Philip Price entered into a contract with James Budden et al in the City of Philadelphia.

Isaac Serrill received a license for the ancient old inn, Buttonwood, which was renamed Mariner’s Compass in 1776. This inn was passed down through the family. August 28, 1739 George Wood, Rebecca Pearson Serrill’s grandfather, applied for a license to keep a tavern in a house that was owned by Benjamin Lobb. After George’s death, his wife Hannah carried on the business for twelve more years. Then in 1769 Henry Hayes, George and Hannah’s son-in-law, took over the running of the inn. Sarah Pearson, George Wood’s daughter, was taking care of the house by 1773. Then Isaac Serrill in 1776 held the license. Henry Hayes became mine host in 1778 of the Mariner’s Compass until 1786. At this time Isaac Serrill became its landlord again. General Washington visited the old Inn for dinner in 1786. It was said that when George Washington entered the house that he had to stoop because the doorway was too low for him to pass. Samuel Ash became the landlord of the Inn in 1790.

The children of Isaac Serrill and Rebecca Pearson are:

a. Ann Serrill was born 1 April 1776. She died 29 January 1777.

b. Sarah Serrill was born 27 December 1777. She married Jonathan Bonsall. They had a son named Isaac Serrill Bonsall on the 17 July 1797 and a daughter named Margarett Bonsall born 26 February 1799. Margarett died 31 October 1836. Sarah died 20 July 1802.

c. James Serrill.

d. Alice Serrill was born 21 November 1782. She married a McClease. Alice died 15 August 1817.

e. Ann Serrill was born 20 August 1785.

f. Hannah Serrill was born 30 May 1788. She married Richard Oakford. Hannah died 20 March 1826. Their daughter Mary Ann Oakford died 3 April 1841.

---

118 Ibid.
119 Ibid.
120 Ibid.
121 Genealogy of the Serrill Family 1692 to, pp. 2 & 4.
122 Ibid., p. 2.
123 Ibid., pp. 2 & 3.
124 Ibid., p. 2.
125 Ibid., pp. 2, 3, & 4.
4. JAMES SERRILL, the son of Jacob Serrill and Hannah Pearson, was born on the 14th day, fifth month, 1773 at Darby, Chester County, PA. He married Deborah Stackhouse. Deborah “wife of Captain James Serrill died 7mo. 24th 1840” at Delaware County, PA. Captain James died on the 17 February 1857 at the age of 84.

He may be the James Serrill who was the Captain of the Tuscarora. “Captain James Serrill, of Darby, in 1821, at that time captain of the sailing-ship Tuscarora, made a voyage to Liverpool in seventeen days, which was then the fastest trip ever made by a sailing vessel between the United States and Europe, and for many years was not equaled.”

Possible child of James Serrill and Deborah Stackhouse is:

   a. James M. Serrill was born about 1803. He applied for his seamen’s certificate in 1826. James died 3 August 1872 at the age of 71.

5. JOHN SERRILL, the son of Jacob Serrill and Hannah Pearson, was born the 14th day, seventh month 1779 at Darby, Chester County, PA. On the 2nd day, 11th month, 1797 John was sent to the Northern District of Philadelphia for an apprenticeship from Darby.

He married Martha Humphreys on the 10th day, fifth month, 1804 at Darby, Delaware County, PA. Martha, the daughter of Daniel and Rebecca, was born on the 17th day, third month, 1779 and died on the 7th day, fifth month, 1844. John Serrill died on the 5th day, seventh month, 1854 at Darby, Delaware County, PA.

The known children of John Serrill and Martha Humphrey are:

   a. Hannah Serrill was born on the 3rd day, seventh month, 1805 at Darby, Delaware County, PA. On the 9th day, seventh month, 1830, she married Robert Ash, the son of Matthew and Mary Ash, at Darby, PA. Their children are Martha S. Ash, Mary Ash, and Hannah S. Ash. Hannah died on the 1st day, seventh month, 1837 at Darby, PA.

   b. Jacob Serrill was born on the 10th day, fifth month, 1808 at Darby, Delaware County, PA. He married a woman named Rebecca M. They removed to Spruce Street, Philadelphia on the 24th day, 10th month, 1845. Their children were Anna, John S., and Martha.

   c. Rebecca H. Serrill was born on the 31st day, eighth month, 1811 at Darby, Delaware County, PA. She married her sister’s widower, Robert Ash on the 1st day, twelfth month, 1842 at Darby, PA.

---

126 Davis, Hannah. PA, Delaware County Vital Records, p. 30. LDS Film # 0432009.
127 Ibid., p. 37.
129 Ashmead, p. 531.
130 Davis, p. 52.
131 Ibid., p. 32.
132 Ibid., p. 36.
133 Society, Darby.
d. Elizabeth Serrill was born on the 25th day, third month, 1815 at Darby, Delaware County, PA.

e. John H. Serrill was born on the 28th day, fifth month, 1817 at Darby, Delaware County, PA. He died on the 3rd day, fourth month, 1842 at Darby, PA.


6. GEORGE SERRILL, the son of Jacob and Hannah, was born on the 23rd day, third month, 1782 at Darby, Chester County, PA. George married Jane Pearson, the daughter of Captain James Pearson and his second wife Susanna Hart Pearson. The 1808 church records indicate that George was disowned. Also, the 5th day, 5th month, 1808 church records of Philadelphia indicate that a Jane Pearson (Serrill) was disowned for marrying her first cousin. Jane was born on 19 January 1779 and died on 13 December 1844.

George appears on the pay roll of a company of Infantry commanded by Captain James Serrill of the First Regiment of PA commencing on September 21, 1814, as an Ensign.

On 19 December 1823, George purchased several tracts of land from his father's estate for the consideration of $1. At this time his brothers and their wives signed quitclaim to the said property. This property was located in the Upland and Marsh-meadow in the township of Darby and another was located in Tinicum Township in Delaware County. In addition, he purchased his father's property located in Kingsessing Township of Philadelphia, PA.

George purchased a tenement and several parcels of land from John M. Pearson, willed to John from his father Thomas Pearson, on 1 January 1825 for $850. This property was located on both sides of MillRace in Darby, Delaware County, PA.

In the fall of 1835, The Delaware County Insurance Company was formed and George Serrill was elected its first President on July 27, 1835. In addition, he served as on the board of directors from July 23, 1835 until September 30, 1850. George was elected vice-president January 7, 1846.

George died intestate on the 22 August 1851 at Darby, Delaware County, PA. James P. Serrill and Jacob S. Serrill were the administrators of George's estate. James, Jacob, Benjamin and Wm Serrill filed a bond on 2 September 1851. The inventory of goods, chattels rights and credits totaled $2605.00. Listed were seven rooms of furniture, 3 horses, 21 cows, 1 cart, 2 hay wagons, 1 ox cart, 1 Dearborn wagon, 1 carriage, harness, plows, harrows, horse rake, straw cutter, 2 hogs, $12, and 50 shares of stock in Delaware Insurance Co. Worth $250. The inventory was filed on 9 February 1852 and was signed by the following: James P. Serrill, Susan Serrill, Mary P. Serrill, Jacob S. Serrill and George Serrill.

The known children of George Serrill and Jane Pearson are:


b. Susan Serrill was born 1812 at Darby, Delaware County, PA.

---

135 NSDAR Papers # 10221 dated 20 June 1895.
137 Delaware County, PA Deed Book P, pp. 357-359.
138 Delaware County, PA Deed Book P, pp. 490-491.
140 Delaware County Deed Book M, pp. 519-520.
c. Mary P. Serrill was born 1813 at Darby, Delaware County, PA. She died at the age of 57 on August 6, 1870 at Delaware County, PA.  

d. Jacob S. Serrill was born about 1816 at Darby, Delaware County, PA. Jacob died 30 December 1999. His obituary indicates that his mother's family came to this country with William Penn. His family occupied his house since 1712. Jacob was a member of the National Republican convention and voted for the nomination of Abraham Lincoln for President. In addition, Jacob represented the Chester-Delaware senatorial district in the State senate for three years beginning in 1860. Jacob was the director and vice-president of the First National Bank of Darby.  

e. George Serrill was born 1821 at Darby, Delaware County, PA.  

f. Thomas Serrill died 5mo. 19th. 1824 at Delaware County, PA.  

7. BENJAMIN SERRILL, the son of Jacob and Hannah, was born on the 26th day, ninth month, 1784 at Darby, Chester County, PA. Benjamin married Sidney Pennell on the 14th day, fifth month, 1812 at Darby, Delaware, PA. Sidney was born on the 22nd day, twelfth month, 1787 at Darby, Chester County, PA. Sidney died on the 17th day, third month, 1845 at Darby, Delaware County, PA. Benjamin died at Darby, Delaware County, PA on the 6th day, ninth month, 1857.  

The known children of Benjamin Serrill and Sidney Pennell are:  

a. Benjamin Serrill was born on the 28th day, third month, 1819 at Darby, Delaware County, PA. Darby Meeting House disowned Benjamin on the 25th day, tenth month, 1853.  

b. Thomas D. Serrill was born on the 5th day, fourth month, 1813 at Darby, Delaware County, PA. Removed to Goshen Meeting House on the 19th day, ninth month, 1854.  

c. William P. Serrill was born on the 6th day, twelfth month, 1814 at Darby, Delaware County, PA. He married Rachel L. Bunting, the daughter of Josiah and Sarah Bunting, on the 5th day, third month, 1840 at Darby, PA. Their children were Josiah B., Sally Bunting Serrill. Removed to Goshen Meeting House on the 24th day, first month, 1854.  

d. Hannah Pennell Serrill was born on the 28th day, third month, 1821 at Darby, Delaware County, PA. She married David S. Bunting, son of Josiah and Sarah Bunting, on the 9th day, third month, 1843 at Darby, Delaware County, PA.  

e. Sidney Temple Serrill was born on the 6th day, third month, 1827 at Upper Springfield, Delaware County, PA. She married Lloyd Jones Hunt, son of Abram and Mapey Hunt, on the 5th day, tenth month, 1848 at Darby, Delaware County, PA. Sidney died on the 16th day, sixth month, 1905 at Philadelphia, Philadelphia County, PA.  

8. PEARSON SERRILL, son of Jacob Serrill and Hannah, was born on the 3rd day, seventh month 1791 at Darby, Delaware County, PA. On the 28th day, 6th month, 1810, Pearson received a paper from Darby Monthly Meeting to go to Philadelphia for an apprenticeship.  

141 Davis, Hannah, p. 49.  
142 Louis H. Everts, p. 383.  
143 Davis, Hannah, p. 19.  
144 Society, Darby.
He married Rachael Starr, born August 8, 1791, the daughter of Isaac and Rachel Starr, on the 1st. day, 12th month, 1814 at Mulberry St., Philadelphia, PA. On 19 December 1823 Pearson purchased two parcels of land, from his father’s estate. One parcel was located in the town of Darby and the other was located in Tinicum Township, Delaware County, PA on the Delaware River containing about 15 acres.\footnote{Delaware County, PA Deed Book P, pp. 670-672.}

On the 20\textsuperscript{th} day, eleventh month, 1833 Pearson and Rachael took their family to Spruce Street MeetingHouse.

Pearson wrote the following letter to Samuel Gibson concerning the marriage of his daughter Hannah:

\begin{center}
\textit{Near Darby 7th:31st 1844}
\end{center}

\begin{center}
Samuel Gibson \\
Dear Friend
\end{center}

\begin{center}
I have I have recd thine of the 27th inst. Informing me of the "justness of thy intentions towards my daughter" & soliciting my consent to the bestowal of her hand to thee. I could not for a moment entertain a doubt of the correctness of thy intentions or I should before this ? four an anxious regard for the welfare of my dear child have sought the explanation now afforded. Taking it for granted thou hast Hannah’s consent & entertaining the views I do on that subject I cannot withhold mine--thou hast it--and in the avowal of it? it me to accompany it with the most ardent wish & fervent prayer that every blessing may attend you this life--that you may be to each other help mates in every since of the word & I have no doubt peace & happiness will be your lot.

Very truely thine

Pearson Serrill
\end{center}

Rachael died on the 29th day, 1st. Month, 1852 at Darby, Delaware County, PA.\footnote{Davis, Hannah, p. 35.} Pearson was found living with his daughter Hannah and son-in-law Samuel Gibson November 1870. Pearson followed her in death on 5 April 1871 at the age of 80.\footnote{Ibid., 50.}

The known children of Pearson Serrill and Rachael Starr are:\footnote{Society, Darby.}

\begin{enumerate}
\item a. Henry Serrill was born on the 5th day, eleventh month 1815 at Philadelphia, Philadelphia, PA. He married Ann Ring. Henry died on 4th day, fifth month, 1889.
\item b. Elizabeth Wilson Serrill was born on the 13 day, third month, 1817 and died on 30th day, eleventh month, 1830 at Darby, Delaware County, PA.
\item c. Isaac Starr Serrill was born on the 12th day, second month, 1819 at Philadelphia, Philadelphia, PA. He married Ann B. Wickersham. Isaac died on the 10 Th. day, third month, 1872.
\item +. 12. d. Hannah Serrill.
\item e. Jane Peterson Serrill was born on the 18th day, tenth month, 1823 in PA. She married Charles Conrad. She died on the 9th day, tenth month, 1859.\footnote{Davis, Hannah, p. 39.}
\end{enumerate}
f. Martha Ash Serrill was born on the 11th day, eleventh month, 1826 at Philadelphia, Philadelphia, PA. She married Richard Levick on the 20th day, eighth month, 1850. They removed to Cherry St., Philadelphia, PA.

g. Frances Serrill was born on the 2nd day, ninth month, 1829. Frances married Edward Flash on the 19th day, ninth month, 1854. They removed to New York on the 21st day, 8th month, 1855.

h. Thomas D. Serrill was born on the 23rd day, fifth month, 1832 at Philadelphia, PA. He died on the 2nd day, ninth month, 1882 at Darby, Delaware County, PA.

i. Ellen Bernard Serrill was born on the 14th day, third month, 1834 in PA. She married James Andrews. Ellen, “the widow of James Andrews, Jr.” died 26 April 1880. James died on the 18 March 1877 at 45 years of age.

9. JAMES SERRILL, the son of Isaac Serrill and Rebecca, was born 27 August 1780. He married Anna. Anna died 26 December 1833 at 3:00 in the morning. James died 30 March 1842.

The known children of James Serrill and Anna are:

+13. a. Isaac Serrill.

b. Samuel Paxton. Serrill was born 27 January 1808. He died in Philadelphia on 5 April 1860 at 2:00 in the morning.

c. Jacob De Hart Serrill was born 28 August 1811 at Darby, Delaware County, PA. He moved near Hicksville, Milford Township, Defiance County, OH in 1850. Jacob assisted in building the roads in the township. From 1853-1861 Jacob was the Postmaster and had the post office at his house. In addition to his duties as Postmaster, he was a Trustee and Treasure of the township. Jacob’s homestead had a brick house, barn, log cabin, and a brick house. Jacob was the custodian of many family treasures such as: the family Bible, Aunt Pearson’s family record, a prayer-book, a silver ladle and punch-bowl, a silver set, an old silver tea pot, and a sugar bowl which was used by his grandfather before the Revolutionary War. Jacob was described as “a gentleman of fair abilities, and a man of some culture.” George Cobb Serrill, Martha Jane Serrill and Kate Willis Serrill went to live with Jacob in Defiance County, OH after the death of their parents. He died 9 March 1885, a bachelor.

d. Sarah Serrill was born 14 December 1813. She died 5 January 1877 at 9:00 in the evening, aged 63.

+14. e. George Leiper Serrill.

---

150 Ibid., p. 59.
151 Ibid., p. 56.
152 Genealogy of the Serrill Family 1692....
153 Ibid., pp. 3 & 4.
155 Ibid.
156 Ibid. Note: Author wonders if these items were used in the Buttonwood Inn during the Revolutionary War.
157 Ibid.
159 Genealogy of the Serrill Family 1692..., p. 3.
160 Ibid., p. 5.
f. Thomas Ash Serrill was born 5 May 1830. He married (1) Mary Ann Noate on 7 September 1841 and (2) Caroline E. Williamson on 2 April 1857. Thomas died 29 May 1861, at 12:00 p.m., aged 42 years and 26 days, in Philadelphia.  

+15. g. Richard Oakford Serrill.

h. Henry Serrill, a twin, was born 14 June 1825.

i. Charles Oakford Serrill, a twin, was born 14 June 1825. He died 26 August 1832 at the age of 7 years, 2 months, 12 days.

j. Joseph Oakford Serrill, a twin, was born 5 January 1828. He died 9 January 1830, aged two years and four days.

k. Morris Shallcross Serrill, a twin, was born 5 January 1828. He died 18 August 1894.

**GENERATION FIVE**

A few of our family men and their friends made the following pledge: *We, the undersigned citizen Bachelors of Delaware County, PA do pledge ourselves to meet on the anniversary of this, St. Patrick’s night, 1845 and each succeeding year – at some suitable place in the vicinity. We also do agree that when any of us do commit matrimony, he or they so doing shall invite the remainder to his wedding and thenceforth no longer be considered a member. Again we do agree to have provided for each of our meetings an oyster supper wherewith to regale ourselves – said supper to be at the expense of all the members.*

*Darby St. Patrick’s night*  

17th March 1844  

Signed

Benj. Serrill  
J. DeHart Serrill  
????????  
Jacob S. Serrill  
??? C. Pellen (?)  
WM D. H. Serrill  
????? P. Heacock

10. WILLIAM D. H. SERRILL, the son of John Serrill and Martha Humphreys, was born on the 15th day, tenth month, 1821 at Darby, Delaware County, PA. William married Frances P. Lloyd, the daughter of Charles and Mary Lloyd. He was a farmer whose farm was valued at $3500 in 1860. Also he had a personal estate worth $8500.

The known children of William D. H. Serrill and Frances P. Lloyd are:

a. Mary L. Serrill was born about 1856.

---

161 Ibid., pp. 3, 4, & 5.  
162 Ibid., p. 3.  
163 Ibid., p. 3.  
164 Ibid.  
165 Ibid.  
166 Serrill Family Bible in the possession of Mary and Sam Serrill.
b. Charles Serrill was born about 1860.

11. JAMES PEARSON SERRILL, the son of George Serrill and Jane Pearson, was born in 1810, at Delaware County, PA. He married Ellen O'Hara Mowry. This was Ellen's second marriage. She previously married Joseph Bonsall and had two sons by him. James died on the 12th day, fifth month, 1898 at Darby, Delaware County, PA. Ellen died after a brief illness at the Iroquois Hotel in Buffalo, NY in June 1904.

The following are the known children of James Pearson Serrill and Ellen Mowry.

a. Jennie Pearson Serrill was born about 1848 at Darby, Delaware County, PA. She married Samuel Blair Griffith. Jennie moved to Pittsburgh, PA.

b. Mary P. Serrill was born about 1851.

c. Ellen B. Serrill was born about 1853. She married John L. Morrison on the 12th day, tenth month, 1880 at the home of James P. Serrill. Jacob S., George, Elizabeth, James Pearson, and Ellen Serrill were present for the ceremony. Ellen moved to Sharon, Mercer County, PA. She died in 1920. John died on March 10, 1930.

d. Susan Serrill was born about 1857.

12. HANNAH SERRILL, the daughter of Pearson Serrill and Rachael Stan, was born on the 28th day, fifth month, 1821 in PA. She married Samuel Gibson, son of John and Sarah Gibson, on the 28th day, fifth month, 1845 at Philadelphia, PA. Samuel was born on the 1st day, eighth month, 1818 at Kingsessing, Philadelphia, PA. It is said that Samuel died between 3 and 4 in the morning of the 14th day, seventh month, 1896. Hannah followed her husband in death on the 22nd day, 2nd month, 1904 at Philadelphia, PA.

The following are the known children of Hannah Serrill and Samuel Gibson:

a. John Gibson was born on the 21st day, fifth month, 1846 at Kingsessing, Philadelphia, PA. He married Tomina Isabella Mac Donald on March 10, 1882 at the 1st. Congregational Church in Malone. Isabella was the daughter of John Mac Donald and Catherine Chisholm. Their son, John, was born on January 3, 1884. John, Sr., died on September 7, 1917.

b. Rachel Gibson was born on December 14, 1848 at Kingsessing, Philadelphia, PA.

c. Henry S. Gibson was born on March 17 1851 at Kingsessing, Philadelphia, PA.

d. Elizabeth Martin Bessie Gibson was born on November 12, 1854 at Kingsessing, Philadelphia, PA. She died about 1945.

13. ISAAC SERRILL was born 20 August 1806 near Darby, Delaware County, PA. His parents were James Serrill and Anna. Isaac married Rachael Wilfong, who was born about 1811 in PA, on 23 January 1839 in Philadelphia, Philadelphia, PA.

---

167 Davis, Hannah, p. 60.
169 Genealogy of the Serrill Family 1692, pp. 3 & 4.
Isaac Serrill of Delaware County, PA purchased a tract of 98 acres, 4 acres, and 73 acres for $1125.00 on the 21 May 1842 in Coolspring Township, Mercer County, PA. John S. Pearson was a witness to this transaction. The deed is recorded at Mercer County Courthouse in Vol. 1, T, pages 165-166.

The 1850 Federal Census states that he owned real estate worth $1500. In 1850 Isaac had three other people living with him and his family. Morris Serrill helped him farm. Hannah Wilfong, his sister-in-law and Szla Rigly. By 1860 Isaac’s real estate worth grew to $5000 and his personal property was $400. Hannah and Morris were still living with the family in 1860.

Family tradition holds that Isaac’s ancestors came to America with William Penn. Isaac was a devout Quaker who helped organize a Sabbath school, which later became the Cottage church society of Mercer County, PA. On the 24 March 1854 Isaac and Rachel sold a parcel of land, containing a fourth of an acre more or less, in Jackson Township, part of a larger tract of land at which Isaac resides for one cent of lawful money to the members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The deed states that “a desire to promote the cause of Religion & Morality in the vicinity in which they reside” and “as long as it may be wanted for a house of worship.” The deed is recorded at Mercer County Courthouse in Vol. 2, G, Page 232.

On 18 January 1886, Hannah Wilfong sold 107 acres more or less to Isaac for $1 and the support and maintenance of Hannah for her natural life. This parcel of land located in the township of Jackson in Mercer County is described as north of the lands of John Mc Millian on the east by lands of John Armstrong on the South by the Mercer and Franklin road and lands of Samuel Dugan Elizabeth Boore and George Ringer and on the west by a public road leading from the Mercer and Franklin road to the five points. This deed is recorded at Mercer County Courthouse in Vol. 5, X, pages 7 & 8.

Isaac’s will was written the 7 April 1888 naming his three children, subscribing witnesses R. J. Fahrison and Johnson Pearson. He died on 18 November 1891 about 11p.m. His will was probated on 7 December 1891.

THE WILL OF ISAAC SERRILL

I, Isaac Serrill of Jackson Township in the county of Mercer and State of Pennsylvania so make and publish this as and for my last will and testament hereby revoking any and every will or testaments by writing by ever heretofore made.

First. I will and direct that all my just debts and funeral expenses and the expense of settling my estate shall be paid out of my personal estate, if exclusion of my household goods, books etc. It shall be sufficient for that purpose: and if there shall not be enough of it for that purpose then the balance needed shall be paid out of my real estate.

Second, I direct and give to my three children David W. Serrill, Anna, inter-married with James Russell Dight, Mary D. Intermarried with Hugh Mc Cullough and my grand daughter Anna Fiorella Serrill all the real estate of which I shall divided to be held by them in the following shares to wit: the parcel shall be divided into three parts so that my daughter Mary and my grand daughter Anna F. Shall together have ten acres of land less than either my son David or my said daughter Anna and the share acres given to said Mary and Fiorella shall be held by them in equal parts (all of said divises to hod their share at truants in common, and I hereby order and direct that my said daughter Anna Dight shall have the exclusive management and control of the interest in said real estate herein devised to my said grand daughter Ann F. For the use and benefit of said Anna F. Until she the said Anna F. Shall arrive at the age of twenty one years or shall marry.

Third. I further will and bequeath my household goods and furniture of all kinds including all books etc. To my said three children David, Anna and Mary to be divided equally among them

Fourth. I hereby nominate and appoint my said son David W. Serrill and my son-in-law James Russell Dight as the executor of this my last will and testament. As witness my hand this 7th day of April A. D. 1888.

Isaac Serrill

170 “Obituaries”, 27 November 1891.
Signed, sealed, published and declared by the above named Isaac Serrill as and per his last will and testament in the presence of us who have hereunto subscribed our names at his request as witnesses thereto in the presence of the said testator and of each other

R. J. Fahrison
Johnson Pearson

The children of Isaac Serrill and Rachael Wilfong are:¹⁷¹

a. Anna Serrill was born 1 December 1840 a few minutes past 12:00. She died when she was 18 months old on 22 May 1842.¹⁷²

b. Anna Serrill born 18 March 1843 near Philadelphia.¹⁷³ She taught school in Mercer County, PA. Anna married James Russell Dight. Anna and James were unable to have any children so, they raised D. W. Hosack.¹⁷⁴ James died from injuries caused by a buggy accident on 21 September 1913.¹⁷⁵ Anna, although born a Quaker, attended the Methodist Church. Anna died 23 March 1924 and was buried at Pleasant Hill Cemetery, Jackson Township, Mercer County, PA.

+16. c. Mary D. Serrill.

d. David W. Serrill was born November 1849 in PA. He married Eliza who was born 1851 and died 1933. Their son William W. Serrill was born November 1877. David “was ever concerned for the best interests of his community, serving long and faithfully on the school board of the district...His kindly spirit radiated to all with whom he came in contact.”¹⁷⁶ He died on 25 September 1923.¹⁷⁷ They are buried at Presbyterian Cemetery, Jackson Township, PA.

14. GEORGE LEIPER SERRILL, was born 27 May 1816 in Philadelphia, Philadelphia, PA. He married Martha J. Wilkins on 10 May 1845 at Mobile, Alabama. George died on 12 July 1868.¹⁷⁸

The known children of George Leiper Serrill and Martha J. are:¹⁷⁹

a. Martha Jane Serrill was born 21 February 1845.

b. Sarah Elizabeth Serrill was born March 1849. She died young of acute appendicitis.

c. Kate Willis Serrill was born 19 October 1852. She died May of 1938.

+17. d. George Cobb Serrill.

15. RICHARD OAKFORD SERRILL, was born 20 February 1822. He married Anna Sophia Margaret Hess. Richard was a private in the Texas Infantry, Co. D from 27 May 1861 to 25 May 1865. He enlisted in Matagorda and was captured on 11 January 1863 in Arkansas. Richard was imprisoned in Illinois and released on 15 April 1863. He was hospitalized again in April of 1864. In December of 1864,

¹⁷¹ 1850 Mercer County, PA Federal Census.
¹⁷² Genealogy of the Serrill Family 1692..., p. 4.
¹⁷³ Ibid., p. 4.
¹⁷⁴ “Obituaries”, 28 March 1924.
¹⁷⁵ Ibid.
¹⁷⁶ Ibid.; 5 October 1923.
¹⁷⁷ Ibid.
¹⁷⁸ Genealogy of the Serrill Family 1692..., pp. 3 & 5.
¹⁷⁹ Ibid., p. 5.
Richard was captured again. He was finally released on 20 June 1865. Richard died on 10 December 1866.

The known children of Richard Oakford Serrill and Anna Sophia Margaret Hess are:


b. Julius Pratt Serrill was born in 1857. He died October 1937.

c. John Gordon Serrill was born in 1859 in Matagorda, TX. He died in 1912.

d. George Serrill was born in Matagorda and died when he was 16 years old.

e. Annie Margaret Serrill was born 10 July 1867. She died 11 September 1930.

**GENERATION SIX**

16. MARY D. SERRILL, the daughter of Isaac Serrill and Rachael Wilfong, was born on the 15 October 1845 in PA. Mary married Robert Hugh McCullough on the 29 October 1887 at Mercer County, PA. They lived in the Sandy Lake area of Mercer County, PA. Hugh and Mary eventually moved to Cleveland, Cuyahoga County, Ohio where they died. Mary lived with her daughter Helen Fratcher after the death of her husband. Mary died on 7 November 1931 at Cleveland, Cuyahoga County, Ohio, of Bronchial Pneumonia, which was brought on by a broken hip. Her remains were transported to Ellwood City, PA and she was buried with her husband at Locust Grove Cemetery.

**SERRILL HOUSE BUILT IN 1832, MERCER COUNTY, PA**

17. GEORGE COBB SERRILL, was born 16 August 1858 in Mobile, AL. In February 1880, he married Mary Elizabeth Vogtman who was born 5 March 1863. She died 26 September 1894. George died 11 December 1911. George is buried in Hicksville, OH.

---

180 September, 1999. Richard Serrill, Matagorda, TX.
181 Ibid., pp. 3 & 5.
182 September, 1999, Richard Serrill, Matagorda, TX.
The known children of George Cobb Serrill and Mary Elizabeth Vogtman are:  

a. George Douglas Serrill was born 31 March 1883 in Hicksville, OH. He was a minister at The Church of Christ at Pierson, IA. George died 30 December 1952 and is buried in Sioux City, IA.

b. Miss Serrill died at birth and wasn’t named.

c. Julian De Hart Serrill, "Dick," was born 8 April 1887, on Good Friday at Hicksville, OH. He was in the insurance business. Julian died 31 December 1960. He was buried in Minneapolis, MN.

d. Morris C. Serrill, "Brownie," was born 22 August 1889 at Hicksville, OH. He worked at a Packard Garage as a service superintendent. Morris died September 1949. He is buried in Seattle, WA.

e. Alice Kate Serrill was born 5 March 1892 at Hicksville, OH. She was training to be a nurse at the Wesley Hospital in Chicago when she died in March 1917. Alice is buried at Hicksville, OH.

f. Marie Elizabeth Serrill was born 12 February 1894 in Hicksville, OH. She served as a superintendent in a missionary hospital in Manila, P. I., for ten years before relocating to Saginaw General Hospital in Saginaw, MI. Marie died 25 December 1969. Marie was buried in Minneapolis, MN.

The known child of George Cobb Serrill and Bertha Moody is:

a. Dwight Moody Serrill was born 10 May 1900 at Hicksville, OH. He died at the age of 21 years, from a heart ailment, on 10 May, 1900. Dwight was buried at Hicksville.

18. HENRY HESS SERRILL was born in Indianola, TX on 3 July 1854. On 6 April 1882 Henry married Mary Ann "Mollie" Williams. Mollie was born 10 December 1859 at Matagorda, Peninsula, TX. She died 14 June 1911. Henry died on 24 May 1937 in Matagorda, TX.

The known children of Henry Hess Serrill and Mary Ann Williams are:

a. George Edward Serrill was born 2 March 1883 at Matagorda, TX. On 20 October 1910 George married Minnie Esther Barber. George died 22 December 1967 at Bay city, TX.

b. Maude Jesmine Serrill was born 20 May 1885 at Matagorda, TX. She died 28 May 1885 at Bay City, TX.

c. Jessie May Serrill was born 16 April 1886. She married James DuBose Moberly on 7 July 1917. Jessie died 29 March 1966 at Bay City, TX.

d. "Sonny" Serrill was born 23 December 1888. Sonny died 23 December 1888 at Matagorda, TX.

e. Muta Catherine Serrill was born 16 November 1889. Muta died 29 December 1983 at Bay City, TX.

183 Genealogy of the Serrill Family 1692.... p. 5.
184 Genealogy of the Serrill Family 1692.... p. 6.
185 Letter from Richard Serrill of Matagorda, TX, dated February 8, 2000.
f. Henry Douglas Serrill was born 8 September 1891. He died 7 May 1957 at Bay City, TX.

g. Richard Rugeley Serrill was born 2 February 1894. He married Frances Margaret Pennington on 23 November 1927 at Houston, TX. Richard died 8 August 1969 at Matagorda, TX.

h. Harry Gober Serrill was born 3 July 1896 at Matagorda, TX. He married Betty Erin Payne on 17 May 1929 at Tupelo, MS. Harry died 4 March 1970 at Wharton, TX.

i. Ernest Zueh Serrill was born 11 October 1898 at Matagorda, TX. He married Marie Sadler on 28 May at Mart, TX. Ernest died 13 February 1978.

j. W. B. "Pete" Serrill was born 13 February 1901 at Matagorda, TX. He died on 28 December 1969.
George Edward Serrill, Henry Douglas Serrill, Richard Rugeley Serrill, Henry Hess Serrill, Harry Gober Serrill, Ernest Zuch Serrill, W. B. Serrill
THEODORE BURTUS SERRILL, the son of James Serrill and Mary Parker, was born 8 July 1840. Family tradition holds that Theodore was left ashore while his parents went to sea and were lost. His father is said to have been the owner and skipper of the fateful vessel. Theodore was "raised by aunt and husband who was innkeeper at Rising Sun Inn, Philadelphia. Reported to have served in Civil War, presumed captured at Gettysburg when Penna. Line overrun first day, but no records found. Was prisoner. After war became gardener for Rosengarden family and married their children's nurse, Mary Wilson, Coleraine, near Belfast, Ireland. Her father a tailor, both he and wife lived to 100 or more. Were descendants of settlers from London Company sent there by Cromwell. Four sons, one daughter died in childhood."

The known children of Theodore Burttus Serrill and Mary Wilson are:

a. Jane Serrill was born in 1870. She died during childhood.

b. James Serrill was born in 1871.

c. John Burttus Serrill was born in 1873. He married Mary Lenahan, the daughter of Andrew and Mary Bradley of County Mayo, Ireland. Their children were Theodore Andrew, Thomas Andre, and John Patrick Serrill. John died in 1967.

d. Robert Serrill was born in 1877. He married Mary L. Miles. No issue.

e. Theodore Burttus Serrill was born 1886. His children were Anna May, John, Franklin Benjamin, Helen, Peggy, Joseph, and Robert Serrill.

JOHANNES WILFONG and Elizabeth are the parents of two sons who came to America during the early eighteenth century.

The known children of Johannes Wilfong and Elizabeth are:

+ 1. a. Johannes Sebastian Wilfong.
+ 2. b. George Michael Wilfong.

GENERATION ONE

1. JOHANNES SEBASTIAN WILFONG was born in Germany. He married Maria Anna Christina Briedschwerd on 20 May 1753 at Tulpehocken, PA. The family attended St. Michael's Lutheran church in Philadelphia, PA. Sebastian was on the 1779 Philadelphia, PA State tax list. In 1783, the Blockley Township, Philadelphia, PA Federal Tax list indicates that Sebastian Wilfong, far owned 20 acres.\(^{187}\) Sebastian wrote his will on the 22 March 1799 naming his children.

THE WILL OF JOHANNES SEBASTIAN WILFONG

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN. This the twenty second day of March one thousand seven hundred ninety nine, I Sebastian Wilfong of Blockley Township in the County of Philadelphia being in good health but old & infirm blessed be God for his mercy knowing that his appointment for man once to die do make & ordain this be my last Will & testament in manner & form following viz: First I give my soul unto God who gave it to me & my body to the earth to be buried in a decent & Christian like manner, when it shall please God to call me out of this transitory world. I direct that my just debts & funeral charges be first paid out of my Estate. 2nd I give unto my son Peter Wilfong & his heirs that part of my plantation in Blockley township as is sett of for him & on which he resides. 3rd I give unto my son John Wilfong & his heirs that part of my plantation in Blockley Township as is sett of for him & on which he resides. 4th I give unto Mary Lowrey my house & lot in Middle Town, Paxton Township in the County of Dauphin, & after her decease, unto her children. 5th I give unto Hannah Wilfong, daughter of my son David deceased, the sum of fifty pounds when she come of age. 6th. My personal property to be equally divided unto my sons Peter & John Wilfong & daughter Mary Lowrey. And I do hereby appoint my beloved friends Joseph Lee & ?, my full & whole Executors, and I ratify, confirm & declare this to be my last will & Testament. In witness wereof I have set my Hand & Seal the day above written.\(^{188}\)

Sebastian (his mark) Wilfong

The known children of Johannes Sebastian Wilfong and Maria Anna Christina Briedschwerd are:

+ 3. a. Peter Wilfong.

b. Elizabeth Wilfong was born 13 December 1754 in Lebanon County, PA.\(^{189}\)

c. Magdalena Wilfong was born 27 November 1758 in Tulpehocken Township, Philadelphia, PA.\(^{190}\)

\(^{188}\) Philadelphia, PA Wills, p. 72.
d. David Wilfong christened on 6 July 1760 in Philadelphia, PA.\textsuperscript{101} He died before March 1799. His daughter and heir Hannah were named in his father’s will.

\textbf{+4. e. Johannes (John) Wilfong.}

f. Maria Barbara Wilfong was born 19 June 1765 in Blockley Township, Philadelphia, PA.\textsuperscript{102} She married Johannes Laurie on 18 November 1790 in Philadelphia.

\textbf{2. GEORGE MICHAEL WILFONG, the son of Johannes and Elizabeth Wilfong, was born in Germany.} He married Sophia Catherina Vietheim on 16 March 1747 at Berks County, PA.

The known children of George and Sophia are:

a. Elizabeth Catherina Wilfong was born 6 March 1748 and was christened 3 April 1748 in Lebanon County, PA.\textsuperscript{103}

b. Anna-Maria Wilfong was baptized on 2 July 1949 at the Host Church in Berks, County, PA.\textsuperscript{104}

c. Maria Margaretha Wilfong was born 15 October 1751 and was christened 27 October 1751 in Lebanon County, PA.\textsuperscript{105}

d. Susanna Catharine Wilfong was born 28 August 1753 in Lebanon County, PA.\textsuperscript{106}

\textit{GENERATION TWO}

\textbf{3. PETER WILFONG the son of Johannes Sebastian Wilfong and Maria Anna Christina Briedschwerd, was born 18 August 1753 and was christened 26 August 1753 by Rev. John Casper Stoever in Philadelphia.}\textsuperscript{107} He married Eva Walter on 12 December 1775 at Philadelphia, PA. Peter is listed on the 1779 state tax record for Philadelphia, PA. The 1783 Blockley Township, Philadelphia County, PA federal tax record indicates that Peter Wilfong, smith had 2 horses, 1 head of cattle and 3 sheep.\textsuperscript{108}

\textbf{+5. a. David Wilfong.}

\textbf{4. JOHN WILFONG, the son of Johannes Sebastian Wilfong and Maria Anna Christina Briedschwerd, was born 7 August 1762 in Blockley Township, Philadelphia, PA.}\textsuperscript{109} John served his country for 3 months in 1780 and 3 months in 1781 as a private under Captain Roberts and Colonel Mc Graw. He married Anna Conrad on 2 May 1787 at Philadelphia, PA. They moved to Lower Marion Township, Montgomery County, PA about 1800 from Blockley Township, Philadelphia, PA.


\textsuperscript{101} Ibid.

\textsuperscript{102} Ibid.


\textsuperscript{105} Humphrey.

\textsuperscript{106} Ibid.

\textsuperscript{107} Ibid.

\textsuperscript{108} Ibid.

\textsuperscript{109} Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. 16, p. 529.

\textsuperscript{110} War Department Pension Records, dated 22 January 1832.
The known children of John Wilfong and Anna Conrad are:

a. Elizabeth Wilfong married Robert Taylor.


+7. c. John Wilfong.

d. Jacob Wilfong was born about 1800. He married Mary. He died 25 February 1836.

e. Catherine Wilfong was born about 1801. She married John Danley on 27 December 1827 at Lower Merion, Montgomery County, PA.

**GENERATION THREE**

5. DAVID WILFONG, probably the son of Peter Wilfong and Eva Walter, was born in Blockley Township, Philadelphia, PA about 1780. He married Deborah. David died intestate before April 1835.

The known children of David Wilfong and Deborah are:

a. Hannah Wilfong was born about 1809 in Blockley Township, Philadelphia, PA.

+8. b. Peter Wilfong.


6. WILLIAM WILFONG was born 16 January 1788 in Blockley Township, Philadelphia, PA. He married Hannah Keck on 27 September 1810 at Lower Merion Township, PA. He died 22 March 1827.

The known children of William Wilfong and Hannah Keck are:

a. John K. Wilfong was born 19 July 1811. He died 19 January 1832.

b. Catherine Wilfong was born 12 April 1821. She died 23 June 1853.

c. Margaret Wilfong was born 11 February 1823 in Radnor, PA. She married John Coburn on 8 July 1852 in Radnor, PA. They had eight children, Sarah, Emma, Catherin, William, Margaret, Hannah, Eliza, and Annie. Margaret died 31 March 1903 in Lawson, CO.

d. Isaac Newton Wilfong was born 23 January 1825. He married Fanny Jeffers Drew on 10 July 1845 in Philadelphia, PA. He died 28 February 1907 in Vineland, NJ.

7. JOHN WILFONG was born 3 February 1790 in Blockley Township, Philadelphia, PA. He married Hannah.

The known children of John Wilfong and Hannah are:

---

200 Family Group Sheet dated 14 January 1996 prepared by Chuck Chambers, Douglas, AZ.
a. Joseph Wilfong was born about 1833.

b. Ellen Wilfong was born about 1835.

c. Naomi Wilfong was born about 1836.

d. Edmond Wilfong was born about 1840.

e. Christiana Wilfong was born about 1841. She married James Baldwin October 1859 in Montgomery County, PA.

f. Henry Wilfong was born about 1848.

---

**GENERATION FOUR**

8. PETER WILFONG, the eldest son of David and Deborah Wilfong, was born in Blockley Township, Philadelphia, PA. Peter was the guardian of Mary Wilfong Gamber or Mary, Wilfong, & Amber, (difficult to read) relationship unknown, but she or they were entitled to a share of David Wilfong’s estate. Peter received two parcels of David Wilfong’s property located in Blockley Township on 18 April 1835. The first parcel contained 8 ½ acres beginning at “a stone in the west Chester Road.” The second parcel contained 4 acres. Peter was a Blacksmith at Blockley Township, Philadelphia, PA.

The known children of Peter Wilfong:

a. David Wilfong was born 1838 at Blockley Township, Philadelphia, PA.

b. Sarah A. Wilfong was born 1842 at Blockley Township, Philadelphia, PA.

c. William A. Wilfong was born 1845 at Blockley Township, Philadelphia, PA.

9. RACHAEL WILFONG, the daughter of David and Deborah Wilfong, was born about 1812. She married Isaac Serrill of Delaware County, PA. For more information concerning Rachael and her family read the Serrill Chapter.

---

201 Ibid.


203 Ibid., p. 394.
The Pearson family were Quakers. When recording birth, marriage, and death dates the Quakers used the Julian Calendar which numbered days and months. The Gregorian Calendar was adopted by America in 1752 therefore the dates do not match. Before November 1, 1751 the first month of the year was March after November 1, 1751 January became the first month of the year.

**GENERATION ONE**

BENJAMIN PEARSON, the son of Lawrence Pearson and Patience Arnold of Tinsley, Yorkshire, England, was born about 1682/3 in England. On the 23rd. day, ninth month, 1703 Benjamin married Susanna Burbeck at Chesterfield, Derbyshire, England. Susanna, born on 31st. day, tenth month, 1680, was the daughter of Thomas Burbeck and Elizabeth Frith.

Benjamin and Susanna Pearson immigrated to the Colonies. After arriving in the Colonies they chose to settle in Darby, Chester County, PA. "Benjamin was a very sedate man, strongly English in his notions, and never became fully reconciled to this country...feeling so little interested in the country never made any exertions to acquire property in it."  

Susanna died eighteen years before her husband on 27th. day, seventh month, 1745 at Darby, Chester County, PA. Benjamin died at the age of eighty-one on the 25th. day, ninth month, 1763.

The following are the known children of Benjamin Pearson and Susanna Burbeck:

a. Samuel Pearson was born on the 24th. day, 3rd. Month, 1716 in England. He died unmarried on the 22nd. day, fourth month, 1736.

b. Benjamin Pearson was born on the 30th. day, 1st. month 1705 in England.

c. Joseph Pearson was born on the 8th. day, 6th. month, 1706 in England. He married Elizabeth Lewis. Joseph died on the 30th. day, 6th. month, 1738.


+ 2. e. John Pearson.


g. Joshua Pearson was born on the 12th. day, 11th. month, 1719. He died in Philadelphia, Philadelphia, PA on the 25th day, 9th month, 1793 at the age of 73.


205 Ibid.


1. THOMAS PEARSON, the son of Benjamin Pearson and Susanna Burbeck, was born on the 12th day, 2nd month, 1708 in Yorkshire England.\(^{208}\) He came to the Colonies with his parents during the early eighteenth century. On the 30th day, 6th month, 1732 Thomas married Hannah Blunston, the daughter of John Blunston and his wife Ann Hunt Blunston.

Hannah was born on the 7th day, 4th month, 1712 at Darby, Chester County, PA. Hannah, “the widow of Thomas,” died testate on the 7th day, 8th month, 1778 at Chester County, PA according to Darby Monthly Meeting records. Anna’s will dated the 5th day, 1st month, 1775, and codicil dated the 19th day, 12th month, 1777 was probated on the 28th day, 10th month, 1778.

Thomas died on the 13th day, 1st month, 1763 at Darby, Chester County, PA at the age of 55.

THE WILL OF HANNAH PEARSON

Hannah Pearson of Darby in the County of Chester in the province of Pennsylvania Widow and relish of Thomas Pearson late of Darby aforesaid deceased being far and advanced in years and in a Weak and Infirm state of Body but of a sound and well disposing mind and memory praise be humbly given to almighty God for the same and all other his mercies and favors towards me and considering the Certainty of Death and the uncertainty of the time thereof do for the settling such Temporal Estate wherewith the Lord has been pleased to bless me think fit while strenghth is afforded to make this my last Will and Testament which I do in manner and form following that is to say...

Imprimis My Will and Mind is that all my just debts and funeral Expenses be duly paid and discharged as soon as conveniently may be after my decease by my Executors herein after named

Item I give and desire unto my Son James his Heirs and assigns all the Extate Right or Title which I now have of in or to any Lot or Lots of ground within the City of Philadelphia to Hold to him my said son James his Heirs and assigns forever.

Item I Give and Devise unto my son John his Heirs and assigns the one equal Moiety or Northeasternmost half part of All that Lot or piece of Land situated lying and being in the Township aforesaid. Bounded by the Kings Road, by Lands of Thomas Swayne and Isaac Pearson and Land late Joseph Fordham’s To Hold to him my said son John do pay unto my Executors herein after named or the Surviror of them within the space of one year next after my decease for that benefit of my Estate such sum or sums of Money as the said Lot desired to him as aforesaid shall be three or more disinterested men chosen by the Legatees herein after named or the Survirors of them be valued and appraised at.

Item I give and devise unto my son Thomas his heirs and assigns the remaining equal moiety half part of the above described Lot To Hold to him my said son Thomas his Heirs and assigns forever. On Condition nevertheless that my said son Thomas do pay unto my Executors herein after named or the Survivor of them for the benefit of my Estate when he arrives at the age of twenty one years such sum or sums of money as the said Lot devised to him as aforesaid shall be the appraisers aforesaid be Valued and appraised at.

Item I give and devise unto my daughter Hannah the Wife of Jacob Serrill and to her Heirs and assigns a Certain Lot or piece of Land situated in the Township aforesaid Bounded by a lane leading from Josiah Bunting to Samuel Bunting by Land of Sarah Bonasall Joh Paschall and others To Hold to her my said Daughter Hannah her Heirs and assigns forever On Condition nevertheless that my said Daughter Hannah do pay unto my Executors herein after named or the Survivor of them within the space of one year next after my decease for the benefit of my Estate such sum or sums of money as the said lot devised to her as aforesaid shall by the appraisers aforesaid be Valued and appraised at provided always and it is my said intent and meaning that if my said sons John or Thomas or my said daughter Hannah should refuse to accept of their respective Lots devised to them aforesaid at such appraisment or be deceased before the time of payment respectively mentioned that then and in such ? it is my will and I do order and Impower my Executors hereinafter named or the survivor of them to sell and by a good and sufficient Deed Convey in fee simple the Lot or piece of Land devised to him or her refuring or dying as aforesaid and the monies arising therfrom to apply to the benefit of any Estate as aforesaid.

\(^{208}\) White, p. 867.
Item I give and bequeath unto each of my Daughters Ann, Sarah, Susanna, Mary, Hannah and Elizabeth one large Silver Tablespoon.

Item I give and bequeath unto my said son Thomas an old Silver Tablespoon formerly my grandfathers

Item I give and bequeath unto my said daughters Ann, Sarah, Susanna, Mary, Hannah and Elizabeth all my Household furniture and wearing apparel (except the Spoons aforesaid) to be equally divided between them share and share alike.

Item As for and concerning all the rest residue and remainder of my Estate Without real personal or mixed of what kind nature or quality so ever or where so ever the same I give devise and bequeath the same Together with the monies arising from the appraisement or sale of the Lots devised as aforesaid to my Children James, Ann, John, Sarah, Susanna, Mary, Hannah, Elizabeth and Thomas to be evenly and equally divided to and amongst them share and share alike. Provided always nevertheless that if my said son Thomas shall happen to die in his minority unmarried and without heirs that then and in such care the part or share devised to him as aforesaid shall be equally divided to and amongst the surviving Legatees or their representatives such representatives taking only such part as would have been the share of their ancestor.

Lastly I do hereby Nominate constitute and appoint my son John and my sons in law Hugh Lloyd and Jacob Serrill to be Executors of this my last Will and Testament hereby revoking and annulling all former and other Wills by me heretofore made.

In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my Hand and Seal this Fifth day of January in the year of our Lord One thousand seven hundred and Seventy five 1775

Signed, Sealed, Published, pronounced and declared by the said Hannah Pearson as and for her last Will and Testament in the presence of us who have subscribed our names hereunto in her presence & at her Request.

William Parker
John Sellers
Nathn. Sellers

Hannah Pearson of Darby, in the County of Chester and in Pennsylvania Widow do this Nineteenth day of December in the year of our Lord one Thousand Seven hundred and Seventy Seven make and publish this Codicil to my last Will and Testament in manner hereon after expressed Whereas I have Certain ground rents payable yearly to me arising out of Three certain Lots or pieces of Land in Darby aforesaid One of which Lots is now in the possession of Jacob Rudolph lying on the South West side of High Street or Haveford road and on other of the said Lots is Situate on the North East side of the same Street or Road with the Third or other Lot of ground called the back Lot joyning on a lane leading to a certain back Lot both which last mentioned Lots are now in the possession of Sarah Bonsall and whereas by my last Will and Testament bearing date the fifth day of January in the year of our Lord one Thousand Seven hundred and Seventy five I have (after divers Legacies and bequests thereon contained) given devised and bequeathed all the Rest residue and remainder of my Estate whether real personal or mixed of what kind or quality soever to and amongst all my children to be even and equally divided to and amongst them share and share alike With a provision respecting the part given to my Son Thomas he being then under age in Case of his decease while in his minority unmarried and without heir as by my said last Will more fully appears and whereas by the general and Extensive Words used in the said residuary devise is Comprehended and Included the ground rents aforesaid which on further consideration thereof it is my mind and will by this Codicil to give to my said Thomas he having now attained to his full age of Twenty one years. Therefore it is my Will and mind and I do hereby give devise and bequeath unto my said Son Thomas Pearson his heirs and assigns all the yearly ground Rents arising out of the Three Lots aforesaid and all and Singular my Estate right and Interest in and to the same and all ways means and Remedies for Recovering the said Rents as fully and amply as I my self now my or can do To hold receive and take to the sole use and behoove of my said Son Thomas Pearson his heirs and assigns forever. And Lastly it is my desire that this my present Codicil be that this my present Codicil be annexed and made a part of my last will and 209 Chester County, Penn. Will #3165. Registered in Book F, p. 314.
Testament to all Intents and purposes. In Witness whereof I Hannah Pearson have hereunto Set my hand and Seal the day and year first above written.\textsuperscript{210}

Signed Sealed published and declared by the above named
Hannah Pearson as a Codicil to be annexed to her last Will and Testament in the presence of Us...

Richard Humphreys
George Pearson
Ja Pearson

I Hannah Pearson of Darby & Widow and Testator in the foregoing Writing named do for the better settling such things as are in the sd Writing purporting to be my last Will and Testament omitted see course to make this my Codicil thereto which I do order and devise shall be taken and deemed as a part and parcel of my said Last Will and Testament.

I Give and Devise unto my Son Thomas The Certain yearly Rent Charge at sum of thirty seven shillings lawful money of Pennsylvania forever arising out of growing due form and chargeable on a Certain Lot or piece of Grounds (formerly Benjamin Lobbs) now belonging to Henry Hayes Situate in the Township aforesaid and Contiguous to a Lot of his my said Son, and all the ways means and Remedies for the recovery of the same or the Lot out of which the same Rent is arising growing due or payable which I myself might or could have Exercised in the premises

To Hold receive take and Enjoy the same to him my said Son Thomas his Heirs and assigns forever.

Item I give and devise to my Son John all my Right and Title to the Books belonging to the Darby Library.\textsuperscript{211}

Signed Sealed Published pronounced and declared by the said Hannah Pearson
as and for a Codicil to and as a part and parcel of her Said Last Will and Testament in the Presence
John Sellers
Nathn Sellers

The known children of Thomas Pearson and Hannah Blunston are:\textsuperscript{212}

- a. Ann Pearson was born on the 28th. day, 2nd. month, 1733 at Darby, Chester County, PA. She married David Morris on 11th. Day, 6th month, 1755 at Darby.


+5. c. John Pearson.

- d. David Pearson was born on the 10th. day, 6th. month, 1742 at Darby, Chester County, PA.

- e. Sarah Pearson was born on the 1st. day, 12th. month, 1743 at Darby, Chester County, PA. She married William Warner, Jr. On the 12th. day, 12th. month, 1765 at Darby. Sarah died on the 7th. day, 8th. month, 1804.

- f. Susannah Pearson was born on the 11th. day, 7th. month, 1746 at Darby Chester County, PA. She married Col. Hugh Lloyd, the son of Richard and Hannah Lloyd, on the 4th. day, 6th. month, 1767. Susannah died on the 17th. day, 4th. month, 1825.

- g. Mary Pearson was born on the 28th. day, 2nd. month, 1748 at Darby, Chester County, PA.

\textsuperscript{210} Ibid.
\textsuperscript{211} Ibid.
\textsuperscript{212} Society of Friends, Darby, Chester County, PA Births, Deaths, Marriages, 1722-1928, FHL film #0020461.
+6. h. Hannah Pearson.

   i. Elizabeth Pearson was born on the 17th. day, 3rd. month, 1753 at Darby, Chester County, PA. She married John Ash on the 3rd. day, 10th. month, 1782. Elizabeth, “widow of John, age 78” died on 18 October 1831. John died 5mo. 18th. day 1821. 213

   j. Thomas Pearson was born on the 7th. day, 3rd. month, 1756 at Darby, Chester County, PA. Thomas married 1st. Mary Sankey and 2nd. Letitia Merrick.

2. JOHN PEARSON, the son of Benjamin Pearson and Susanna Burbeck, was born on the 25th. day, 3rd. month, 1711 in England. He married (1) Rachel Hibbard who died 3 day, 6th. month, 1745 and (2) Sarah Wood, about 1746. See Wood chapter. Rachel died 3 day 6 month 1745. 214

John Pearson wrote his will on the Eleventh day of April in the year of our Lord 1763. His will was probated on 10 June 1763.

THE WILL OF JOHN PEARSON 215

BE IT KNOWN unto all men that I John Pearson and being sick and weak in Body but of a Sound and well disposed mind and memory praise be given to almighty God. Therefore & for all his favours and merceis towards me but in consideration of the uncertainty of this Mortal Life and of the Certainty that all men must die do think fit while strength is afforded to make my Last will and Testament which I do as followeth.

Imprimis: my will and mind is and I do order that all my Just debts and Funeral Expenses be in the First place duly paid and Discharged by my Executrix hereafter Named. Item: I give and Bequeath unto my eldest son Samuel. Pearson the sum of five Shillings Current money of Pennsylvania. And no more. Item: I give and Bequeath to my daughter Margarett Pearson the sum of five Shilling Current money aforesaid. Item: I give and Bequeath to my son John Pearson the sum of five Shilling Current money aforesaid. Item: I give & Bequeath to my son Benjamin Pearson the sum of five Shillings Current money aforesaid. Item: I give and Bequeath to my daughter Rebecca Pearson the sum of five Shillings Current money aforesaid. Item: I give and Bequeath to my son George Pearson the sum of five Shillings Current money aforesaid. Item: I give and Bequeath to my son Jonathan Pearson the sum of five Shillings current money aforesaid and the Remaining Part of my Estate Being Real and Personal To Sarah Pearson my beloved wife to enable her to bring up my two youngest Children. I also Nominate and Appoint her to be the Sole Executrix of this my last will and Testament. Confirming this and no other to be my last will and Testament. In Witness whereof I the said John Pearson the Testator have hereunto set my hand and Seal this Eleventh day of April in the year of our Lord 1763. John Pearson (Seal)

Signed Sealed Published Declared and by us Witnesses in the presence of the Testor. Joseph Fordham, John Rudulph, Jon Wilkinson. Chester May 10th 1763. Then Personally Appeared Joseph Fordham & John Rudulph and the said Joseph on his Solemn affirmation and the sd John on his oath did Severally declare that they were personally present and did see and hear John Pearson the testator within Named Sign Seal Publish Pronounce & Declare the within writing as and for his Last will and Testament and that at the doing thereof he was of a sound and well disposing mind & memory to the best of their understanding. ---- Coram Henry Graham

213 Davis, Hannah. PA, Delaware County Vital Records. LDS Film # 0432009.
214 FHL#0020389.
The children of John Pearson and, probably his first wife, Rachel Hibbard are:

a. Samuel Pearson, the eldest son of John Pearson, received 5 shillings from his father's estate.\(^{216}\)

b. Margaret Pearson was born about 1735. She received 5 shillings from her father's estate.\(^{217}\) Margaret died on 9 March 1831 at the age of ninety-six years, four months, and twenty-six days.\(^{218}\)

The children of John Pearson and Sarah Wood are:

7. a. Rebecca Pearson.

b. John Pearson received 5 shillings from his father's estate.\(^{219}\)

c. Benjamin Pearson received 5 shillings from his father's estate.\(^{220}\)

d. George Pearson married Lidia. Their daughter Lidia was born 19 January 1777. George's wife died 24 January 1777. Their daughter Lidia died 25 November 1777, aged 10 months and 11 days.\(^{221}\)

e. Jonathan Pearson married Mary Swayne on 7 January 1796.

3. ISAAC PEARSON, the son of Benjamin Pearson and Susanna Burbeck, was born on the 24th day, 11th month, 1713 in England. He is probably the Isaac that married Martha Garrett on the 25th day, 3rd month, 1737 at Darby, Chester County, PA.

Martha Pearson, the wife of Isaac, died on the 25th day, 1st month, 1775 at the age of 50 in Chester County, PA.

Isaac Pearson wrote his will on 14 October 1783 and his codicil on 22 October 1783. Isaac's will was probated on 26 November 1783. He named his children and son-in-law.

The known children of Isaac Pearson and Martha Garrett are:\(^{222}\)

a. Job Pearson was born on the 5th day, 2nd month 1738 at Chester County, PA. His father bequeathed to him 50 pounds of gold or silver.

b. Joseph Pearson was born on the 28th day, 10th month, 1739 at Chester County, PA. His father bequeathed to him the land where his shop was located and 20 pounds.

c. Mary Pearson was born on the 11th day, 2nd month, 1742 at Chester County, PA.

\(^{216}\) Ibid.

\(^{217}\) Ibid.

\(^{218}\) Genealogy of the Serrill Family 1692 to..., 1628 Family English Bible and Prayer Book, compiled by Marie E. Serrill, October 1969.

\(^{219}\) Will Book D.

\(^{220}\) Ibid.

\(^{221}\) Marie E. Serrill., p. 2.

\(^{222}\) Society of Friends and FHL # 0020412.
b. Joshua Pearson was born on the 13th. day, 7th. month, 1744 at Chester County, PA.

c. Lydia Pearson was born on the 2nd. day, 2nd. month, 1747 at Chester County, PA. Her father left her 20 pounds and the household goods.

d. Isaac Pearson was born on the 21st. day, 4th. month, 1750 at Chester County, PA.

e. Martha Pearson was born on the 4th. day, 8th. month, 1752 at Chester County, PA.

f. Nathan Pearson was born on the 5th. day, 11th. month, 1754 at Chester County, PA. His father bequeathed Nathan his house and about three acres.

i. Susannah Pearson was born on the 1st. day, 8th. month, 1757 at Chester County, PA.

j. William Pearson was born on the 1st. day, 5th. month, 1760 at Chester County, PA.

**GENERATION THREE**

4. JAMES PEARSON, the son of Thomas Pearson and Hannah Blunston, was born on the 1st. day, ninth month, 1735 at Darby, Chester County, PA. James married Mary Paschall on the 18th day, 10th month, 1758. They had two children. On the 6th day, 10th month, 1767 James married Susanna Hart, the daughter of Thomas Hart, at Philadelphia, PA.

James was "a master carpenter and builder and also a prominent surveyor, he was for twenty-seven years one of the managers of the Carpenters' Company." He was commissioned in 1780 as the "Captain of the Fourth Company, Philadelphia Artillery Battalion."

The following are the known children of James Pearson and Mary Paschall:

a. John Pearson was born about the 24th. day, 1st. month, 1764 at Philadelphia, Philadelphia, PA.

b. Henry Pearson was born about 1764 at Philadelphia, Philadelphia, PA.

The following are the known children of James Pearson and Susanna Hart:

a. Thomas Pearson was born on the 26th. day, 7th. month, 1768 and died young.

b. Mary Pearson was born on the 8th. day, 3rd. month, 1770. She died on the 15 August, 1846 and was buried at Woodland Cemetery.

c. Sarah Pearson was born on the 23rd. day, 12th. month, 1773. She died on the 20th. day, 7th. month, 1865 and was buried at Fairhill Cemetery.

d. Elizabeth Pearson was born on the 27th. day, 3rd. month, 1778.

---

223 Ibid.
225 Ibid.
226 Ibid.
f. James Hart Pearson was born on the 10th. day, 11th. month, 1781.

g. Thomas Hart Pearson was born on the 19th. day, 6th. month, 1783.

h. Anne Pearson was born on the 9th. day, 2nd. month, 1785.

i. Susanna Pearson married Thomas Powers on the 28th. day, 5th. month, 1808. One of their children was Thomas Henry Powers.

j. Hannah Pearson was born in 1790.

k. Martha Bazilian Pearson was born on the 12th day, 10th. month, 1792. She died on the 8th. day, 5th. month, 1869 and was buried at Woodland Cemetery.

5 JOHN PEARSON, the son of Thomas Pearson and Hannah Blunston, was born on the 17th. day, 8th. month, 1740 at Darby, Chester County, PA. John married Ann Bevan on the 15th. day, 12th. month, 1763 at Darby, Chester County, PA. After Ann’s death on 1st. or 2nd. day (midnight), 7th. month, 1775 John married Sarah Johnson.227 During the Revolutionary War, John was the 1st. Lieutenant of the 11th. Pennsylvania Line and on the 7 September 1777, he was promoted to captain.228 Since John was a member of the Darby Society of Friends, he was out of unity with the Society. An account of Darby’s Monthly Meeting is as follows:

At a Monthly meeting held in Darby the 3rd day of the 8th mo., 1775. The Overseers with the friends appointed to their assistance informed this meeting that they had visited most of the members of this meeting who had deviated from the practice of faithful friends in joining with the present commotions and taking up arms in a martial manner several of whose names they produced here, Viz.: John Pearson (and others).

Whereas John Pearson (and the others named) have made profession with us the people called Quakers, but for want of a close attention to the leadings of our Holy Shephard they have deviated from our Christian principles in joining with the present commotions in training or learning the military art, which practice is inconsistent with our peaceable Principle, for which they have been Repeatedly Visited & Laboured with in order to convince them of their misconduct, which labour of Love hath not had the Desire Effect.

Therefore for the clearing of truth & our Religious profession we hold it our Duty to declare we have no unity with such conduct and cannot Esteem them as members of our Religious Society untill they come to a sight & sence of their outgoings which that they may is our sincere Desire for them.

Signed in & by order of a Monthly Meeting held at Darby the 28th of ye 12th mo., 1775.

(Signed) JOHN HIBBERD, Clerk229

John and his son George were the first family members to travel west to Mercer County. John wrote a diary along the way describing his travels. They “‘left home to take a tour to the westward’, traveled with horses and a light wagon ...en route to Beaver their four-wheeled wagon attracted much attention; at one place a

227 White, p. 869.
228 Ibid., p. 868.
229 Ibid.
number of women examined the strange vehicle with greatest interest and, after various comments, one of them solved the unusual problem by saying, 'Well, it must be one of them d--d French things'.

The Pearson family moved to Mercer County, PA and settled around New Castle. John and his children George, Bevan, Thomas, Anna B. Pearson Garrett and her two children made the trip to western Pennsylvania during 1806.

John died on the 22nd. day, 1st. month 1829. He is buried at New Castle, Lawrence, PA.

The known children of John Pearson and Ann Bevan are:

a. John B. Pearson was born on the 21st. Day, 5th. month, 1766. He died on the 15th. day, 5th. month 1767.

b. Charles Pearson was born on the 3rd. day, 4th. month, 1768. He died on the 28th. day, 3rd. month, 1843.

c. Benjamin Pearson was born on the 15th. day, 1st. month, 1770. He died on the 1st. day, 7th. month, 1840.

d. Thomas Pearson was born on the 9th. day, 12th. month, 1771. He died on the 7th. day, 9th. month, 1853.

e. Bevan Pearson was born on the 26th. day, 12th. month, 1773. Bevan married his cousin Ann Warner. He owned about 200 acres north of New Castle, PA. Bevan died on the 28th. day, 9th. month 1842.

f. Anne Bevan Pearson was born on the 24th. day, 5th. month, 1774. Anna married William Garrett. She died on the 8th. day, 4th. month, 1856.

The known children of John Pearson and Sarah Johnson are:

a. George Pearson was born on 11th. day, 10th. month, 1779 at Darby, Chester County, PA. George married Sarah Reynolds, the daughter of James Reynolds, about 1810 at the house of Jesse Du Shane, in New Castle, PA. He owned land north of New Castle. A Mercer County historian describing George says that "his moral character was spotless, high above reproach; he was a good man. Of strong mentality and of power he was easily the controlling spirit of the section in which he lived." He died in New Castle, Lawrence County, PA on the 11 December 1871.


c. Hannah Pearson.

d. Margaret Pearson.

6. HANNAH PEARSON, the daughter of Thomas Pearson and Hannah Blunston, was born on the 1st. day, 1st. month, 1751 at Darby, Chester County, PA. She married Jacob Serrill on the 25th. day, 6th.

---

230 Ibid., p. 869.
231 Ibid., p. 867.
232 Ibid., p. 869.
233 Ibid.
235 White, p. 874.
month, 1772. Hannah was the mother of eight children. Hannah died, before her husband Jacob, on the 4th. day, 12th. month, 1821. For more information on her family read the Serrill chapter.

7. REBECCA PEARSON, the daughter of John Pearson and Sarah Wood, was born about 1747. She married Isaac Serrill, the son of James Serrill and Alice Garrett. Rebecca died on 30 April 1821 at 9 o’clock in the evening, aged 74. See the Serrill chapter for a list of her children.\textsuperscript{236}

\textit{GENERATION FOUR}

8. JANE PEARSON, the daughter of James Pearson and Susanna Hart, was born on the 19th. day, 1st. month, 1772 at Philadelphia, Philadelphia, PA. She married her first cousin, George Serrill before 1808 and consequently was disowned from the Society of Friends of Philadelphia on the 5th. day, 5th. month, 1808. Her children are listed in the Serrill Chapter. Jane died on the 13 December 1844 in PA.

\textsuperscript{236} Genealogy of the Serrill Family 1692..., p. 3.
GEORGE WOOD, his wife Hannah, and children came from Bonsall in the County of Derby, England in 1682.\textsuperscript{237} George's name appears as one of the original purchasers from William Penn in 1681 Newtown, Chester County, PA. June 8, 1697 Richard Bonsall and George Wood, of Darby sold a tract of land purchased of Captain Thomas Holmes, surveyor general, and a tract of land granted to George Wood on 3 November 1683.\textsuperscript{238} On 5 September 1697 George Wood of Darby, yeoman, his son John Wood, and Jane sold 225 acres of land, located in Newtown, to John Pierson. This deed was recorded 5 October 1697.\textsuperscript{239}

Hannah Wood died in 1687. She was buried on the 1\textsuperscript{st} month, 9\textsuperscript{th} day, 1687/88.\textsuperscript{240} George wrote his will on the 5\textsuperscript{th} month, 20\textsuperscript{th} day, 1696. He died on 2\textsuperscript{nd} month, 27\textsuperscript{th} day, 1705.\textsuperscript{241} George's will was proved and recorded August 24, 1706 in Philadelphia, PA.\textsuperscript{242}

**THE WILL OF GEORGE WOOD**

This Twentieth Day of the fifth month one thousand six hundred ninety-six George Wood of Darby in the county of Chester and Province of Pensilvania yeoman being in perfect memory and Remembrance praised be to God do make and ordain this my Last Will & Testament of all my outward Estate in manner & form following viz. First I give unto my Daughter Mary one Shilling. Item I give unto my daughter Elizabeth one shilling. Item I give unto my daughter Elinor one shilling. Item I give unto my Son John all my Lands, Buildings goods & chattels personal and Real Estate whatever and I do make my son John my sole Exr. Of this my last will & Testament Revoking all other Wills & Testaments and do nominate John Blunston and Thomas Worth Overseers to see that this my Last Will be performed. In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & Seal George Wood (Seal) Sealed and Deliver in the presents of Benjamin Cliffe and Josias Fearne

Phil a Aug 24\textsuperscript{th} 1706 Then personally appeared Josias Fearne one of the Witnesses to the above within Will on his solemn affirmation did declare he saw the above named George Wood Sign Seal Publish and Declare the writing to be his Last Will & Testament & that at the doing thereof he was of sound mind memory & understanding to the best of their knowledge Coram: Pet Evans D. Reg. Be it remembered that on the 24\textsuperscript{th} day of Aug 1706. The Last Will and Testament of George Wood was proved in due form of Law and probate & Sine of adm. Was granted to John Wood the Exr. Therein named being first...well & truly to adm. And to bring in Inventory of the Deced. Estate unto the Reg Office at Phila on or before the 24\textsuperscript{th} day of Sept. next given under the Seal of said office

Pet Evans D Reg.

The known children (uncertain of birth order) of George and Hannah Wood are;

+1. a. John Wood.

b. Mary Wood was born in England. She married Richard Bonsall. Their children were Abigail, Ann, Elizabeth, Jacob, Benjamin, Enoch, and Elenor.

\textsuperscript{238} Chester County, PA Deed Book A, Vol. 1, pt. 2, p. 189.
\textsuperscript{239} Ibid., 192-193.
\textsuperscript{240} FHL Film #0.020.838. Read by Marian H. Sampson.
\textsuperscript{241} Ibid.
\textsuperscript{242} Philadelphia, PA Will Book C, p. 37.
c. George Wood was born in England. He died on the 10th month, 7th day, 1682.²⁴³

d. Elizabeth Wood was born in England. Her first husband was Joseph Bonsall, Jr. They had one son, Obadiah Bonsall. After her husband’s death, Elizabeth married James Hunt.²⁴⁴

e. Eleanor Wood was born in England. She married Evan Bevan on the 9th day, 11th mo., 1693.²⁴⁵ Their children were John, Barbara, and Evan.²⁴⁶

GENERATION TWO

1. JOHN WOOD born about 1665 in England, the son of George and Hannah Wood, married Jane Bevan, the daughter of John and Barbara Bevan, in 1687. After Jane’s death in 1703, John married Rebecca Fearne, the widow of Walter Faucet in 1707.

On 30 July 1709 John Blunston, Jr., yeoman deeded to John Wood of Darby, yeoman a bolting house or mills with clothes, reels, utensils and implements belonging to the mills for 5 shillings. John Blunston and John Wood agreed to be co-partners in the trade of Bolting, “for love and affection.” The deed was recorded 1 September 1709 at Chester County, PA²⁴⁷.

On 10 August 1718 John Wood of Darby, gentleman, and Rebecca his wife deeded 184 acres of land to his son William Wood of Darby, yeoman, “for the natural love and affection.” This deed was recorded on 16 February 1723/4.²⁴⁸

John wrote his will on 27 April 1728 and it was probated on 9 August 1728. John’s inventory indicates their lifestyle in the eighteenth century.

THE WILL OF JOHN WOOD

I JOHN WOOD of Darby in the county of Chester in the province of pensilvania Yeoman being very much Indisposed of Body but of perfect mind & memory Thanks be to God for the same do make and ordain this my Last Will & Testament the Twenty seventh day of the fourth month called June Anno Dom 1728 That is to say principally and first of all I give & Recommend my soul into the hands of God that gave it and for my body I committ it to the Earth to be Decently buried at the Discretion of my Exct. Hereafter named and as for such worldly Goods as it hath pleased God to bless me with all in this Life I give and Dispose in manner and form Following Impr. My sill is that Just Debts and Funerall Charges be fully paid by my Exct. Hereafter named.

Item I give & bequeath to my son George Wood five Shillings

Item I give & bequeath to my son John Wood the sum of five Shillings

Item I give and Bequeath to my Daughter Ann wife to Owen Owens the sum of five shillings

Item I give and Bequeath to my son Abraham Wood Twenty five pounds

Item I give and Bequeath to my Daughter Hannah Wood the sum of Twenty five pounds

Item I give to my son William wood one half of the money that he stands Indebted to me upon my Book.

²⁴³ FHL Film # 0.020.838.
²⁴⁸ Chester County, PA Deed Book, E, pp. 409-411.
Item I give and Bequeath to my Grandson Aubrey Wood by my son Aubrey Decd. The sum of Twenty pounds to be paid by my Exct. Hereafter named when he shall come to the age of Twenty one years

Item I give to my Exct. Hereafter named my Dwelling house Bolting house and all other my buildings & Improvements Together with all my Lotts and parcels of Land situate in the province of pensilvania with all the appurtenances thereunto Belonging to them and their assigns to sell and dispose of such part as they shall think proper to pay my Debts and Legacies and all the remaining part I give to my son Joseph Wood his heirs and assigns forever but if my son Joseph shall Dye before he shall come to ye age of Twenty one years & leave lawfull Issue of his body then my will is that, that part of my Estate be Divided amongst my Children at the Discretion of my wife and my friend Michael Blunston whom I constitute and appoint to act and do together with my wife in this Behalf

Item my will is that my Beloved wife Rebecca shall have any one room in my Dwelling house which she shall chuse Together with fire wood for her use of my said Lands during her naturall life or while she remains my widdow

Item I give and Bequeath to my Exect. Hereafter named all my goods chattels Debts Dues and Demands whatsoever or in any wise to one belonging.

Together with the sixteenth part of the Brigateen Mary Ann now upon he voyage to sea with all her profitts Towards paying my Debts & Legacies

Item I constitute and appoint my beloved wife Rebecca and my son Joseph Wood to be full and sole Executrix and Executor of this my Last Will & Testament hereby giving them full power to make good and sufficient Titles to such Lotts and parcells of Land as they are hereby Impowered to sell for the use aforesaid and I do Declare this and only this and no other to be my Last will and Testament hereby revoking all former wills and Testament by me made

In witness whereof I have to these presents set my hand and seal the Day & year first above written.

John Wood (Seal)

Signed Sealed Published and Declared by the said John Wood the Testator to be his Last Will and Testament in the presence of


Chester August the 9th 1728 Then personally appeared Samll. Bethell & Thomas Wood Junr. Two of the witnesses to ye above written will who on their solemn affirmation Did Declare they were present and saw the Testator therein named sign seal publish pronounce and Declare the said writing to be his Last Will and Testament. And that at the doing thereof he was of sound mind & memory to the best of their understanding.


BE IT REMEMBERED that the ninth day of Aug. Anno Dom 1728 the Last will and Testament of John Wood late of Darby in the said county Deced. Was proved in due form of Law and probate & Letters of administration was Granted to his wife Rebecca Wood and his son Joseph Wood sole Exetrs. In the said will named being first attested well and Truly to administer and to bring in an Inventory of the said Deced. Estate into the Regt. Office for the county of Chester on or before ye ninth day of September next to Exhibitt and to render a just account of your said administration when Legally thereunto required Given under the seal of the said office.

An Inventory of the Goods, Chattels, Seeds and Estate of John W. late of Park, deceas'd, as they were appraised the fifth day of the first month of Amaw, Den. 1728.

1. Wearing apparel, purs & Tassels 400
2. Goods in the house and over table 200
3. One oval Table 100
4. One Long Chair, 12th. and other chairs 100
5. One Cock
6. Seven Plate Dishes in a Chest
7. Goods in the Kitchen 7 points. Dishes 110
8. Two Dob of plates 140
9. Five spoon metals & 3 Taffets 100
10. Sixty porcelain in a closet 600
11. Two deal Robots 30
12. One ironing pan 100
13. One lead & fire pan 50
14. Goods in a table and feather bed 600
15. Goods in the kitchen and feather bed in the chamber and furniture 300
16. Goods in the Garret one bed, tables & chairs 140
17. Goods in the chamber and bed destitute of furniture 600
18. Eight Chairs
19. One Locking glass & Earthen ware on the chimney piece 500
20. Table Linen
21. Sheets and other bed linen 200
22. One Hammock
23. Goods in another chamber and bed & furniture 600
24. A doll with Closet of Drawers & another Closet 500
25. Vanity imprison on one cart & yeans 900
26. Corn in the barn 700
27. Three drawing chairs 120
28. One tennis and shuttle 600
29. A Bible Book 100

Total: 2940
The known children of John Wood and Jane Bevan are: 249

a. Ann Wood was born 17th day 9th month 1688 at Darby, Chester County, PA.

+2. b. George Wood.

c. William Wood was born 17th day 11th month 1691 at Darby, Chester County, PA.

d. John Wood was born 14th day 12 month 1693 at Darby, Chester County, PA.

e. Barbara Wood was born 11th day 3 month 1696 at Darby, Chester County, PA.

249 Chester County, PA Will Book A, pp. 278-279.
f. Aubrey Wood was born 22nd day 9 month 1698 at Darby, Chester County, PA. Aubrey died intestate in 1727.

g. Abraham Wood was born 2nd day 1 month 1702 at Darby, Chester County, PA.

The known children of John Wood and Rebecca Fearne are:

a. Joseph Wood was born 19th day 5th month 1708 at Darby, Chester County, PA. Joseph wrote his will on 27 April 1730. It was probated on 5 October 1730. He left his sister Hannah his riding horse and 100 pounds. He left the land and personal estate to his mother, Rebecca.

b. Hannah Wood was born 2nd day 7th month 1713 at Darby, Chester County, PA.

---

**GENERATION THREE**

2. GEORGE WOOD, the son of John Wood and Jane Bevan, was born 12th day 1st month 1690 at Darby, Chester County, PA. He married Hannah Hood the daughter of Thomas Hood and Sarah Blankley. On 13 February 1713/4 George Wood, of Darby, yeoman, was granted 184 acres of land from his father, John Wood, with the stipulation that he does not sell the land within 7 years without his father’s consent. John Wood gave his consent to George for selling a tract of 21 acres and a tract of meadow land of 4 acres to William Wood. This deed was recorded 30 April 1736.

George wrote his will on 25 February 1748/9 at Chester County, PA. He “departed this life the 2nd day of the 6th month about nine o’clock in the morning being in the 60th year of his age Anno Domini 1750.” His will was probated on 16 August 1750.

Hannah wrote her will on 29 February 1772 at Chester County, PA. She departed this life the 29th day of ye 12th month at half an hour past 10 o’clock afternoon being 79 years and two weeks of age Anno Domini 1772. Hannah’s will was probated on 18 January 1773 at Chester County, PA.

**THE WILL OF GEORGE WOOD**

I George Wood of Darby in the County of Chester in the Province of Pennsylvania. Inholder. At this time being of sound and well disposing mind and memory for which I humbly thank the Lord and for all other of his mercys and favours bestowed on me, and in consideration of the uncertainty of my time in the world think fit to make this my last will and Testament in manner and form following that is to say, first of all I recommend my soul to God whose right it is, to return him honour and praises in the 60th year of his age Anno Domini 1750.

I order my Executors to pay my just debts and funeral expenses, as soon as they conveniently can after my decease. 3rdly. I give my loving wife Hannah Wood fifty pounds worth of such household goods as she shall choose, at a reasonable appraisement and likewise the use of the house wherein I now dwell with theouthouses and stables thereunto belonging and the lot whereon they now stand as far as the North West end of the old stable and extending from Haverfor Road to Thomas Pearson’s lot, for and during her widowerhood, in lieu of her dowery or third of my estate (only reserving a convenient room or home, for my daughter Ann and her household goods, in my said dwelling house during the term aforesaid, if my said daughter lives so long unmarried) and my will and mind further is, and I do hereby order authorize and empower my Executor or the majority of survivors or

---

250 Ibid.
252 Genealogy of the Serrill Family 1692 to..., 1628 Family English Bible and Prayer Book, compiled by Marie E. Serrill, October 1969, p. 1.
253 Ibid., p. 2.
254 George Wood’s will; Chester County Will Book C, Vol. 3 (1747-1755).
survivor of them to dispose of all the residue of my goods & effects and also to sell and convey in fee simple, to any person or persons as will purchase the same all remainder of my lands and improvements thereon, whatsoever and whenssoever the same may be found and out of the money arising by the sale thereof of my outstanding debts (after my funeral expenses and just debts paid as aforesaid) I give unto my two sons Jonathan & George the sum of ten pounds each and the remainder to be equally divided between them, and the rest of my children, share & share alike; my two daughters Jane and Sarah, accounting for what they have respectively received: furthermore my will is (that after the intermarriage or decease of my wife aforesaid) the house & colt and outbuildings thereunto reserved, for the use of my wife and daughter Ann as aforesaid; be sold, and conveyed in fee simple to such persons or person as will purchase the same by my Executors or the majority or survivors or survivor and the money arising from the sale thereof, to be equally divided between all my children share and share alike: and my will is that if my son Jonathan should dye unmarried, and without issue, that his part or share in this my will given him, I give unto my son George and if my son George die before he arrives to the age of twenty one years, unmarried and without issue then my will is that his part or share, in this my will given him be equally divided between the remainder of my children share and share alike. And moreover I order that the division of my estate (save only the house, lot and outbuildings thereunto belonging reserved for the use of my wife and daughter Ann as aforesaid) be disposed of as aforesaid and the money arising from the sale thereof, be divided amongst my children as aforesaid within one year after my decease and my will is also that the aforesaid house lot and premises (reserved for the use of my wife during her widowhood, as aforesaid) be disposed of as aforesaid and the money arising from the sale thereof be also divided as aforesaid amongst my children within one year after the intermarriage or decease of my wife. And lastly I nominate constitute and appoint my loving wife Hannah Wood my son in law John Pearson my daughter Ann Wood and my son George Wood Executors of this my will and Testament: And do hereby revoke disannal and make void all other or former wills made by me. In withees whereof I the said George Wood have hereunto set my hand and seal this twenty fifth day of February one thousand seven hundred and forty eight(nine).

George Wood (seal)

Signed, Sealed published and declared by the said George Wood the Testator to be his last will and Testament in the presents of us

Charles Grantum
Richd Lloyd
Joseph Bonsall

Chester August 16th 1750. Then personally appeared Richard Lloyd and Joseph Bonsall and (being of the people called Quakers on their solemn affirmations according to law did declare and affirm that they were personally present and said and heard the Testator within named sign seal publish pronounce & declare the within writing to be his last Will and Testament and that at the doing thereof he was of sound mind & memory to the best of their understandings.

Coram
Jo Parker. D. Reg.

Be it remembered that on the 16th day of August Anno Dom 1750 the last Will and Testament of George Wood late of the said County Innholder deceased was proved in due form of law and Probate & Letters of Administration was granted to his loving wife Hannah Wood, his son in law John Pearson, his daughter Ann Wood and his son George Wood sole Executor in the said Will named being first attested according to law, well and truly to administer and bring in an Inventory of the deced's estate into the Reg. Office at Chester on or before the 16th day of October next and rendering a true and just account of their administration when legally thereto required. Given under the seal of sd. office. Jo Parker

D. Reg.
THE WILL OF HANNAH WOOD

I Hannah Wood of Darby in the County of Chester and province of Pennsylvania Widow being weak and infirm in Body but of disposing & sound and well disposing mind and memory praise be humbly given to the Lord for the same and all other his favors and blessings towards me but in consideration of my Mortality and of the Certainty that all flesh must yield unto Death do think fit while strength is contained to settle my Temporal concerns by making my last Will and Testament which I do in Manner and form following that is to say. Imprimis: my Will is and I do order that all my just Debts and funeral expenses be in the first place duly paid and discharged. Item: I give to my three Daughters Jane, Sarah and Ann all my wearing apparel to be divided even & equally between them to share and share alike except my gold sleeve buttons and pair of Silk Mittens which I give to my Daughter Sarah over and besides her equal share of my apparel with her two sisters and all the rest and residue of my Estate whatsoever and wheresoever let it consist in what it will. I give and bequeath to my four dear children Namely, Jonathan, Jane, Sarah and Ann and to the five children of my son George Wood deceased and to their heirs and assign severally and respectively forever to be shared and divided in friendly & and amicable manner into five equal shares or division and that if it can conveniently be done within six months after my decease my five grand children before mentioned to wit: Hannah, Margaret, Mary, Henry and Harriet taking one equal Division or fifth part of the whole and my four children above mentioned the other four fifths share and share a like and further my Will is that the part which belongs to my grand Children aforesaid shall be in equal Division amongst them or the survivors of them but if any of said Children should die before they come to age and without issue then their share or shares to be equally divided amongst the survivors of them and I nominate constitute and appoint my son in law Henry Hayes and my daughter Ann his wife to be executor and executrix of this my last will and testament yet not intending hereby or by means of this appointment to release or extinguish any sum or sums of money owing and Payable to me from my said son in law and Daughter or Either of them, but that they account for the same to my Estate and I do hereby annul, Revoke and make Void all former or other Will or wills by me at any time heretofore made and do ratify and confirm this and only this to be my last Will and Testament. In Witness whereof I Hannah Wood the Testator aforesaid have hereunto set my hand and seal the 29th day of the second month called February in the year of our Lord one thousand Seven hundred and Seventy and two. Hannah (her mark) Wood Signed, Sealed, Published and Declared by the above named Testatrix for and as her last Will and Testament in the Presence of us. Jesse Bonsall. Joseph Pearson.

Chester January 18th 1773. Then Personally appeared Jess Bonsall & Joseph Pearson & on their solemn affirmations according to law did declare affirm & say that they were personally present & did see & hear Hannah Wood the Testatrix in the foregoing writing named sign seal publish pronounce & declare the same writing as and for her Last Will & Testament and that at the doing thereof she was of a sound & well disposing mind memory to the best of their understandings.

P. Affirmed Coram H. H. Graham d. Regr.

Be it Remembered that on the eighteenth day of January Anno Dom. 1773. The last Will & Testament of Hannah Wood deceased was proved in due form of law & letters. Testamentary were granted to Henry Hayes & Ann Hayes sole Executors therein named they being solemnly affirmed well & truly to administer & bring in an Inventory of the said deceased estate into the Register's Office at Chester on or before the Eighteenth day of April next and to render a true & just account of their administration in a year or when legally required. Given under the seal of said Office.

P. H. H. Graham D. Regr.

The known children of George Wood and Hannah Hood are:

a. Jane Wood was born 5th of Ye 9th month, being the 2nd day of the week, at 7 o'clock in the afternoon— 1716 at Darby, Chester County, PA. She married Samuel Sellers the 28 September

255 Hannah Wood's will; Chester County Will Book E, Vol. 5 (1767-1774).
256 Marie E. Serrill, p. 1.
1737. Jane died 5 March 1790 at West Bradford, PA. Their children are Hannah, Sarah, Samuel, Mary, Ann, and Jonathan.²⁵⁷

+3. b. Sarah Wood.

c. Jonathan Wood was born the 3rd day of the 4th month, it being the 4th day of the week at 8 o’clock in the morning—1724.

d. Ann Wood was born the 1st of the 11th month and 1st of the week of 1st of the Year Anno Domini 1725. She married Henry Hayes after 1749.

+4. e. George Wood.

f. Joseph Wood was born the 10th day of the 11th month at 7 min. after one in the afternoon Anno Domini 1735/6.

GENERATION FOUR

3. SARAH WOOD, the daughter of George Wood and Hannah Hood, was born the 10th of the 8th month being the 6th day of the week at 1 o’clock in the morning—1718. She married John Pearson. See the Pearson chapter concerning her family. Sarah departed this life the 9th of the 8th month 1803 in her 85th year.

4. GEORGE WOOD, the son of George Wood and Hannah Hood, was born the 10th of the 3rd month at 5 o’clock in the morning Anno Domini 1730. George married Margret.

The known children of George Wood and Margret are:²⁵⁸

a. Hannah Wood was born the eighteenth day of September at 5 minutes before one o’clock in the morning 1753.

b. Mary Wood was born the 3rd day of May at half an hour past eleven o’clock in the forenoon Anno Domini 1756.

c. George Wood was born February 1, 1759.

d. George Wood was born October 6th 1761.

e. Margaret Wood.

f. Mary Wood.

g. Henry Wood was born January the 1st 1770 at 2 o’clock in the morning.

h. Harriet Wood was born 17th 1771 at 11 o’clock at night.

²⁵⁸ Marie E. Serrill, p. 1 & 2.
THOMAS HOOD was the first member of our Hood family to come to America about 1682 fromBreton, in the County of Derby, England. He settled in Darby Township, Chester County, PA. On 10 September 1689, in Chester County, PA at Burlington Meeting, Thomas married Sarah Blankley of Burch Creek New Jersey. Sarah died in 1702. Thomas wrote his will on 7 September 1717 and he died testate before 7 October 1717 Darby, Chester County, PA.

Thomas Hood’s minor grandchildren petitioned the Court to have a guardian appointed to them. The Court nominated Samuel Lewis, John Davis & Thomas Pearson to be the Guardian of Jesse Bonsall, Lydia Bonsall, Joseph Bonsall, Joshua Bonsall, David Bonsall, Jonathan Bonsall, Joseph Wood, Matthew Wood, Elizabeth Wood and George Wood.

John, Hannah, and William Wood petitioned the Court to be able to choose their guardian and they chose Thomas Peirson.

THE WILL OF THOMAS HOOD

I THOMAS HOOD of Darby in the County of Chester and province of Pennsylvania yeoman being weak of body but of sound and disposing mind and memory praises to God for the same doe make this my present Testament containing herein my last will in manner and form following: Imp: I comitt my soul into the hands of almighty God my maker & my body to the Earth from whence it came and I will that all my just debts (that) I owe to any person or persons be well and truly payed without sett or contradict by my Executors after named and after my Debts payed and funerall expences discharged all the residue of my Estate I Give and Bequeath as followeth. First: I give and Bequeath unto my Eldest Daughter Sarah the wife of David Thomas fifty pounds....and also I give and Bequeath unto my daughter Hannah the wife of George Wood the like sum of fifty pounds current money of America...Also I give and Bequeath unto my Daughter Ann the wife of Enoch Bonsall the like sum of fifty pounds Current money of America also I give and Bequeath unto my Daughter Mary the sum of fifty pounds Current money of America and also I give to my said Daughter Mary one Cow and one Bed and furniture Also I Give unto my Daughter Martha the wife of Jacob Bonsall fifty pounds Current money of America to be payed to them within six months after my Deceased by my Extrs. After named. And my will is that my land and plantation in Darby shall be and remain for the use of all my sd. five Daughters children already born to them or to be born to them and I will that my Extrs. hereafter named shall have full and whole power to lett or sell my land and plantation as they shall find for the best advantage for the only use of my said Daughters and their children as aforesaid & if the same be sold my will is that the sale or value thereof shall be equally divided amongst my said Daughters children when the Eldest of them living shall accomplish the age of Eighteen years & also ye Interest or benefitt of the same untill the Eldest of their Children attain the age of Eighteen years and I will that the residue of my personal Estate after my said Daughters Legacies all payed shall be equally Divided amongst my said five Daughters (Excepting my Eldest Daughter Sarah) and my will is and my will is and I Give and Bequeath to her part or share to Exceed one of my other Daughters parts or share the value of fifteen pounds current money of America. And I make and ordain my sons in law (viz.) David Thomas, George Wood, Jacob Bonsall & Enoch Bonsall Executors of this my last will and Testament. And my will is that my said Executors David Thomas, George Wood, Jacob Bonsall and Enoch Bonsall shall sign -Seal

262 Ibid., p. 114.
and Deliver a firm and Legall Title to the Two Hundred acres of land which I have sold to George
Godshett, the said land situate and being in Abington in ye county of Philada. in the province of
Pennsilvania in America and I make and appoint my Brother John Hood and his son Jonathan Hood both of
Darby in the County of Chester and province afd. to be overseers to see this my last will and Testament
truly Executed. And I revoke and amnull all former wills Legacies and Executors and overseers by me
heretofore made Given or appointed. In Witness whereof I the said Thomas Hood have Hereunto set my
hand and Seal this Seventh Day of September Ano Domi one thousand seven hundred and Seventeen.
Thomas Hood (Seal)

Signed Sealed- Published and declare in the presence of us.

Chester ye 7th 8th 1717. Then personally appeared John Morris and Thomas Taylor two of the witnesses to
the within written will who on their solemn affirmations did Declare they were present & saw the Tester
therein named sign, seal publish pronounce and declare ye said writing to be the Last will and Testament
and that at the doing thereof he was of sound mind and memory to the best of their understandings.
Be it Remembered That ye seventh day of October. Ano Dom 1717 The Last will and Testament of Thomas
Hood decd. was proved in due form of Law and probate and Letters of Admin. was in due form of law
Granted to David Thomas, George Wood, Jacob Bonsall and Enoch Bonsall sole Extrs. Therein named
being first attested well and truly to administer and to bring in an Inventory of ye Decd. Estate into the
Regd. office of the County of Chester on or before ye seventh day of November next ensuing and to
render a just account when legally thereunto required. Given under the seal of the said office.
Jo. Parker D. Rege.

The known children of Thomas Hood and Sarah Blankley are:264

a. Sarah Hood was born 3rd day, 4th month, 1692 at Darby, Chester County, PA. She married David
   Thomas
   +1. b. Hannah Hood.
   c. Ann Hood was born 30th day, 10th month, 1695 at Darby, Chester County, PA. She married
      Enoch Bonsall, the son of Richard Bonsall and Mary Wood, on 4th month, 26th day, 1717.265
      Their children were Isaac, Sarah, William, Benjamin, Enoch, Joseph, Joshua, Jonathan, David, &
      another Jonathan. Ann Hood died 10th month, 20th day, 1759.266
   d. Mary Hood was born 2nd day, 9th month, 1697 at Darby, Chester County, PA.
   e. Martha Hood was born 29th day, 10th month, 1699 at Darby, Chester County, PA. She married
      Jacob Bonsall, the son of Richard Bonsall and Mary Wood on the 3rd month, 16th day, 1716.267
      Their children were Abram, Mary, Thomas, Jacob, Moses, Martha, Jesse, and Lydia. Martha died
      the 6th month, 13th day, 1735.268

264 Genealogy of the Serrill Family 1692...to 1628 Family English Bible and Prayer Book, p. 1, compiled
265 Gilbert Cope & Henry Graham Ashmead, Genealogical and Personal Memoirs of Chester and Delaware
266 Ibid.
267 Ibid.
268 Ibid.
I. HANNAH HOOD, the daughter of Thomas Hood and Sarah Blankley, was born the 1st day of the 10th month, 1693 at Darby, Chester County, PA.\footnote{Ibid., p. 1.} She married George Wood, the son of John Wood and Jane Bevan. See the Wood Chapter.
GEORGE GARRETT, of Goshen, Chester County, PA married Ann. George and Ann were Quakers in Eastern PA, they attended the Goshen Monthly Meeting House. George lived on a plantation in Whiteland. George wrote his will on 29 July, 1739. His will was probated on the 25 March 1741 at Chester County, PA.

In The Name of God Amen I George Garrat of White Land in the County of Chester and Provinse of Pennsylvania endeavor this twenty ninth day of this fifth month called July in the year of our Lord one thousand & seven hundred thirty nine Being of sound Mind and Memory praised be God therefore and calling to mind the Mortality of Mankind Really knowing that it appointed for all men once to dye Do make this my Last Will and Testament in Manor and form following first I surrender Soul to allmighty God who gave it me and my Body to the Earth to be descently Buried by my Extrix hereafter named and as (foushing ?) the (rempott?) of all Estate wherewith it hath blessed God to Bestow upon me I give and dispose thereof as followoth Impri I give to my two sons Thomas Garrat and George Garrat a certain piece or parsall of Land Lying and being in the township of Goshen in the said County of Chester their heirs and assigns forever Beginning at the old Line that goeth down toward the meadow fosse thouse a long Hunters and to Robert Stewart and then a long by the land of Theophilus Moris to Stephen Beak’s and Samuel Phipps, and thouse a long the Land called Loyds to a corner chestnut Oak and thouse to a chestnut tree marked with four notches two on east side about twenty two perches, and above the Stoney hill to a Chestnut Oak Blazed to the Line that comes from Hunters to Be Equally Divided between them; and if my sons Thomas and George Garrat cannot agree to Divide the said Land, that thou my mind and will is that they shall cast of them choose two men to divide the said Land Between them whoso Judgement and Division therein shall be final and conclusive Then I give to my Son Thomas Garret the Loom that he usually worketh in withthe twelve shaft gear and other things thereto belonging. Then I give to my Son George Garrat the other two Looms, and the Rest of the gears and Impliments in the Shop to be Equally Divided Between them two--Then I give to my son William Garrat all my Dwelling House in Whiteland aforesaid and plantation and all of my Land undisposed of as aforesaid both House and (unseasoned ?) wood lands and premises with the appurtenances and to his heirs and assigns, forever Nevertheless upon this condition that my Said Son William Shall build a Convenient Room with a fire-place therein for my loving wife Anne Garrat and find and provide for sufficient meat Drink washing and Lodging with firewood Ready cut and laid at her door for her life, and so often as requested thereto with free ingress regress and egress to and from the said room and Spring for water or other necessary occasions and also the finding keeping and providing for my said wife one good and sufficient mare or horse or gelding to be kept both summer and winter with good and sufficient grass hay and oats, as also when she hath occasion to Ride a broad at her Request to fetch bring and Bridle such Beast or Creature and put her Saddle thereon so often as thereunto Requested So Long as she continueth to Dwell in the said house or Room and Remain as my widdow and furthur my mind and will is that if my said Loveing wife think fit to goe and dwell with any of my children then my son William Garrat Shall give her one horse or Mare, with her Side-Saddle and Bridle, one good Bed and Bedings therunto, and pay unto her fifty Shillings every half year so Long as she continues a widdow or Lives about from the aforesaid premises Item I give to my son William Two Mares or Horses plow and plow irons cart gears and other impliments of (Irmoandry?) Then I give to my Daughter Anne Collins one Shilling Then I give to my Daughter Eleanor Meredith one Shilling Then I give to my Daughter Elizabeth Collins one Shilling Then I give to my other two Daughters Alice and Mary Garrat One cow to each of them one Such as they shall choose, and also to Alice her side saddle and Bridle so called de four I give to my son John Garrat the eight pounds that is owing to me at interest to be phased out for him at interest until he attains the age of one and twenty years. Also my Mind and will is that my said son John Garrat shall be place to Learn Such Grades as he shall choose and with my said wifes console Item I give to my said Loveing all the Rest and Residue of my
personal estate undisposed of to her own use. During her widowhood, and from and immediately after her
decease or after marriage, I give to be equally divided amongst all my children above named. And I do
hereby make and ordain my loving wife Anne Garrat my full and sole executrix of this my last will
and testament revoking and making void all former wills by me heretofore made Ratifying and Confirming
this to be my last will and testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this day
and year first above written.
Signed, sealed, published and declared } George Garrat (Seal)
By the said George Garrat to be his last will and testament in the presence of us }
John Jarman
Mary Haines

Chester March 25:1741

Then personally appeared John Jarman & Mary Haines
two of the witnesses to the William Will who on
their oath did declare and say that they were
present and saw the testator therein named
Sign seal publish pronounce and declare this
writing to be his last will and testament and
that at the doing thereof he was of sound mind
& memory to the best of their understanding—

Jurat Coram Jo Parker & Reg.
The known children of George Garrett and Ann are:

a. Ann Garrett was born on the 21st. day, 8th. month, 1710 at Goshen, Chester County, PA. She married John Collins, the son of Joseph Collins, on the 9th. day, 5th. month, 1735 at Goshen.

b. Ellen (Elinor) Garrett was born on the 25th. day, 1st. month, 1713 at Goshen, Chester County, PA. She married David Meredith, Jr. About 1737. David died in Whiteland in 1755.

c. Elizabeth Garrett was born on the 10th. day, 3rd. month, 1715 at Goshen, Chester County, PA. She married Joseph Collins, the son of Joseph Collins, on 11th. day, 10th. month, 1733 at Goshen.

+1. d. Alice Garrett.

e. Thomas Garrett was born on the 31st. day, 1st. month, 1719 at Goshen, Chester County, PA. He married Mary Williams, the daughter of Elis and Mary Williams on the 13th. day, 8th. month, 1744 at Goshen. Mary Williams was born on the 3rd. day, 1st. month, 1720 at Goshen, PA.

+2. f. George Garrett.

g. William Garrett was born on the 16th. day, 10th. month, 1722 at Goshen, Chester County, PA.

h. Mary Garrett was born on the 9th. day, 6th. month, 1726 at Goshen, Chester County, PA.

i. John Garrett was born on the 22nd. day, 11th. month, 1730 at Goshen, Chester County, PA.

GENERATION TWO

1. ALICE GARRETT, the daughter of George and Ann, was born on the 26th. day, 1st. month, 1717 and married James Serrill, at Goshen, Chester County, PA on the 5th. day, 4th. month, 1741. James was the son of James and Jane Serrill of Goshen. Alice died on the 17th day, 1st month, 1789 at Darby, PA. Their family history is located in the Serrill family chapter.

2. GEORGE GARRETT, the son of George and Ann, was born on the 15th. day, 9th. month, 1720 at Goshen, Chester County, PA. On the 6th. day, 6th. month, 1754 George, of Edgmont, married Hannah

---

270 Society of Friends, Goshen, Chester County, PA Births, Deaths & Marriages; 1705-1884; FHL Film # 0020461.

The known children of George Garrett and Hannah Reece are:\(^{271}\)

a. Reece Garrett was born on the 26th. day, 4th. month, 1755 at Goshen and died on the 10th. day, 9th. month, 1786.

b. Peter Garrett was born on the 17th. day, 6th. month, 1756 at Goshen and died on the 7th. day 10th. month, 1786.

c. David Garrett was born on the 26th. day, 6th. month, 1758 at Goshen and died on the 18th. day, 8th. month, 1759.

d. Lydia Garrett was born on the 11th. day, 12th. month, 1759 at Goshen.

e. Joel Garrett was born on the 21st. day, 11th. month, 1762 at Goshen and died on the 21st. day, 11th. month, 1762.

\(^{271}\) Ibid.
BLUNSTON

GENERATION ONE

MICHAEL BLUNSTON, yeoman, arrived in America in 1682. He “came from Little Hallam, ‘County of Darby’...and settled in Darby.”272 Michael married twice during his life. First he married Hannah Levis on the 7th. day, 3rd. month, 1691 and second he married Phebe Pecho on the 23rd. day, 12th. month, 1707/8 at Chester County Monthly Meeting. Phebe died at the age of 83 on the 27th. day, 6th. month, 1749.

Michael wrote his will on the 22nd. day, 12th. month, 1731 and the codicil on the 24th. day, 4th. month, 1734. His will was proved during April 1736 court. Apparently he didn’t have any children at the time of his death because he leaves his estate to his wife, friends and other relatives. His will states the following relationships:

Brother - Samuel Blunston sons.
Cousin - Sarah Fearn’s children.
Cousin - Katherine Rhoads and her daughters.
Cousin - John Blunston’s daughters, Sarah and Hannah.
Cousin - Samuel Blunston of Conestoga in Lancaster County.
Brother- William Blunston.

JOHN BLUNSTON, the son of John Blunston, traveled to America in 1682 with his wife and two daughters, Sarah and Katherine. John and his family were from Little Hallam in the County of Darby, England. John and his family were faithful Quakers and when he arrived to America, he had a letter of introduction with him which states:

This is to certify to whom it may concern that John Blunston of Little Hallam in the county of Darby hath it in his mind to transport himself into Pennsylvania in America: that ye and John Blunston hath walked orderly & so forth, as wee know is Cleare upon all accounts.
Att Breath house ye I ith of ye 5fh month 1682 by us whose names are heare under written.
John Roads
Edmund Cartledge
Thomas Whittle
Joshua Fearne
Joseph Potter
Will Day

Sarah Bickerstaffe Blunston, the first wife of John, was born on the 20th. day, 7th. month, 1670 at Little Hallam, Derbyshire, England. On the 4th. day, 8th. month, 1692, she died at Darby, Chester County, PA. After Sarah’s death, John married Margaret Steadman, the widow of Joseph Steadman on the 31st. day, 5th. month, 1699 at Chester County.

William Penn granted 1500 acres to John Blunston. John owned 150 acres of land, called Primос, in the southwestern area of the Upper Darby Township in Chester County, PA by July 12, 1683.274 This land

273 Ibid.
was sold to John Hood on June 6, 1688. He left 500 acres to his son Samuel in his will dated July 1723. Samuel and his wife Sarah deeded a tract of land to Benjamin Pearson and Elizabeth on the 29 and 30th of March 1734.  

John was a member of the Provincial Assembly Council for eleven years and held the position of Speaker on May 10, 1697, May 10, 1699 and May 10, 1700. On the 10th day, 2nd month, 1690 it was recorded that John, “member of Counciell for ye County of Chester, having absented ye service therof sometime.”

On the 15th day, 2nd month, 1690 John Blunston letter was “read and reasons for excusing him to serve.” On the 13 May 1697 “John Blunston, accompanied by all ye representatives for ye province & territories, presented himself to the Governor, acquainting him yt ye representatives there psent had chosen Him for ye Speaker, Who, after hee had disabled himself by telling ye Gor that it was a burden too great for him, & yrfor desired wold be pleased to bear with his weakness, as being unacquainted with such affairs. Then ye Gor said: Sir, you are their Speaker, & I verie well approve of their choice, & its all or duties to bear with one another's weaknesses.”

Then on the 12 May 1699 John Blunston announced to the Lt. Governor that the representatives of the Assembly had chosen him as their Speaker. The Lt. Governor was pleased with their choice.

On the 13 May 1700 John was made the Chairman of the Provincial Council by the whole house of representatives and asked to be excused because he didn’t feel fit for the job.

To be a member of the Provincial Assembly Council in the early eighteenth century one had to adhere to certain biblical principles such as: And we and Each of us doe Solemnly & Sincerely profess Testifie & Declare that we doe believe that in ye Sacrament of ye Lords supper there is not any Transubstantiation of ye Elements of Bread & Wine into ye Body & Blood of Christ at or after ye Consecration thereof by any Person whatsoever & that the Invocation or adoration of Ye Virgin Mary or any other saint & ye sacrifice of ye Mass as they are now used in ye Church of Rome are Superstitious & Idolatrous.

In addition the members stated that they Solemnly & Sincerely profess Faith in God ye father and in Jesus Christ his Eternal Son the true God & in ye holy Spirit one God Blessed forevermore And we doe acknowledge ye holy Scriptures to be Given by Divine Inspiration.

John preceded his wife, Margaret in death on the 22nd. day, 6th. month, 1723 at Darby, Chester County, PA. John wrote his will on the May 7, 1723, naming wife and children, and it was probated on June 28, 1723. The will is extant at Chester County Archives.

Margaret remarried after the death of John. She married Thomas Lightfoot of Darby. She wrote her will on April 14, 1732. It was probated on July 13, 1732.

**THE WILL OF JOHN BLUNSTONE**

I John Blunstone of Darby in ye County of Chester and Province of Pensilvania yeoman being in ordinary health of body & also of perfect and well disposing mind and memory praise be given to the Lord for the same with all the Rest of his mercies and favours-- Spiritual and Temporal I do make publish & Declare this
my last Will and Testament: Revoking and making void all & Every will or wills by me at anytime or times heretofore made or Published viz.

Imprimus I will and ordain that all my Just debts & my funeral Expenses be first fully paid & discharged by my Executrix hereafter named

---

Item I give and Bequeath unto my Dear and Loving Wife Margret Blunstone her Executrix Administrators or assigns all such sums of money as shall be due to me or my said wife by Bond or any other Speciality at the time of my Decease and all household goods that shall or can be found in my possession or belonging unto me at the time of my decease that were the goods of my said wife at the time of our intermarriage, and Particularly all those in the Chamber over the passage Roome which is Called her Roome also my great Bible and Silver pott these to be at her own disposal forever

---

Item I give and bequeath unto my said wife the use and occupation of all the rest of my goods and chattels......Real and Personal with all my message and tenement of Lands with houses out house...gardens orchards meddows and appurtenances thereof for the term of her natural life

---

Item I give & bequeath unto my Daughter Sarah Feam the sum of ten pounds unto her husband and Children ten pounds

---

Item I give and bequeath unto my Daughter Kathrine Rhodes ten pounds and to her husband & Children ten pounds

---

Item I give and bequeath unto my Two Grandchildren the Daughters of my Son John Blunstone (viz) Sarah and Hannah the sum of fifteen pounds apiece of Lawful Money of Pensilvania: These Legacies to be paid by my Execut: out of the goods & Chattles left to my wife for her natural Life one half one year after my decease and the other half one year after my wives decease

---

Item I give and Bequeath unto my Son Samuel Blunstone his heirs and assigns forever al my said messuage and tenement of Lands with all appurtenances thereof with all the Implements of husbandry whatsoever: after the decease of me and my said wife: he Paying to my two trustees Each Twenty pounds (for their Care and trouble) Lawful money of this province

---

Item all the Rest and Residue of my goods and Chattles as Shall Remain to be disposed of as my trustees Shall see... And moreover I nominate appoint and ordain my Said beloved wife Margret...my ...and Sole Execuriz of this my last will and testament---and Lastly I Constitute and appoint My friend John Lalked of Chester and John Smith of Marlborough my trustees to see this my last will and testament Executed and performed---In witness whereof I the Said John Blunstone have hereunto set my hand and Seal this Seventh Day of the fifth month In the year one thousand Seven hundred and Twenty three: Sealed Signed Published and declared

By the above said John Blunston the Testator hereof to be his last will and testament in the presence of us who have set our names as Witnesses thereunto

in his presence

Obadiah Bonsall
Benj. Pearson
Samll Bunting

Chester ye 28th: 6th. mo:1723

Then personally appeared Obadiah Bonsall and Samuel Bunting two of the Witnesses to the within Written Will who on their Solemn affirmations According to Law did Declare they were present and Law the Testator therein named Sign Seal publish Pronounce and Declare the said Writing to be his last Will and Testament and that at the doing thereof he was of Sound mind and memory to the best of their understandings--

Coram Jo Parker Reg.
An Inventory of the Estate of John Blunt, late of
Dork, deceased, as it was taken & appraised the twenty-fifth day
of September A.D. 1723. by Thomas Bradburn, John Wood
Samuel Garnett, Abiah Ronall & Rich. Parker

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>To Purse &amp; apparel &amp; Books</td>
<td>£20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To one Bed &amp; furniture</td>
<td>£5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To 3\frac{1}{2} pair of Crust &amp; Sheets</td>
<td>£1-10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To 3\frac{1}{2} doll s fine</td>
<td>£2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To table linen</td>
<td>£1-17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To pillow Bore</td>
<td>£6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To one Chair</td>
<td>£9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To one pair of Drawers</td>
<td>£10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To one arm s Chair</td>
<td>£8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To 4 woodn Chair</td>
<td>£12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To 5 fold No</td>
<td>£10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To one Chair table</td>
<td>£6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To one table</td>
<td>£13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To 2 Cushion &amp; one Cufford</td>
<td>£1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To 2 Cushion</td>
<td>£6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hassesman</td>
<td>£12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To one Looking Glass</td>
<td>£6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To one warmpan</td>
<td>£10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Charder over of Hall</td>
<td>£10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Bed &amp; furniture</td>
<td>£10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To 3\frac{1}{2} pair of Sheets</td>
<td>£2-10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To new woolen Cloth</td>
<td>£7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To one leather Crouch</td>
<td>£13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To one table</td>
<td>£12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To one Chair</td>
<td>£10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>£6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Item</td>
<td>Description</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In the Kitchen</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To one Clock</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To 6 punter Dipst</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To 2 Do plates</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To 1 Dr Bany</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To 6 Do Binqtr</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To sundry things of punter</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Wineward</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To one Drying pan</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Iron pot &amp; kettle</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To 5 bros kettle</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To sundry first Colonel</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To 6 Silver Spoons</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To lumber</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To pe &amp; chamber ocr. Kitchen &amp; Bed</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Jr &amp; Porch Chamber &amp; Bed &amp; John Cleath</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To sundry 4throller chamber</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To lumber 4th scullor</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To lumber 4th passage</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Rice</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Barly</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To wheat</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To oats</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Hay</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To 8 Cows</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To 5 young Cattle</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To 2 Calves &amp; a bull</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To 4 Sheep</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To 2 Horse</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Roast</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
To Rogey
- 2-10
To mansif of husbandry of fellow to s Ear - 6
To plow harrow &c - 2-9-
To horse goad - 2
To 2 Shs - 12

To Sunday toll
To axes & grubing how - 1
To Spade mould & wedges - 7
Sunday iron - 3
To rake hook &c - 5
To Hedge thorny - 5
To Chain - 3
To Iron bar - 12
To Curle Rope - 8
To 8 Bay - 16
To one more 8 2 colts which Margaret Blunkton
Purchased in my life time of her late husband - 7
To one horse given to Margaret Blunkton in my life
Time of her late husband - 8
To money 20 upon Bank of goods in Margaret Blunkton
Bank - 16-4-0-2-0-0-2-0
The children of John Blunston and Sarah Bickerstaffe are:284

a. Sarah Blunston married a Fearn.

b. Katherine Blunston married Adam Rhoads in 1691 at Darby Monthly Meeting. Katherine died in 1733 and Adam died in 1744/5. Their children were John, Hannah, Sarah, Elizabeth, Joseph and Adam.285

+1. c. John Blunston.

d. Samuel Blunston was born on the 2nd. day, 7th. month, 1689 at Darby, Chester County, PA. His father's will stated that he was to receive all lands and messuages after his step-mothers death.

e. Joseph Blunston was born on the 11th. day, 11th. month, 1691 at Darby, Chester County, PA. He died on the 12th. day, 8th. month, 1692 at Darby, Chester County, PA.

---

284 Society of Friends, Darby, Delaware County, PA Births & Burials, FHL film # 0020389.
285 J. Smith Futhey, p. 710.
The known child of John Blunston and Margaret Steadman is:

a. Joseph Blunston was born on the 3rd. day, 4th. month, 1701. He died young.

**GENERATION TWO**

1. **JOHN BLUNSTON**, the son of John Blunston and Sarah Bickerstaffe, was born on the 29th. day, 6th. month, 1685 at Darby, Chester County, PA. He married Ann Hunt, the daughter of James Hunt and Elizabeth Bonsall on the 12th. day, 9th. month, 1707 at Darby. In 1710, a John Blunston, Jr. performed the duties of County Assessor for 4 shillings per day.\(^{286}\)

John preceded Ann in death on the 3rd. day, 8th. month, 1716 at Darby Chester County, PA. Ann died at Kingsessing, Philadelphia, PA on the 26th. day, 1st. month 1751.

The known children of John Blunston and Ann Hunt are:\(^{287}\)

a. Sarah Blunston was born on the 19th. day, 6th. month, 1708 at Darby, Chester County, PA. Her grandfather, John Blunston, left her £15 in his will probated June 28, 1723.

+2. b. Hannah Blunston.

**GENERATION THREE**

2. **HANNAH BLUNSTON**, the daughter of John Blunston and Ann Hunt, was born on the 7th. day, 4th. month, 1712 at Darby, Chester County, PA. Hannah was named in John Blunston’s will, her grandfather. He left her £15. Hannah married Thomas Pearson on the 30th. day, 6th. month, 1732 at Darby, Chester County, PA. Hannah died on the 7th. day, 8th. month, 1778 at Darby, Chester County, PA. For more information on Hannah and her family with Thomas read the Pearson Chapter.

---

286 Ibid., p. 376.
287 Society of Friends.
JAMES HUNT, was born in Kent, England. He married Elizabeth Chambers on 9 October 1676 at St. Margaret, Canterbury, England. Elizabeth died 6 July 1746 at Bearstead, Kent, England. James left England in 1684, with his two daughters Elizabeth and Mary, for the Colonies. After arriving in Philadelphia, he purchased three tracts of land in Kingsessing. James lived on the property that bordered Minquas Creek.  

James married Elizabeth Bonsall on the 10th. day, 9th. month, 1686 at Philadelphia, Philadelphia, PA. Elizabeth Bonsall was the daughter of George and Hannah Wood. Elizabeth died on the 28th. day, 6th. month, 1703 at Darby, Chester County, PA.

James third wife was Sarah. He wrote his will on the 29th. day, 1st. month, 1717 at Kingsessing, Philadelphia. James Hunt, Yeoman, died at Darby, Chester County, PA on the 31st. day, 1st. month, 1717. His will was probated on 3rd. day, 4th. month, 1717. James names his brother-in-law, John Wood to oversee his will.

THE WILL OF JAMES HUNT

I James Hunt of ye. Township of Kingsess{ing} In ye. County of Philadelphia in ye. Province of Pennsylvania Yeoman this twenty ninth day of the First Month called my year of our Lord One thousand Seven hundred Seventeen being weak of Body but of Perfect Sound and with disposing Mind and Memory praise be ye Lord. I do ordain publish and declare this my Last Will and Testament In manner and form-following That is to say Imprimis: my Will is that my funeral Expenses and all my just debts to be paid and discharged by my Execut: hereafter Named . Item-I give and I bequeath unto Sarah my loving wife over and besides the Eight Pounds old Currency that is Six pounds of this present currency converted by indenture to be paid yearly unto her two pounds every year which making ye sum of eight pounds. My will is that it shall be duly paid to her by my son James Hunt in manner following: that is to Say Forty shillings at ye end of three months after my desceased and so proportionately forty shillings every quarter of a year during her natural Life my said son James Southwark sum & unto her Item: I give my wife my said wife my Negro woman so long as my sd wife shall see fit. To keep her on this place or otherwise she may dispose of her to my son James and my son James will not keep her he may set her free. Item: my will is that my son James shall suffer my said wife to have ye use of the Bed that stands in ye Room where we usually lye also ye use of the said room and with household goods & she may have occasion for & to find & allow unto my said wife the milk of a good Cow & firewood during her natural life or so long that such times as she shall think fitt to live on the place where we now dwell. Item: I give and Bequeath unto my said son James Hunt the land and Plantation whereon I now dwell and the Land at Western Hook Containing by estimation three hundred acres of Land Meadow and Swamp together with all ye houses and buildings thereunto belonging and all the lands and buildings thereunto belonging and all other Lands and Marshes in the said Township that anywise belong unto me To Hold ye use of him my said Son James and Ye lawful heirs of his Body forever but if in case my said Son James shall dye without lawful heirs then all the said Lands and premises thereunto belonging shall be Equally divided between my two Daughters Mary and Ann or their respective heirs to ye Use of them their heirs & assigns forever. Item: I give and I

---

bequeath unto my daughter Mary wife of Abraham Marshall one broodmare & piece of Gold and five silver spoons. Item: I give and bequeath unto my Daughter Ann Blunston the Bed & Furniture belonging to it that stands in ye parlour and two guineys two Silver Spoons and one cow which she shall like Best. Item: I give and Bequeath unto my sd. Son James Hunt the sum of one hundred and five pounds he paying to my sd wife forty shillings every Quarter of a year and during her life as aforesaid. And I also Give unto my sd son James all ye remainder of my live stock Cattle sheep. And ye rest of my household goods and implements of husbandry and all my servants. Item: I giver and bequeath unto my grandson James Bartram the sum of One hundred and fifty pounds to be paid to him by my Execetr. Hereafter named when he shall arrive to ye age of Twenty one years and my will is that ye sd James Bartram shall be put apprentice to some good trade until he come to his sd. Age of Twenty one years. Item: I give and bequeath unto my son-in-law Abraham Marshall one Bond which I have under his Land for Sixty Pounds old Currency and all ye Interest owed upon it. Item: I give and Bequeath unto my Daughter Mary Marshalls children (to witt) Samuel Eliza John James Abraham Ten pounds a piece to be paid them by my Execet as they shall respectively arrive at ye age of Twenty one Years and unto my sd Daughters Daughter Hannah ye sum of Ten Pounds when she shall be at ye Age of eighteen Years or Marriage Item: I give and Bequeath unto my Daughter Ann Blunston Children viz. Sarah, Hannah, Mary Ten Pounds a piece to be paid to them by my Execut. As they shall respectively arrive at ye age of Eighteen years or marriage. Item: I give and bequeath unto my son James Daughter Elizabeth ten Pounds to be paid her when she arrives to ye age of Eighteen Years or marriage and to his son John ye sum of Ten Pounds to be paid him when he arrives at ye age of twenty one years. Item: I give and Bequeath unto my said son James all ye rest and remainder of my Estate both real and personal To Hold to him his heirs and assigns forever paying all my just Debts funeral Expenses and all ye legatees in this my last Will appointed for him to pay in manner aforesaid. And I do make and ordain the said James Hunt full and sole Exect. Of this my Last Will and Testament hereby revoking & making Void all forever Wills and Testament made by me or in any form and I do constitute and appoint my brother -in- law John Wood and my friend Thomas Paschall oversees to see that this my Last Will and Testament be performed. In Witness whereof James Hunt have hereunto set my hand and Seal ye day and year First above written.292

James Hunt (Seal)

The known children of James Hunt and Elizabeth Chambers are:

a. Elizabeth Hunt married William Bartram in 1696.293

b. Mary Hunt married Abraham Marshall on the 17th day, 1st month, 1702/3294

The known children of James Hunt and Elizabeth Bonsall are:


+2. b. James Hunt.

GENERATION TWO

1. ANN HUNT, the daughter of James Hunt and Elizabeth Bonsall, was born on the 14th. day, 12th. month, 1687/8 at Darby, Chester County, PA. On the 12th. day, 9th. month, 1707 Ann married John Blunston at Darby, Chester County, PA. Ann died on the 26th. day, 1st. month, 1751 at Kingsessing, Philadelphia, PA295 For more information about Ann's family read the Blunston chapter.

293 Smith, p. 473.
294 Everts.
295 Gibson.
2. JAMES HUNT, the son of James Hunt and Elizabeth Bonsall, was born on the 14th. day, 2nd. month, 1691 at Darby, Chester County, PA. James married Rebecca Faucet in the 9th. month, 1712 at Chester County, PA.\textsuperscript{296}

James died on the 10th. day, 7th. month, 1743 at Chester, County, PA.

The known children of James Hunt and Rebecca Faucet are:

a. Elizabeth Hunt was born on the 19th. day, 9th. month, 1713 at Chester County, PA.

b. John Hunt was born on the 6th. day, 4th. month, 1716 at Chester County, PA.

\textsuperscript{296} Ibid.
BRECKLEY

GENERATION ONE

CHRISTIAN J. BRECKLE, also known as BRECKLEY, was born in Spartinburgh, Germany on the 20 July 1803. His wife, Marie Salome Breckle, and three children emigrated to the United States in April 1847 from Wurtemburg. They lived on the Townline Road about one-half mile south of the Millcreek Township line according to Marie Breckley. Christian became a citizen of his new country on the 5 November 1855, in Erie County, PA, his sponsor was Peter Joseph Shutter.

He purchased a farm in Millcreek Township, Erie County, PA. Location of the family farm is located on a map following Christian's will. According to the 1870 Federal Census, Christian was a 64 year old farmer with $4,000 worth of real estate. He valued his personal estate at $800. The name Breckle has been spelled Breckley, Brakely, Brickie, and Brackley on different legal documents.

When Christian was 75 years old he wrote his will dated 18 September 1878. He died testate 9 February 1879, leaving his property to his wife for the rest of her life except for some personal property, the large box wagon, the hay ?, the iron plow, double harrow, shovel plow and wind mill to his son Carl. After his wife's death the real estate and remaining personal property was to be sold and the proceeds divided amongst all his children. The only exception was his daughter Christina. Christina's share was to be put into trust for her children when they reached twenty-one. A copy of the will is located after a picture of their tombstone.

Christian's wife Marie or Mary Salome was born on 23 October 1806 in Wurtenburgh, Germany. According to the 1860 and 1870 Federal Censuses, she referred to herself as Salome. She died on 4 January 1891 at Erie County, PA.

Christian and Mary are buried together next to St. Peter's Lutheran Church on Hershey Road in Erie, PA.

The known children of Christian J. Breckle and his wife Marie Salome are:

a. Christian Breckle was born about 1834 in Germany.

b. Temac Breckle (name is difficult to decipher) was born about 1837 in Germany.

+1. c. Christina Breckle.

d. Paul Breckle was a twin brother of Charles. He died during infancy and was buried under a Chestnut tree.

+2. e. Charles Breckle.

f. Caroline Breckle was born about 1851 in Erie, PA.

297 The Erie Society for Genealogical Research, A Surname Index to the 1876 Erie County Historical Atlas. (Philadelphia: Everts, Ensign, and Everts, 1876) p. 64.
St. Peter's Lutheran Church on Hershey Road, Erie, PA.
THE WILL OF CHRISTIAN BRECKLEY

In the name of God, amen.
I Christian Breckley, of the Township Millcreek, in the County of Erie and State of Pennsylvania, of the age of Seventy five years, being sick in body but of sound and disposing mind and memory, do make, publish and declare this to be my last Will and Testament in manner following that is to say: I order that all my just debts, funeral expenses and charges of proving this my Will be in the first place fully paid and satisfied, and after payment thereof and every part thereof I give, bequeath and desire my real Estate and all and singular my personal property of whatsoever name, nature or description unto my beloved wife Marie Salome Breckle for and during the full period of her natural life. And my will is that after the death of my beloved wife my son Carl Breckle shall have from the personal property the large box waggon, the hay ?, the iron plow, double harrow, cultivator and shovel plow and windmill before any other division is made. And further my will is, that the real Estate and remaining personal property shall be sold (after the death of my wife) at public sale and my will is that the proceeds of said sale shall be equally divided among my children, share and share alike, with the exception of the equal part going to my daughter Christiani Fratcher, which I hereby give and bequeath unto her children, which I hereby give and bequeath unto her children, which shall be paid to them when they shall have become of the age of Twenty one years respectively- the interest of this one equal share to be for the use and benefit of my said daughter Christiani Fratcher, her aforesaid, children shall have become of age.

And I do hereby nominate, constitute and appoint my beloved wife Marie Salome Breckle and Wm. Nick of the City of Erie Executors of this my last Will & Testament.

In Witness whereof I, the said Testator, Christian Breckle, have to this my last Will & Testament, set my hand and seal, the 18th day of September A. D. 1878

(signed) Christian Breckle

Signed, sealed, published and declared by the said Testator, Christian Breckle, as and for his last Will & Testament, in the presence of us, who in his presence and at his request, and in the presence of each other have subscribed our names as witnesses thereto.

Wm Nick
F. Curleze
GENERATION TWO

1. CHRISTINA BRECKLE was born September 1844 in Wurtenburg, Germany. She married Adolph David Fratcher on 27 January 1868 in PA. She immigrated to the U. S. with her parents, Christian and Marie(Mary) Salome Breckle in 1847. They lived in Ohio and PA. Christina died on 17 October 1916 in PA. (For more on her family read the Fratcher Chapter.)

2. CHARLES BRECKLE was born about 1848 at Erie County, PA. He married Susanne Kuhl on 8 January 1874. They lived on the homestead with his father and mother. After his father's death, he purchased the homestead. Charles died in June of 1909 leaving his wife and three children.

The known children of Charles Breckle and Susanne Kuhl are:


b. Clayton Breckley married Alice Statton.

c. George Breckley was born on August 31, 1874 at Erie County, PA. He married Elizabeth Benner on 12 February 1906. George and Elizabeth had three children, Marie (1 Aug. 1908-5 May 1994), Carl (25 May 1910-25 Sept. 1996) and Roy Breckley (20 March 1920-Nov. 1937). Marie wrote in 1947 that her father “being the only child for fifteen years found most of his amusement out in the woods. He enjoyed hunting and fishing. After he was old enough to work out he learned the carpenter and plumber’s trades.” Marie states that for her parents honeymoon that “they went to California. They were in San Francisco in April 1906 at the time of the earthquake. A week after the earthquake they left and went to Kansas where they lived in a two room sod house with Mr. & Mrs. Leonard Mohr and their two children.” After repairing school buildings in Kansas, Marie says, “Mom and dad returned to Erie from their western trip in August.” George and Elizabeth purchased the Benner Farm on Grandview Blvd. George died on 18 April 1935 at Erie County, PA.
HENDERSON

GENERATION ONE

THOMAS HENDERSON Jr., was born between 1730-1735 in VA or PA. He married Francis, nicknamed Frankey, before 1766. He purchased property in Loudoun County, VA on 10 May 1762 and sold that property on 6 August 1766 at which time Frances signed the dower release. A little over a year later, on 10 September 1767 Thomas and Frances purchased 354 acres of land in Halifax County, VA. This property is located on Allen’s Creek, a tributary of the Banister River.

The Hendersons signed the Pittsylvania list of Allegiance to the Colonies in 1777. The list is as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NAME</th>
<th>DATE</th>
<th>LIST NAME APPEARS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>George Henderson</td>
<td>2 Aug 1777</td>
<td>William Witcher</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Henderson</td>
<td>2 Aug 1777</td>
<td>Lankford’s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Henderson</td>
<td>2 Aug 1777</td>
<td>Lankford’s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Henderson</td>
<td>2 Aug 1777</td>
<td>Lankford’s</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

On September 8, 1778, Thomas entered 100 acres on Beaver Creek in Wilkes County, NC next to Edward Boone, the brother of Daniel Boone. He entered another 100 acres the 8 September 1779 and an additional 60 acres April 1. After moving to Wilkes County, NC Thomas sold the property that he owned in Pittsylvania, VA, Halifax Co., at the time of purchase, to George Allen on 1 December 1778.

Thomas Henderson, Jr. received grant #363 from the State of NC on 9 December 1779. The 400 acre grant, dated 23 Oct 1782, was located in the Appalachian Mountains on top of Blowing Rock.

Eight years later, Thomas and Frances relocated to the 96th district of South Carolina. Thomas purchased 150 acres in Laurens County on Warrior Creek. Nathan, Thomas’ son purchased 50 acres from his father in 1801.

Thomas and Frances sold the remaining 100 acres of their land on 10 March 1806 to his son John. Records indicate that Frances signed the Dower release on May 31, 1806.

Thomas died in Laurens, SC 1806. Francis died before June 4, 1811 in Laurens, SC. The following shows the distribution of Frances Henderson’s estate:

---

299 Ibid., p. 42.
300 Ibid., p. 43.
301 Ibid., p. 44.
302 Ibid., p. 44.
303 Ibid., p. 45.
304 Ibid., p. 47.
305 Ibid., p. 48.
306 Ibid., p. 49.
307 Ibid., p. 50.
308 Ibid., pp. 63-65.
Citation, dated June 4, 1811. Petition by Jesse Garrett dated “July the day 1811.” Citation reads as follows (which in several respects reads as if it were a petition):

To David Anderson Ordinary whereas you honour have granted Letters of administration on the Estate of Frances Henderson Dead and as the Death was a Very elderly woman and children all of age pray that you Would take My case into Consideration and grant the Order of Sale on the goods & Chattels to Enable Me to pay the debts of if any & Settle with the Sd Will Ever Bound &c-July the Day 1811.

Letters of Administration granted July 1, 1811.

(Appraisal and Inventory warrant issued July 1, 1811.
-Directed to Chas. Smith, Caheel (sic) Abbecrumbee (sic), Skierarel (sic) Allen, and John Garrett, Appraisers.

Affidavit of appraisers, dated July 11, 1811, sworn to before Jonthn Downs, J. Q. (Justice of the Quorum), was signed by Chas. Smith, Colvill Abercrombie, and John T. Wolff.

The Appraisal and Inventory:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>one beadstead</td>
<td>$1.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>one feather bed &amp; furniture</td>
<td>2.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bottles 50c</td>
<td>2.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$1.25 Bag and wallet</td>
<td>26.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tobacco 25c</td>
<td>75c</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>75c one Ring</td>
<td>1.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Waiting Cloths</td>
<td>50.96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One Note of Hand on Solomon</td>
<td>98.96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goodwin</td>
<td>$26.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Puter - Sugar Canister</td>
<td>$5.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Knives and forks</td>
<td>$1.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cattle $</td>
<td>48.47 3/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>one Wheel and Cards $1.50</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saddle &amp; Shews</td>
<td>31.35 1/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Some other Cloaths</td>
<td>17.12 1/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sugar Canister</td>
<td>48.47 3/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Knives and forks</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cattle $</td>
<td>31.35 1/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cards $1.50</td>
<td>17.12 1/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Some other Cloaths</td>
<td>48.47 3/4</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(S) Chas. Smith
T. L. Wolff
Colwill Abercrombie

(I do not understand why this does not add up—ed.)

Account of Sale, dated July 16, 1811 (Names of buyers not included):

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Beadstd Bead and Furniture</td>
<td>$10.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wearing Cloaths</td>
<td>2.37 1/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 piece Check 50c 1 kettle</td>
<td>48.47 3/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Note of hand</td>
<td>3.93 3/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 Chears</td>
<td>31.35 1/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31.35 1/4</td>
<td>17.12 1/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>48.47 3/4</td>
<td>48.47 3/4</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Return, dated March 2, 1812:

Ordinary Costs
3 Appraisers 7.87 1/2
one Justice of the peace one day 3.00
Cryer for Commotion 1.00

Wintering one Cow and Yearling $3.00
Wintering one Cow 2.00
Wintering one calf 1.25

commission on Adm 2.75
funeral Sermon 1.00
$23.37 1/2

Return, dated “the day of January 1813”

Payments

Funeral Charges 2.75
Commission on sd Admin 1.39 1/4
Total $34.76 3/4

(then immediately following;)
Ten legatees parts each paid $2.25 Viz...

Pennell Isblo (sic) $2.25
William Corkerheim 2.25
Charles Henderson 2.25
William Dodd 2.25
Isaah Stephen (sic) for the legatees of Ann Stephens deceased 2.25
John Henderson 2.25
John Vaughan 2.25
Nathan Henderson 2.25
Randolph Cook 2.25 in the whole

(ed. Note only 9 “parts” accounted for)

The known children (uncertain of birth order) of Thomas and Francis Henderson are:

a. Thomas Henderson was probably born in VA and married Elizabeth Morrison. He died in TN.

b. Anne Henderson married Rev. Isaiah Stephens. She died before 1813 in Greenville, SC.


d. Sarah Henderson born 15 November 1758 Goose Creek Area, Loudoun, VA. She married Pendelton Isbell in 1782 in Wilkes, NC. She died 14 April 1827 Fairplay, Oconee, SC.

+1. e. Charles Henderson, Sr.

f. Mary Henderson was born c.1766 in VA. She married William “Generic” Cokerham on 12 March 1781 at Wilkes County, NC.

g. Frances Henderson was born c. 1767 in Goose Creek, Loudoun, VA. She married William Dodd, Jr. in 1785 in Wilkes, NC. Frances died after the 25 September 1848 in Pickens, SC.

h. Elizabeth Henderson was born 10 February 1769 in Allen Creek, Pittsylvania, VA. She married Jesse Garrett on the 4th of July 1786. Elizabeth died 18 August 1857.

i. James Henderson died 1786 in Wilkes, NC.


+3. k. E. Nathan Henderson.

**GENERATION TWO**

1. CHARLES HENDERSON was born December 1764 in Goose Creek Area, Loudoun, VA. He married Edy “Edia” Montgomery November 11, 1782 in Wilkes, NC. Charles died in December 1849 at Chestnut Ridge, Laurens, SC.

   The known children (uncertain of birth order) of Charles Henderson and Edy Montgomery are:

   a. Elizabeth Henderson married a Coker.
   
   b. Mary (Polly) Henderson was born c. 1785. She married a Peek. Polly died 8 October 1859.
   
   c. Thomas Henderson.
   
   d. Charles Henderson.
   
   e. James Henderson.
   
   f. William M. Henderson.
   
   g. Nathaniel (Nathan) Henderson.
   
   h. Canada Henderson.

2. JOHN HENDERSON was born c. 1772 in Pittsylvania Co., VA. He married a women named Barbara. John died September 1849.

   The known children (birth order uncertain) of John and Barbara Henderson are:

   a. Mary Henderson was born c. 1791.
   
   b. Frances Henderson was born c. 1794. She married a Lindley. Frances died 1873.
   
   c. Sarah S. Henderson was born c. 1799. She died after 1850.
   
   d. James Henderson.

---

311 Ibid.
e. Isabella Henderson.

f. Elizabeth Henderson married a Simpson.

g. Jonathan Henderson.

h. Clarinda Henderson married Stanback Coker.

i. Thomas Henderson.

j. Madison Henderson.

k. Ann Henderson married an Abercromie.

l. Henry Henderson.

3. E. NATHAN HENDERSON the son of Thomas Henderson and Frances “Frankey” was born c. 1774 in Pittsylvania, VA or NC. He married Sarah, referred to Sally. Nathan purchased property on Warrior Creek in Laurens Co., SC from his father in 1801.312 After his father’s death, he sold this property. His wife, Sarah, signed a dower release on the property in 1810. There is no record of Nathan and Sarah in Laurens County after the sale of his property.

Nathan was appointed to jury duty September of 1814 in Giles County, TN.313 Nathan died before the 5 June 1815 in Giles, TN. Sally Henderson was appointed administratrix according to the County Court minutes # 407.314

On the 29 May 1824, Alexander McDonald of Giles Co., TN left to the heirs of N.(athan) Henderson and Sally Edwards 35 acres on the waters of Buchanan’s Creek, all of the state and county for. $92.50 to above and subject to the dower of Sally Edwards now wife of Charles Edwards the widow of Nathan Henderson. The heirs named by Alexander are Thomas H. Henderson, Charles Henderson, Cynthia C. Henderson, James M. Henderson, and Andrew J. Henderson. This document was signed by Alexander McDonald and witnessed by John Hawkins and John Brown.315

The known children (birth order uncertain) of E. Nathan Henderson and Sarah are:

a. Thomas H. Henderson was born in Laurens, SC.

b. Charles Henderson was born in Laurens, SC.

c. Cynthia C. Henderson was born in Laurens, SC.


e. Andrew J. Henderson was born in Laurens, SC.

315 Giles County Deed Book F, p. 330.
JAMES M. HENDERSON was born in 1809 probably in Laurens, SC the son of E. Nathan Henderson and Sarah “Sally”. James lived with his parents until the death of his father c. 1815. Then his mother remarried a Charles Edwards. He probably moved in with his step-father.

On the 7th day of May 1833, James entered into a deed of trust with Edward H. Jones to cover notes that he had drawn from James McConnel and Lester McConnel. He owed James $16.29 and he owed Lester $40.57. He gave Edward Jones one two year old black colt with a star on his forehead, one light red cow and her calf, another bridled cow and her calf to sale for cash and to pay for debts if James didn’t pay them off before hand. James was to settle this deed in trust by 1st September 1833. This deed in trust was signed by James M. Henderson, James M. McConnel, Lester McConnel and E.H. Jones. Teste by: John Childress and Geo. N. Mc Connel.316

James sold his 16 acres of land that bordered the land of Charles Edwards and others on the Waters of Leatherwood Creek to William Bumgardner for $45 in hand on the 26 October 1833.317 The deed was registered the 28 October 1833.

James purchased a certain tract of land, 70 acres, from Benjamin Carter and Nathan Nye on 2nd December 1838 for the consideration of $70.318 This and was located on the waters of Pigeon Roost, Giles County, TN. On the 15th day of December 1839, James sold twenty-four acres on the waters of Pigeon Roost in District 11 to Griffin Rutherford for $60 in hand.319

The 1850 U.S. Census finds that his mother lives with James and his family in Hardin County, TN. He married a girl named Elizabeth Johns who was born in NC.

The known children of James M. Henderson and Elizabeth Johns are:320

a. Sarah A. Henderson born 1836 in TN.

+5. b. William Frank Henderson.


e. Ann Adna Henderson was born in 1845 in TN. She married Thomas Scarbrough on 22 December 1860.

f. Nancy J. Henderson was born in 1846 in TN. She married J. T. Smoot on February 20, 1861.

g. Susan Clementine Henderson was born on 10 December 1849 in TN. She married J. H. Flippo. Susan died on July 9, 1915. She is buried at Sinking Springs Cemetery at Calloway, KY.

316 Ibid., K, p. 18.
317 Ibid., K, p. 192.
318 Ibid., N, p. 495.
319 Ibid., N, p. 496.
320 1850 U. S. Census, Hardin, TN. 15-551.
5. WILLIAM FRANK HENDERSON, the son of James and Elizabeth Henderson, was born c. 1837 in TN. He married Margaret Anthoney the daughter of Henry and Rebecca Anthoney 26 July 1863 in Lawrence, TN. William served as a Confederate soldier during the Civil War. He was a private in Company A 46 TN Infantry. On November 29, 1861, he enlisted in the service as a substitute for a man named Coleman. On April 8, 1862, William was captured at Island # 10 in the Mississippi River and taken to Camp Butler, Illinois where he was able to escape from on June 1, 1862.

According to 1870 Stewart County, TN U. S. Federal Census, William was a farm hand in their county. He owned property in Benton County, North of Big Sandy. William purchased his land on the 17th April 1897 from Cynthia Robbins. He died January 8, 1900 in Benton County, TN. William is buried at Liberty Cemetery that is located in the National Wildlife Refuge.

On the 13th May 1919 J. T. Henderson, De Hart (widow), Viola Merrell (widow), Willie Mc Swain & husband, G. A. Mc Swain, Georgia A. Saunders & husband R. F. Saunders, Jennie Pierce & husband Joe Pierce sold 155 acres of land to Jeff Rushing. Same being the land which our father W. F. Henderson, died seized and possessed, of which we inherit from him. The deed was signed by George A. Sanders, J. R. Saunders, Maggie Hutchinson, G. H. Henderson, J. T. Henderson, L. B. Henderson, Bettie Henderson’s mark and Mollie Henderson.

322 Ibid., p. 112.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>BARNES-RALPH SEASONS GONE BY – COLONIAL AMERICA TO 2000</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

**W. J. Henderson**

- **Enlisted at Co. A, 46th Reg't Tennessee Infantry.**
- **Appears on Company Muster Roll of the organization named above, for Nov. 29, 1861 to Sept. 13, 1862.**

**Where captured:**

- By whom: Capt. W. M. Clark
- **Period:** 1 year
- **Last paid:** 1866
- **To what time:** Present

**Remarks:**

- Began from Union at Camp Butler, Ills. Later re-organized and declared exchanged at Aiken Landing, S.C., November 10, 1861. Company C, being on detached service when the regiment was captured, was temporarily assigned as Company L, 5th Regiment Tennessee Infantry, until this regiment was re-organized. About January, 1863, the regiment was temporarily consolidated with the 5th (Brown's) Regiment Tennessee Infantry and in March, 1863, the 46th, 49th, 60th, 61st, 51st and 52nd Regiments Tennessee Infantry were consolidated into one field organization. Some of the members of this regiment appear to have been finally paroled as of the 5th Consolidated Regiment Tennessee Infantry.

*Endorsement shows: "O.C.O.P. Rec. Sept. 4, '93."*
HENDERSON FAMILY
Ardella, Viola, Laretta, Georgia, John T., Willie, Jennie, Lona
William & Margaret - sitting
The known children of William F. Henderson and Margaret Anthoney are:

   c. Viola Henderson was born in February 1870. Viola married Richard Merrill on the 25 October 1896 at Henry County, TN. Their children are Pricilla, Henderson and Ben Merrill.
   e. Ardenia (Addie) Henderson was born c. 1872 and died young.
   f. Jimmie Henderson was born c. 1880 and died young.
+11. g. John Thomas Henderson.
   h. Willie Minerva Henderson was born March 6, 1879 in Paris, Henry, TN. She married George Mc Swain. Willie died May 14, 1955 without issue. She is buried at Mc Rae’s Chapel Cemetery with her husband.
   j. Benjamin Loney Henderson was born on 23 December 1887 in Paris, Henry County, TN. He married Betty Wright. Their children are Georgia and Mary Henderson. Betty and Loney died a couple of days apart, the result of a flu epidemic and they are buried at Liberty Cemetery. Loney died on 22 February 1920.

6. JAMES WASHINGTON HENDERSON, the son of James and Elizabeth Henderson, was born 1840 in TN. He married Delphia Morton in 1859. James enlisted in the Confederate Army during the Civil War with Co. F., 20th TN Cavalry, as a Private, on September 20, 1863 at Paris, TN. He became ill while in Paducah, Kentucky. He left his regiment and came home to died on 20 April 1864. He is buried at Point Pleasant Cemetery in Buchanan, Henry County, TN.

The child of James Washington Henderson and Delphia Morton is:


7. JOHN JACKSON HENDERSON, the son of James and Elizabeth Henderson, was born on 20 March 1841 in TN. He married “Dovey” Mary Ann Walker on September 9, 1860 at Henry County, TN.

John enlisted in the 46th TN Infantry, Co. A, as a Private, on November 29, 1861. He was captured at Island # 10 in the Mississippi River and taken to a prison in Nashville, TN. During a transfer north, he escaped and returned to the 46th Infantry. He was wounded July 28, 1864 at “Atlanta by explosion of bomb shell, lay on battlefield and thought to be dead for several hours... left me completely shocked all over, from which I have never recovered entirely, also left me with a crippled (sic) hand” 324 was captured again. The Negro soldiers who captured him intended on killing him unless he took the oath of allegiance

323 1880 U.S. Census, Henry, TN. Vol. 16 ED 77.
324 State of Tennessee, Soldier’s Application for Pension, 16 July 1917.
to the United States. John states that “under penalty (sic) of death was in care of negro soldiers and they told me that I could take my choice take the oath or they would kill me.” 325 Then he was taken to a Chattanooga, TN prison. John says that “I was struck with a piece of shell and was disable to do any duty... I was a prisoner until the war ended.” 326 When he tried to collect his pension after the war, he was denied because he had taken the oath to save his life.

John died on 6 November 1920 at Puryear, Henry County, TN. He was buried at Foundry Hill Cemetery, Henry County, TN. Dovey was born on 14 February 1841 in TN. She died on 24 October 1926 and was buried with her husband at Foundry Hill Cemetery.

---

325 Ibid., 20 June 1914.  
326 Ibid., 14 January 1902.
John P. Hickman

Dear Sir,

I am surprised that you refuse to send me my pension when you know that I have proven every thing that you asked me to. The very day I got out of the war the rebel carried me to the hospital after I was wounded and then the Yankee captured me and carried me out. Now Mr. Jim Scott was with me all the while and knows all about how I got out of the war. I wish you would write to him and let him tell you all about me. I am old and not able to work and will be compelled to suffer if I cant get my pension now this is true. I sue me and I know it and you know it. Everybody says I am dead.

The pension and ought to have it.

Mrs. Jim Scott says I am due the pension and should have it.

I do hope you will consider this and send me my pension.

Respectfully,

Mrs. J. J. Henderson

Perryan, Tenn.
The known children of John Jackson Henderson and Dovie Walker are:

a. Sarah "Sallie" Henderson was born about 1861 at Henry County, TN. She married John Summers on 23 December 1875 at Henry County, TN.

b. Dixie Henderson was born about 1864 in TN.

c. A. V. Henderson was born about 1868 in TN.

d. Thomas W. "Frank" Henderson.

e. Donald A. Henderson was born about 1876 in TN.

f. Loney J. Henderson was born about 1878 in TN.

**GENERATION FIVE**

8. ARDELIA ELBETHA HENDERSON, born in 1866, is the daughter of William Frank Henderson and Margaret Anthony. She married James Andrew DeHart on the 15 January 1881 in Henry County, TN. James was born on the May 22, 1855 and died on November 26, 1912. She maybe the Mrs. A. E. DeHart buried at Liberty Cemetery, Benton County, TN.

The following are the known children of James Andrew DeHart and Ardelia Henderson:

a. Margaret Lula DeHart was born in 10 February 1882. She married James Farris. Margaret died on 16 August 1956. They had eight children.

b. James William DeHart was born on 9 March 1884. He married Sarah Elizabeth Culpepper on January 17, 1915. James died on April 22, 1962 in Upshire County, TX. They had five children.

c. Harvey Silvester DeHart was born on June 25, 1886. He married Emily Louise Farris on June 24, 1910. Harvey died on September 17, 1946. He is buried at Silver Point, TN. They had two children.

d. Lela Ethyl DeHart was born in 11 July 1888. She married Henry Simpson. She died in 1925. She is buried at Liberty Cemetery, Benton County, TN.

e. Elna Anadis DeHart was born on January 8, 1892. She married Edward Merrell ON 8 July 1906 at Benton County, TN. They had six children. Elna died on 11 March 1960.

f. Vonnie Ule DeHart was born July 5, 1893. He married Estelle Irene Moon on July 8, 1922. Vonnie died on the 4 November 1949. They are buried at Oak Hill Cemetery in North Benton County, TN. They had four children.

g. Zela Coy DeHart was born 24 February 1896. She married Sellie Maynard on August 19, 1916 in Benton County. They both died in 1972 and are buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery, Benton County, TN. They had four children.

h. Joseph DeHart was born 2 June 1899 and died the same year.
i. Zella Elizabeth DeHart was born 28 July 1900. She married David Maynard in on 26 Dec 1916.

j. Solomon Franklin DeHart was born March 10, 1903. He married Dathyl King.

k. Minnie Minervie DeHart was born 18 January 1910 and died in 1911.

9. LARRETTA ABIGAIL HENDERSON, was born Jan 1868 in Hickman, KY. She married William H. Rhodes on 23 September 1894 at Henry County, TN. There is a grave marker in Liberty Cemetery indicating that a Loretta Rhodes died in 1905.

The known children of Larretta Henderson and William Rhodes are:

a. Osa Elva Rhodes was born on the 4 July 1895. He married Mary Frances Mc Swain on the 23 November 1932. Osa died on the 28 September 1971 and is buried at Memorial Cemetery, Henry County, TN.

b. Margaret Rhodes was born on the 14 June 1897. She died on June 2, 1970.

c. Mitchell Riley Rhodes was born on the 1 January 1899. He died on 31 December 1967.

d. William Henderson (Henson) Rhodes was born on the 8 January 1901. He died on 9 November 1974.

e. David Benjamin Rhodes was born on 30 April 1903. He died on 17 November 1992.

10. GEORGIA HENDERSON, was born c. 1874 and she married J. Rufus Sanders on the 24 February 1895 at Henry County, TN. Georgia died c. 1933.

The known children of Georgia Henderson and James Rufus Sanders are:

a. Dona Sanders was born on 12 January 1896.

b. Charlie Frank Sanders was born on 8 February 1898.

c. Nellie Mae Sanders was born on 9 December 1900.

d. Golden Sanders.

e. Paul Sanders.

f. Caroline Lauretta Lillian Sanders was born about 1907.

g. Johnnie Thelma Sanders was born 9 March 1909.

h. Edward Sanders.

i. Jessie Lee Sanders.

11. JOHN THOMAS HENDERSON is the son of William Frank Henderson and Margaret Anthony. He was born in Henry County, TN. March 1, 1877. He was known as J.T. to his family. On July 11, 1899, John married Mary Ann (Mollie) Robertson in Henry, TN. His family lived in Benton County during his youth. He attended church at “Old Liberty”, Ramble Creek, Old Carpenter’s School House (where his
children attended school) and McCreys Chapel Methodist Churches. They attended different churches because each church held services on a different day. Therefore, the whole congregation of a particular church would attend the church that held service.

John was a farmer in Benton County TN. He owned property on the top of Old Shultz Hill until the deaths of his favorite mare, his daughter Minerva (Nov 1925) and his wife Molly (28 Apr 1926). The funeral expenses were more than he could handle during such a short time span. J. T. entered into two deeds of trust with M. M. Wagner to sell his cotton.

DEED OF TRUST

KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS:

That John Thomas Henderson, of the County of Benton, State of Tennessee, have this day bargained and sold, and do hereby transfer and convey unto M. M. Wagner, Trustee of the same County and State, in trust for the sum of One Dollar to be paid in hand, and the other considerations hereinafter mentioned, the following described property, to wit:

5 acres of cotton in field on J. P. Henderson farm and about 100 picked and located in said J. P. Henderson farm

to have and to hold the same to the said M. M. Wagner Trustee, heirs and assigns, forever.

And do covenant that I am lawfully seized and possessed of said property, and have a good right to convey it, and the same is unencumbered.

And do further covenant and bind my heirs and representatives, to warrant and forever defend the title to said property, and every part thereof, to the said M. M. Wagner Trustee, heirs and assigns, against the lawful claims of all persons whomsoever. But this deed is made for the following purposes and no other: That is to say, I agree to deliver to Ed Lindsey Ignote of this date for the sum

and due Nov 8th, 1927

and am desirous to secure and make certain payment of same. Now, if I should pay the said debt on or before the 5th day of July, 1927, then this Deed of Conveyance is to be null and void; but if I should not, then the said M. M. Wagner Trustee shall expose the said property to public sale at any point designated by the Trustee, and sell to the highest bidder for each

and appropriate the proceeds, first, to the payment of all necessary expenses and cost; secondly, to the satisfaction of said debt and interest thereof; and lastly, pay the balance, if any there be, to me.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand this 8th day of Oct, 1927

Witness:

John Thomas Henderson

STATE OF TENNESSEE, BENTON COUNTY. Personally appeared before me, J. D. Henderson, the bargainer, with whom I am personally acquainted, and who acknowledged that he executed the annexed instrument for the purposes therein expressed, and the said

having personally appeared before me, privately and apart from her said husband, acknowledged the execution of the said instrument to have been done by her freely, voluntarily, and understandingly, without compulsion or constraint from her said husband, and for the purpose therein expressed.

Witnesses:

STATE OF TENNESSEE, BENTON COUNTY. Register's Office, October 8th, 1927

I. W. C. Harris, Register of said County, do certify that the foregoing Trust Deed and Certificate are registered in said office in Book XX. page 730 that they were received at 2 o'clock A. M., and entered in Note Book D, page 1248. 1927.
DEED OF TRUST

KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS, That... John Henderson, of the County of Benton, State of Tennessee, have this day bargained and sold, and do hereby transfer and convey unto... M.M. Wagner, of the same County and State, in trust, for the sum of One Dollar and other considerations hereinafter mentioned, the following described property, to wit:

10 Acres Cotton Growing on the Riley Cooper Land.
24 Acres Cotton Growing on R. Reynolds Land.
16 Acres Farm Growing on the Riley Cooper Land.

We have and do hold the same to the said... M.M. Wagner, and he and his heirs and assigns, forever. And do covenant that, we have lawfully seized and possessed of said property, and have a good right to convey it, and the same is unencumbered. And do further covenant and bind, that we, and our heirs and successors, will warrant and forever defend the title to said property, and every part thereof, to the said... M.M. Wagner, and his heirs and assigns, against the lawful claims of all persons whatsoever. But this deed is made for the following purposes and no other: That is to say, the debt hereinafter described to be secured by... M.M. Wagner, and acting as trustees, shall expose the said property to public sale at any place designated by the Trustee, and sell to the highest bidder, for Cash, after Advertising, to defray the Public Expenses, rights of redemption waived, and appropriate the proceeds, first, to the payment of all necessary expenses and costs, secondly, to the satisfaction of said debt and interest thereon; and lastly, pay the balance, if any there be, to me.

In testimony whereof, we have hereunto set our hands and seals, this 22nd day of May, 1938.

Witness:

STATE OF TENNESSEE, BENTON COUNTY. Personally appeared before me... Allen Wheatley, Notary Public, and acknowledged the annexed instrument for the purpose therein expressed. Having personally appeared before me, privately and apart from said husband, acknowledged the execution of the said instrument to have been done by her freely, voluntarily, and understandingly, without compulsion or constraint from her said husband, and for the purpose therein expressed.

State of Tennessee, Benton County, Registered on the nth day of October, 1937, R.J. Henderson, Register of said County, do certify that the foregoing Trust Deed and Certificate are registered in said office in Book ZZ, page 816, and that they were received Oct 26, 1931.

John remarried twice after Molly's death. He married Lula Hastings on the 7 October 1928 and Lou Stockdale on the 21 January 1939. John died on 7 May of 1943 in Benton, TN. He is buried in the Henderson Cemetery in Benton Co.

The children of John Thomas Henderson and Mary Ann Robertson are:

- Berlie Henderson was born and died c. 1902 in Benton, TN. He is buried at the Henderson Family Cemetery.
b. Pauline Henderson was born and died c. 1903 in Benton, TN. She is buried at the Henderson Family Cemetery.

c. Minerva Blanch Henderson was born 3 Jan 1905 in Benton, TN. Minerva took ill and died Nov 1925 in Benton, TN. She is buried at the Henderson Family Cemetery.

d. Elbert Franklin Henderson, was born 1 September 1906 in Benton, TN. He attended school through the 7th grade. Elbert served in the army during WW II as a Sergeant. He entered the service 3 February 1943, in Bronx, New York, NY and was he received a honorable discharge on 6 November 1945. Elbert received a good conduct medal, European African Middle Eastern Service medal with a Bronze Star. He was 5 ft. 8 inches tall with black hair and blue eyes. Elbert was the godfather of Diana Barnes. He gave his niece, Diana, a doll called “Betty the Beautiful Bride” for a present. I still have it. He married twice. His first wife was Mary and his second wife was Bessy. Elbert had a son by his wife Bessy. During his life he lived in Cleveland, OH and Akron, OH. Upon retiring, he moved to Paris, Benton, TN. He died 27 June 1973 in Paris, TN and was buried at McRae’s Chapel in Benton, TN.

e. Benjamin Ray Henderson was born 22 December 1907 in Benton, TN. He completed 2 years of grammar school. He was described as being 5 ft. 7 1/2 in. tall with black hair, brown eyes and a ruddy complexion. He weighed 135 pounds. He served in the army as a Private First Class in the 110th Infantry, 28th division. Ray was a Gold Star Boy in TN. He entered the service 15 April 1941 at Fort Oglethorpe, GA and was embarked October, 1943 to the European Theatre. Ray met with his brother, Elbert at Liverpool, England during a 32-hour pass, March 1944. Ray served his country for 40 months before he was killed in action at St. Lo, France. He died August 5, 1944 by a sniper. Ray wrote the following letters:

June 2 - 19 - 43  
Co I 110th Inf APO 28 Div  
Camp Gordon Johnston Florida

Hello Lindal

How are you all by now fine I hope as for me I am happy as a lark but the weather is so hot I am about to melt down ho tell the boys I am hello - and say Lindal I took out $3000 ins hersce -  
May 29 and sign the papers to night - and they want my birth certificate or a Bible reckard or a signment from the Dr.  
But I dont know who the Dr was But mafy aunt Lou could tell you.  
But I am not in a hurry for it I just want you to see how much truble it is to get a Birth Certificate if its not to much truble I guess I as well ta get it - and say you will kneed yours to if you should ever have to draw it - and say I had to give your full name so you tell the mail mail about it so he won’t leave it some where else - and here is the way I spellet your name

Lindal Elizbath Barnes so if you should ever have to sign any papers

The following was found in a notebook, which was probably sent with his personal effects.

Sept 22’43

Say Lindal

will draw 6 mo pay if I get killed or die while in servos which is about $300 and say if I get killed over saea and am ever brought back it will at the government expeence won’t caust you all anything but if it should happen put me at McCrays Chepple or Pleasant Ridge Ray Henderson
g. George Thomas Henderson was born 10 Sept 1911 in Benton, TN. He married Martha Francis Brack 9 November 1934 in Henry, TN. They had three children. His son Phillip T. Henderson was born 1 March 1945 and died on 8 June 1973. He is buried at McCrey’s Chapel in Benton County, TN. Tom lived in Cleveland, OH and Chicago, ILL during his working years. Frances began divorce proceedings against Tom January 1948. When he retired, he moved back to his cabin in Big Sandy, Benton, TN. This cabin was a bright red and green and set near a creek bed. After retirement, he met and married Nettie Louise Warden on 17 March 1977 at Missionary Grove Baptist Church. Uncle Tom enjoyed whittling and debating religion with anyone who would debate with him. Tom died 2 February 1995 in Benton, TN and was buried at McCrey’s Chapel, Benton, TN.
Tom and Louise wrote the following letter to Tom's sister Lindal for her 85th birthday book.

_I remember when I met Tom, he is brother of Lindel. I am glad to get in the family. What the whole family has said about Ernie, he must have been a wonderful guy. The grandchildren of Lindel sons J.R. and Artie. Dianne, Ricky, Ray are J.R. children & Artie's children are Roy, Ruth, Wendy. I can remember just what Emma J said join the gang or the crowd of Hendersons. Lindel you gave me a sewing kit. I remember when Tom got Jr to you deling(?). It was quiet funny. Lindel you are quiet a person. You never met anyone who is just as friendly. You always have a smile & funny saying all the time. I care for Lindel just as she was a sister of mine._

_I remember going to Lindel's for a visit, she was always ther to welcome us._

_(Signed) Tom & Louise Henderson_

Aline wrote this letter to her sister Lindal:

_I remember Lindel as taking moma place when she died. She was all ways there when got home from school. I remember on my 14th birthday I got sick at school with the earake. I had to go home. She doctored my ear and I went to sleep for a long time. When I woke up, she had cooked me a nice birthday supper._

_All down through the years we all looked at her as a mother. I know that was bound to be hard on a sixteen year old girl, to take her mother's place. I didn't think anything about it then, but I can see it now. I still look to her as a mother. Aline Burnette a sister._

_(Signed) Aline Burnette_

Mary Alice wrote the following letter to Lindal:

_As far back as I can remember Lindal was my big sister. As she was six years older than I. When we lost our mother she became our leader and a good one. And still is. When she and Earnie married, I was only twelve years old. I was very badly hurt to think of her not living at home with us any more, but Earnie coming into our family made up for it. It was always a pleasure to see them drive up in a buggy to spend the day with us on Sunday. Earnie was always very special in my life, he was always ready to help any one who needed him._

_They raised two sons to be like them also to always care for other people and be helpful when they could. I'll always have a special place in my heart for all of them. Love to all your family._

_(Signed) Mary Alice_

k. Ednie V. Henderson was born on 15 June 1918 and died 16 July 1918 in Benton, TN. She is buried at the Henderson Cemetery.
I. LaVern Henderson was born and died c. 1920 in Benton, TN. She is buried at the Henderson Cemetery.

m. Katie Henderson was born and died c. 1922 in Benton, TN. She is buried at the Henderson Cemetery.

n. Emma J. Henderson was born 24 August 1924 in Benton, TN. She married T. J. Hutson on July 8, 1944 in Blytheville, ARK. They had six children. They lived in Cleveland, OH and Chicago, ILL. After TJ’s death November 1, 1968, Emma J and her children moved back to Henry County, TN.

Emma J. Wrote this letter to Lindal:

I remember when I was 15. JR and myself loved to eat green apples when they were to small. When we got a tummy ache Lindal gave us sugar and turpentine that was fine so Artie did in the presence of her hid the core where we did in the grass. She walked over took a look she said, “when someone gets a tummy ache again their getting castor oil instead of sugar and turpentine. JR & myself gagged. We never did it again. When Earnie got his set of teeth he had to get used to them. He come in to eat Artie noticed he was watching him everytime he took a bite of food he’d flinch a little I made a excuse to go out and play. As we went out I saw Earnie laugh.

(signed) Emma J. Hutson

Elbert & Ray Henderson
J. R. Barnes, Junior Burnett
Nelda & Pat Burnett, Elbert Henderson, Janice Henderson & Artie Barnes

Emma J., Thomas, Mary Alice, Lindal, Aline, Ray, and Elbert Henderson
The known children of Jennie Henderson and Joseph Pierce are:

a. William Richard Pierce was born on 6 February 1900.

b. A. Ray Pierce was born on 3 December 1901.

c. Ruth Pierce was born on 9 September 1905.

d. Joseph Edward Pierce was born on 7 July 1909.

e. Paul A. Pierce was born about 1912.

f. James Owens Pierce was born 25 November 1914.

g. Jennie Henderson Pierce was born 7 September 1921.

The known children of Sarah Frances Henderson and William Adney McSwain are:

a. Cora Lee McSwain was born on 19 November 1887. She married James Ernest Jackson on 25 October 1908. Cora died on 22 August 1977.

b. James Tell McSwain was born on 2 August 1891. He died on 25 July 1893.

---

c. John Pinckey McSwain was born on 2 July 1894. He married Mary Willis on 22 Feb 1914. After a divorce, he married Edna Epling on 1 June 1936. John died on 6 October 1975.

d. Luther Elvis McSwain was born on 22 January 1897. He married Ruby Hooper on 26 June 1921. Luther died on 30 November 1976.

e. George Atlas McSwain was born on 19 July 1900. He married Lola Mavis Boyd on 31 October 1920. George died on 13 May 1964.

f. Mary Frances McSwain was born on 1 November 1903. She married Osa Elva Rhodes on 23 November 1932. Mary died on 20 May 1982.

g. Mancil T. McSwain was born on 31 May 1907. He married Hart Simmonds on 6 January 1935. Mancil died on 27 October 1953.

14. THOMAS W. "FRANK" HENDERSON, the son on John Jackson Henderson and Mary Ann "Dovey" Walker, was born in Stewart County, TN on 26 July 1870. Frank married Rebecca E. Paschall on 5 August 1896 at Henry County, TN. Rebecca was born on 12 July 1870 at Puryear, Henry County, TN.

Frank died on 17 November 1944 at the County Home in Henry County, TN and is buried at Foundry Hill Cemetery at Henry County, TN. Rebecca preceded her husband in death on 3 June 1941 at Henry County, TN. She is also buried at Foundry Hill.

The known children of Thomas "Frank" Henderson and Rebecca E. Paschall are:

a. Lillian L. Henderson was born in 15 February 1898 at Henry County, TN. She married John Quitman Walker.

b. Amy Henderson was born in January 1900 at Henry County, TN. She married Wayne Dyson.

c. Shoney Henderson was born about 1902 at Henry County, TN and died on 31 March 1924. He married Annie Margaret Myrick. He is buried at Hillcrest Cemetery, Henry County, TN.

d. Lucille Henderson was born about 1904 at Henry County, TN. She married a Pafford.

e. Talton E. "Bob" Henderson was born on 10 December 1905 at Henry County, TN. He died on 26 December 1978 at Johnson City, TN. He is buried at Foundry Hill Cemetery, Henry County, TN.

f. Luther S. Henderson was born on 17 August 1909 at Henry County, TN. He married Lottie Marie Briley about 1941. He died on 2 September 1997 at Paris, Henry County, TN. He is buried at Foundry Hill Baptist Cemetery, Henry County, TN.

g. Homer "Bill" Henderson was born on 19 February 1911 at Puryear, Henry County, TN. He married Repsie Bea Lamb on 6 September 1937. Bill died on 10 October 1988 at Jackson, Madison County, TN. He is buried at Foundry Hill Cemetery, Henry County, TN.
15. LINDAL ELIZABETH HENDERSON was born December 8, 1909 in Benton County, TN. She married James Ernest Barnes 30 June 1928 in Benton, TN. She was 5' 5" with white hair. Her hair turned white while she was young. Lindal worked in a factory in Cleveland, OH while she raised her children. Her and Ernie moved back to TN when they retired. She enjoyed quilting, canning and visiting the ill or nursing homes.

Lindal handled the Henderson family affairs. Her brothers and sisters transferred their share of the Robertson-Henderson property to Lindal on 12 December 1964. Before selling the Robertson/Henderson farm she arranged with the county to designate the family cemetery as a cemetery so that it could never be purchased and developed.

A tract or parcel of land located in the 9th Civil District of Benton County, Tenn., about 6 miles north from Big Sandy and west of the New Hope Road., more particularly described as follows:
BEGINNING in the east boundary of the H. G. Dortch land at a pile of rocks, blackgum and iron wood pointers and runs east 50 Poles to a pile of rocks, sourwood and whiteoak pointers; then north 53 poles to a blackgum, whiteoak pointers; then west 50 poles to a maple, whiteoak and blackgum pointers; then south 53 poles to the BEGINNING, containing 16 acres and 90 poles, more or less.

Being a part of the lands owned by Thomas Roberson. deceased.

GRANTORS and GRANTEE acquired title to said real estate as follows:
(1) By deed of W. E. Roberson and Lou Cooper, two of the heirs-at-law of Thomas Roberson, deceased, dated January 24., 1942, of record In deed book 34, page 32, in the Register's office for Benton County, Tenn.

(2) By intestate succession as heirs-at-law of Mary Ann Roberson (Henderson) deceased, who was a daughter and heir-at-law of Thomas Roberson, deceased, as her children and heirs-at-law.

(3) By intestate succession as heirs-at-law of Ray Henderson deceased a son of the said Mary Ann Roberson Henderson deceased, one of the Grantees in the deed from W. E. Roberson and Lou Cooper, aforesaid, who died intestate in 1944, single, and without issue.

It is the meaning and intent of this deed to convey unto our sister, Grantee herein, LINDAL HENDERSON BARNES, all the interest and right we have in and to said land, regardless of the source of title, so that she will own the entire interest in said land absolutely in fee simple.
Possession of our respective undivided interests in said land given with this deed, and Grantee agrees to pay the taxes.

TO HAVE AND TO HOLD our respective undivided interests in and to said land unto the said LINDAL HENDERSON BARNES., her heirs and assigns forever in fee simple absolute.
We covenant that we are lawfully seized and possessed of said interests, that we have a good and perfect legal right to sell and convey the same, and that said land is free and clear of all incumbrances except any taxes which Grantee will pay.
We further covenant and agree, and bind ourselves, our heirs and representatives, that we will warrant and forever defend the title to said land unto the said LINDAL HENDERSON BARNES, her heirs and assigns, against the lawful claims and demands of all persons whomsoever. Witness our hands this December 12, 1964.
Lindal Barnes wrote these letters to her grand-daughter, Diana. Following those letters there are more from family and friends for her 85th birthday. I think their letters describe her, her husband, and extended family well.

2-23-89

Hi Diana and Family

How is the family getting along these times. As for me I have been some ear ache but nothing to bad. Uncle Edward is very poorly. He up but not so good. Tell Rhonda I cant make it for the wedding but will try to see all of you some time this summer. Good luck to her.

Did Denny start to college this time. I hoop so, say hello to everyone tell them I lov them all Be in touch with me I lov you.

Lov Gram Barnes

12-25-89

I hope everyone is having a good Christmas. I am OK. There so much ice on the street I cant get out. But I will make it anyway. I was invited to Mary Alice But I dont think I will try it.

Thank for the gift, it sure is warm. Jenifar card came back it was for her and Keith. Will you all see thay get it Is all the children OK I guess I will put in a quilt as I cant get out this bad weather it been down to 2 to 9 below zero That cold for Tennessee. Let me here from you as time go by. Say hello to all.

Lov Grama Barnes

I remember when I first met Lindal and Ernie Barnes at a time that’s very hard to talk about. It was at their sons’ J. R. (Jim to me) funeral. It was a very difficult and trying time for all of us. They lost a son and I a good friend and co-worker.

I didn’t see much of them, but I had heard so much about them from their daughter-in-law Thelma. They seemed to enjoy coming to Ohio to visit their families. Traveling by bus, because I learned later, flying was not their thing. Only if they were needed quick, they would fly. So you all now, they loved their family so much a bus trip was worth the trouble to see them. It was a modern Pony Express, someone would pick them up at the bus station, they would stay a few days with one family, then that family would carry them by car to the next family until they would see everyone in Ohio or whatever State they may be in.

As all of the kin-folk knows by now, Thelma and I was married five years after Jim died. But, shortly after we were settled in as married folk, Lindal and Ernie called us to ask if we could meet them at the bus station in downtown Cleveland. They were planning to stay in Ohio for a couple of weeks and needed a ride. (I think they wanted to check me out.)
We met at the bus station on Friday, after work, picked up the luggage and on our drive home we got to talking and it was as if we knew each other forever. They stayed with us over the weekend; because they knew we were working during the week, needless to say, they seemed so content to be in our home. They were now Mom & Pop to me also.

Mom & I discovered we have the same birth date, December 8, what a great day to be born. We bonded even more.

Mom loves to cook as you all know. Especially, if she knows its something you are crazy about. She made me southern dishes this Hungarian never had, and I loved them all. (I made a story-teller out of Thelma). She said I would not eat mustard greens or any greens at all, but I ate them all and loved them. That corn brad, southern fried chicken was something else, not to forget her dumplings, fried pies and banana pudding. Everytime we would visit them or if she came up north she would always make me my fried pies. We tried to visit as often as our jobs and time would permit. We always knew we could enjoy our rest and relaxation with them. When we were planning on going home, Mom always had my pies ready and Pop would have the quarters for our tolls. Just like we were a couple of kids.

Sometimes, we as a family, Rick and his family, Diana and her family Art and his family would try to spend a holiday with them in Paris. At that time, everybody from the entire family that was able to attend would come to Mom & Pops to eat, so we could all be together.

I’m happy to say, not only did Lindal and Ernie learn to love me as I did them, the entire family accepted me as on of their own. (Another Yankee infiltrated in the hearts of a family of Southern Rebels)

A special note: I never knew my grandparents or great-grandparents and I would like Lindal and Ernie Barnes offsprings to realize how fortunate they are to be able to be growing up knowing these special people. Also, I would like to say what a wonderful privilege to be asked to contribute my sentiments to a great southern couple.

I love you Mom.

(Signed) Gene Ola Adopted Son-in-law

I remember, visiting Grandma Barnes was always a treat. Whenever we would pull in the drive, grandma would always greet us, with a smile on her face. After the hugs, the next order of business was making sure that none of us were hungry.

Preparing food for us was a full time job. Grandma always got up early, and every morning when I woke up, I could smell wonderful aroma’s coming from the kitchen. I was a somewhat early riser, and when I came out to the kitchen to visit with grandma, she would fix a good breakfast for me. She would have fresh baked biscuits, eggs, sausage or bacon, and juice. I would eat while grandma would be preparing the main course for later that day. When one of my kids would wake up, she would immediately prepare eggs for them. This would continue, until each of the kids and Diane all had their own eggs prepared especially for them.

We would then visit the rest of the morning. Like clockwork, Grandma would be out in the kitchen, making sure that when noon arrived, her guests had a delicious lunch placed in front of them.

During the week we would visit with Uncle Edward and Aunt Mary Alice. This usually turned into a trip with Uncle Granville and Aunt Stacy going along. We would also stop and visit with Uncle Tom and Aunt Louise.

We always stopped by the grave yard to pay our respect to Ernie.
We never went hungry, supper was usually a gathering of the family members. Most of the time at grandma's, other times at either Uncle Edward and Aunt Mary Alice's and occasionally at Uncle Granville and Aunt Stacy's.

Grandma always makes me feel welcome. She has always been ready to do anything to make my visit the best it can be. She is so appreciative for anything that I have helped her with. Like fixing a broken window pane in the garage. You can never do anything for her that she doesn't appreciate, and praise you for.

One of the best things that came from my marriage with Diane, has been a wonderful Grandmother.

Thank you Grandma, for being you.

(Signed) Bob Allison

Lindal, I have good memories of you, like the time I came to your rescue when you were stranded on the Wild Life Refuge. And when we worked together to get the monument set up at the cemetery.

(Signed) Clint & Thelma Robertson

(Clint is the 1st. Cousin of Lindel Henderson Barnes. Their common ancestor is Thomas E. Robertson)

Lindal, it is good to share some of the memories I have of us growing up together. The one most special to me is you taking care of your brothers and sisters after Aunt Molly passed away. And I still think that was special for I think you and them working together did a great job.

(Signed) Mildred Robertson Milliken

(Mildred is the 1st. Cousin of Lindal Henderson. Their common ancestor is Thomas E. Robertson)

I remember Lindal and Ernie for their loyalty to their church. If there ever was a good Samaritan, Lindel was one. Always ready to help those in need.

(Signed) Grace Pierce

When I think of Mr. & Mrs. Barnes, I think of fine fine people.

(Signed) Helen Clement

While these notes were being wrote the tulips of which Lindal planted many years ago have a beautiful red bloom that reminds you of the beautiful people Lindal and Earnie always were in their hearts.

(Signed) Clyde Ross

I remember when Ernie and Lindal were active members of the Pleasant Ridge Church. They took part in any and every action of the church. That was why Ernie was chose for one of three building committees, Raymond and Granville the other two. It was their son that had the steeple built and put on top of the new church building. When Ernie pass away it was a bad shock to all the members of Pleasant Ridge. Lindal kept driving all the way from Paris to Pleasant Ridge Church, through bad and good weather as long as she could drive.

I remember one time when the road was slick from snow and ice she slid off the road. Myrtle Mc Campbell says she has know Lindal and Ernie most of her life. They sure had been good to her. That her and Lindal were baptized the same day in 1931 or 2. She isn't sure which year.

(Signed) Clyde & Dorothey Ross
Born in 1909, Big Sandy, Tennessee, at home. Couldn’t tie mother up to get her in the hospital. When we were growing up, we didn’t have a T.V. We played with all the neighbor kids. We played games, had sled rides, rode in a homemade wagon. We made the wagon. We cut wood off a log, put a hole in the log and made an axle to fit the hole. We put wheels on it. Then we took it to the top of a hill and rode it down.

Dad had gentle horses because he had a lot of kids. After lunch we rode the horses to the field. We chopped weeds out of the cotton and the corn.

We walked to school. If you lived within two miles of school, you had to walk. Horsedrawn buses would pick you up if you lived outside the school limits. We didn’t have to attend school like students have to today. School was from 8-4. After school, we would milk the cows and went to the fields to work. At supportive, I had to help with the dishes and straighten up the kitchen. Tom had to pick up kindling for the fire. Ray did the bigger jobs like handling the horses so we wouldn’t get hurt. After chores were finished we sat and discussed things we wanted to know before going to bed.

We were lucky if we visited our Grandparents twice a year. We went by horse and wagon. Grandma Robertson, we saw more often. People didn’t get out and go like they do now.

We went to the Baptist Church. We also went to other churches, like the Methodist for special meetings. We were poor farmers. Dad rented most of his property. I remember Grandpa Pearse (He was dead before she was born, probably his son) He was a grand old man. People didn’t have clothes like they do today. They had a white shirt for Sunday and solid blue for everyday.

One day three of my friends and I were riding a horse when the one in the rear leaned over to see around the front of the horse. She pulled all three of us off. I was holding on to the mane. When the horse was trotting away, his knees kept hitting me in the chest. It is a wonder I didn’t get killed.

We lived in the same area while I was growing up. We went to church. They had services on Wednesday and Friday. We weren’t allowed to go just everywhere. Dad didn’t allow us to go to barn dances. He called it a sin. At barn raisings, I had to serve meals. People were very strict with their daughters back in those days.

We go married by the Justice of the Peace because we eloped. Whoever served the papers, told Dad afterwards. We rented a little ole house in Big Sandy after we got married. Ernie and I still worked on the farms. Later, when Mammy Barnes was sick, I took care of her.

Ernie liked to trade knives and buy watches for our children and grandchildren. Christmas, Ernie bought chocolate candies with creme centers. Ernie liked cheese and I didn’t. When Christmas came, we served dinner as a holiday because it was Jesus’ birthday.
Grandma’s Message to us.

*Behave yourselves and go to church every Sunday. I love you...................and make me proud!*

Lindal Barnes

Ginger-Bread Boys

Aunt Mary Alice’s ginger-bread boys were a special treat that her nieces and nephews enjoined during their visits. Aunt Mary Alice says that the recipe was given to her when she young. The recipe is about 150 years old and that it came from Mrs. Greer.

2 Cups Molasses (not syrup) 1/3 cup shortening
2 heaping tsp. Soda 2 eggs
1/2 tsp. Salt 6 cups of flour
1 tsp. Ginger
1 tsp. Cinnamon

Add soda to molasses and beat until foamy. Combine salt, eggs, spices, shortening and then add the flour. Mix into balls like pie dough. Roll to about 1/2 inch thick and cut cookies. Place on a greased cookie sheet. Bake at 375 degree for about 8 minutes. The longer they cook, the harder they become. To brown, Aunt Mary Alice puts them under the broiler for a short time.

Grandma’s Chicken Stew

Visits to Grandma were not complete without her Chicken Stew, fried chicken, green beans with fat-back, fresh sliced tomatoes, southern corn bread, baking soda biscuits, banana pudding, and lemon meringue or chocolate meringue pie.

About 7 or 8 Cups of Water 2 Cups of flour
2 or 3 pieces of chicken 1 T of baking soda
salt & pepper

Bring water and chicken to a boil. Simmer until chicken is cooked. Cool chicken & broth. (I refrigerate until I can skim the fat off the broth, Grandma didn’t.) Remove chicken from the bone and dice to a size you like. Skim fat off the broth. Pour 1 Cup of broth into the 2 Cups of flour, 1 T of baking soda, salt & pepper. Form a ball from the dough (like making a piecrust). If sticky, add extra flour. Roll out dough and cut 1-inch strips. Drop strips, one at a time into the remainder of broth. Add salt & pepper to taste (usually needs a lot). Add diced chicken. Cook until done.

Banana Pudding

Vanilla Pudding
Vanilla wafers
Bananas (as little or many as you like)

Make your favorite vanilla pudding. Use a dish that can go into the oven. Bottom layer of Vanilla wafers. Add a layer of Bananas. Add Vanilla pudding. Add another layer of wafers. Continue layering until your out of ingredients. Make a meringue for the top. Place pudding into the oven to brown the meringue.
ROBERTSON

The Robertson family moved to Henry County, TN during the early nineteenth century. The family name appears in records as Roberson, Robinson, Robison and Robertson. A James and William Robertson entered 25 acres of land, located in the 12th. district, 8th. section, and 7th Range on 16 Feb 1825. A William Robertson was appointed administrator of James Robertson’s estate on 5 June 1826. William Robertson entered 47 acres, in 12th. District, Range 7, Section 8 lying next to his 25 acres, on 29 March 1827. A James and William Roberson received land grant #1221 for 25 acres on 8 March 1829.

In 1836 there were four Robertsons listed in the tax records. One was in the 15th civil district and that was William. In the 16th civil district there was George, John and William. William owned 80 acres and 2 slaves.

A James Roberson transferred claim of 75 acres, received from Richard Stroud and located in section 9, range 5, to Samuel Anderson on 6th ? 1841. Then on 1 September 1845, James Robertson transferred all claim, of Stroud’s property, to James Howard. A James Roberson occupied 31 136/160 acres, in range 5 and Section 9 on the Waters of the Holly Fork of the Sandy River, on 7 February 1842.

GENERATION ONE

JAMES W. ROBERTSON (Robinson) was born about 1817 in NC. He married Mary E. Ethridge on 9 March 1840 at Henry County, TN.

James had a couple of business transactions with an Allen Etheridge (relationship to Mary unknown). James sold Allen a filly colt on 15 May 1843 that was witnessed by Mary Eliza Roberson. And on the 14 October 1843 James conveyed to Allen nineteen hogs and three cattle of the sum of $100. James was able to sign his own name, however Mary marked an X for hers.

On 19 September 1865 James made a deed of trust with Riley Weeks for $5, 2 yellow horses, one mule, 25 hogs, 3 head of cattle, 2 feather beds, furniture and bedsteads (sic) to cover his indebtedness to Riley and others if James was unable to pay what he owed by the 25 December 1866. In addition, James conveyed “my home tract of land containing one hundred and twenty five acres... and interest I have in one other Seventy five acre tract” to W. C. Robertson in a deed of trust on 30 January 1871. James was to pay off debts he owed by 18 January 1873 or his property was to be sold.

The known children of James W. Robertson and Mary E. Ethridge are;

a. Marietta E. Robertson was born about 1843 in Henry County, TN.

b. Thaddeus Robertson was born about 1845 in Henry County, TN. He married Temperance Ward on 26 April 1869 and his second wife, Debby Jane Vaughn, on 27 December 1875 in Henry
BARNES-RALPH SEASONS GONE BY – COLONIAL AMERICA TO 2000

County, TN. Thaddeus purchased 110 acres on 27 August 1870 from J. N. Thompson. After nonpayment, he relinquished his right of title to said Thompson on 3 April 1871.\(^{336}\)

c. Ann E. Robertson was born about 1847 in Henry County, TN.

d. William C. Robertson was born about 1848 in Henry County, TN.

e. Zacheriah Robertson was born about 1849 in Henry County, TN. He married Nancy.

+1. f. Thomas Everett Robertson.

g. George W. Robertson was born about 1854 in Henry County, TN. He married R. E. Anderson on 13 November 1878 in Henry County, TN.

h. James A. Robertson was born about 1857 in Henry County, TN.

i. Edwin F. Robertson was born about 1859 in Henry County, TN.

j. Emerson E. Robertson was born in July 1860 in Henry County, TN.

k. Lenard Robertson was born in May 1870 in Henry County, TN.

GENERATION TWO

1. THOMAS EVERETT ROBERTSON was born about 1852 in Henry County, TN, the son of James W. Robertson (Robinson) and Mary E. Ethridge. Thomas married Margaret Elizabeth Pierce “Betty”, the daughter of William M. Pierce and Martha Nixon, on 23 July 1882 at Benton County, TN. Margaret was born 4 November 1860. She died on 14 June 1931.

The known children of Thomas Everett Robertson and Margaret Elizabeth Pierce are:

a. Nancy Lou Robertson was born Oct 1883 in TN. She married John Horace Cooper on 15 November 1903 at Benton County, TN. She died in 1960 and is buried at Mt. Carmel Cemetery in Benton County, TN.

+2. b. Mary Ann Robertson.

c. William E. Robertson was born in August 1888 in TN. He married Lethia Lavonia Cooper, the daughter of Andrew Washington Cooper and Lavonia Paralee Pierson. William died in 1949. William and Lethia (Robinson) owned their property free and clear in 1920. He is buried at Mt. Carmel Cemetery. The children of “Billy” Robertson and Lethia Cooper are: Lucian M., Walton E., Mildred, Howard, Pauline, and Clint Robertson.

GENERATION THREE

2. MARY ANN (MOLLY) ROBERTSON, the daughter of Thomas Everett Robertson and Margaret Elizabeth Pierce, was born on 3 March 1886 at Lawrence County, TN. She married John Thomas Henderson on 11 July 1899 at Henry County, TN. Molly was a hard working young woman who was loved by her children. Molly died on 28 April 1926 at Big Sandy, Benton County, TN. For more information about Molly read the Henderson Family chapter.

\(^{336}\) Ibid., R p. 302.
PIERCE

William was living in Bertie County, NC on the same property or next door to Henry Pearce during the 1850’s. A Jesse Pearce died and the heirs to his property, known as the Jesse Pearce Tract of Land, were Easter Pearce of Hertford County, NC, Thomas Pearce of Bertie, County, William H. Pearce of Bertie County, Henry Pearce and William Pearce of Bertie County, NC. The five heirs sold their share to Thomas Pearce of Bertie County, NC. Henry and William sold their share together on the 27 December 1855 to Thomas for $37.50. Their inheritance contained 50 acres more or less. From the records it appears that Henry and William received their father’s portion of the estate.

GENERATION ONE

WILLIAM M. PIERCE, was born on 2 September 1819 in North Carolina. He married Martha Nixon on the 15 August 1845 at Chowan County, NC. William and Martha (Pearce) are living on the same property with Henry and Arena Pearce in 1850 Bertie County, NC.

William and Martha are living in Benton County, TN by 1860 with their children Richard, Joseph, Nancy, and William. They are affiliated with the Baptist Church. William’s nickname was Billy and the family referred to him as “Uncle Billy.” Uncle Billy Pierce was a farmer in Bertie County, NC and in the 9th district of Benton County, TN. Family tradition holds that their daughter Nancy came across the mountains in a little chair, made by Billy Pierce, on a covered wagon. In addition, the family brought a sugar chest with them on the back of the wagon. 337

Martha was born on 13 October 1821 and died on 19 February 1862. Almost three years after the death of Martha, Uncle Billie married Mary “Polly” Moss Cooper, the widow of Charles Williamson Cooper, on the 4 January 1865 at Benton County, TN. William M. Pierce died on 13 July 1909.

The known children of William M. Pierce and Martha Nixon are: 338

a. Jordan Mastin Pierce was born on 10 October 1846 and died in 1846 Bertie County, NC.

b. Henry Nixon Pierce was born on 10 October 1846 and died in 1846 Bertie County, NC.

c. Richard Pierce was born on 4 November 1847 in Bertie, NC. He married four times. He died on the 20 June 1921. Richard was buried at the Precinct Cemetery, Benton County, TN.

d. Frederick Pierce was born on 1 January 1849 and died the same day in Bertie, NC.

337 Personal interview with Artie Barnes, owner of the sugar chest. Leesburg, FL. December 1998. He reiterated a story told to him by Granville Barnes, nephew of Richard Barnes and Nancy Pierce Barnes. Artie’s son, Roy, discovered that the sugar chest was made between 1700 and 1750 in New England. Roy owned Pioneer Refinishers located in Colorado Springs, Colorado.

338 Dates from Family Group Sheets dated January 1990, compiled by Melba Brown of Detroit, MI.
e. Joseph Pierce was born on 9 November 1849 in Bertie, NC. He died 2 March 1864 in Big Sandy, Benton County, NC.

f. Nancy Caroline Pierce was born on 7 November 1851 in Bertie County, NC. She married Richard Eldon Barnes on 15 February 1880 in Benton County, TN. Nancy died on 6 September 1934 at Big Sandy, Benton County, NC. For more information on her see the Barnes Chapter.

g. William David Pierce was born on 7 January 1854 and died the same year.

h. William David “Dee” Pierce was born on 22 March 1858 at Benton County, TN. He married Maranda Cordelia Whitley on 24 July 1878 at Benton County, TN. William died on 14 July 1942. They are buried at the Stockdale Cemetery, Benton County, TN.

+1.

i. Margaret Elizabeth Pierce.

The known children of William M. Pierce and Mary (Polly) Moss Cooper are:

a. Henry Franklin Pierce was born on 15 April 1866 in Benton County, TN. He married Mary C. Evans on 23 July 1893 at Benton County, TN. Henry died on 4 January 1923 and is buried at the Evans Cemetery at Benton County, TN.

b. Anna Belle Pierce was born about 1867 at Benton County, TN. She died 10 September 1872.

c. Loucetty Ellen Pierce was born 11 February 1872 at Benton County, TN. She married John Malcom McKenzie on 11 July 1893 at Benton County TN. She died on 7 November 1962 and is buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery at Benton County, TN.

Barnes Family Sugar Chest from NC

GENERATION TWO

1. MARGARET ELIZABETH PIERCE, the daughter of William M. Pierce and Martha Nixon, was born on 4 November 1860 at Benton County, TN. Margaret, also known as Betty, married Thomas Everett Robertson on 23 July 1882 at Benton County, TN. Margaret died on 14 June 1931, 70 1/2 years old, at Benton County, TN and is buried on the Robertson/Henderson farm where the Henderson Cemetery is now located. For more information on Margaret’s family see the Robertson Chapter.
JACOB ANTHONY was born 1 May 1745 in Germany. Family tradition holds that he “came to America from Holland as a stowaway on a ship.” Jacob settled in Orange County, NC and married Magdalena Shofner, the daughter of Michael Shofner in 1772. Jacob Anthony and Michael Shofner were living next to each other in St. Asaph’s District, Orange County, NC in 1790.

On March 28, 1791, Jacob sold 100 acres on the river, in Orange County, to Malachi Fogleman for £40. This transaction was recorded in Orange County Deed Book 4, p. 468.

Jacob wrote his will on 31 July 1828 at Orange County, NC. His will was proved during May Court 1835 naming his eldest son, Jacob and son, Henry as an executor. Jacob and Magdalena are buried at St. Paul’s Lutheran Church Cemetery in Alamance, NC.

The known children (uncertain of birth order) of Jacob Anthony and Magdalena Shofner are:

a. Jacob Anthony.

b. Henry Anthony was born in 1777 in NC. He married Mary Garrett. He died on 20 June 1862.

+1. c. Nicholas Anthony.

d. Margaret Anthony born 1783 married Frederick Moser. She died 1855.

e. Sarah Anthony married Daniel Thomas.

f. Dorothy Anthony married John Ingold on 30 January 1806.

g. Barbara Anthony married David Holt on 3 August 1817 at Orange County, NC. They “are buried at Gray’s chapel Cemetery on NC Highway No. 49 south of Liberty, NC.”

h. Elizabeth Anthony born 1790 married Henry Thomas on the 29 February 1808 at Orange County, NC. They “are buried at Little Mt. Pleasant Lutheran Church on NC Highway No. 49 south of Friendship Methodist Church.”

i. Eve Anthony married Daniel Sharpe on 28 February 1812.

j. Mary Anthony born about 1794 married Henry Moser. She was named in her father’s will.

k. Adam Anthony was born 6 November 1795 in NC. He married Sarah Sharp on 24 April 1819. They moved to Bedford County, TN. In 1850 he was a farmer, near Thompson’s Creek in the 24th Civil District, whose estate was valued at $3,000. Sarah was born in 1797 and died in 1884. Adam died in 1878. They were both buried at the Shofner Lutheran Church Cemetery in Bedford County, TN.

---

339 Bedford County Historical Quarterly, Vol. 6, #3 Fall 1980.
342 Ibid.
343 Oliver, 11 August 1998.
344 Blanks, 127.
I. Katherine Anthony married Thomas Steele and lived at Bellemont, NC.  

m. Paul Anthony born in 1799 in NC.

**GENERATION TWO**

1. NICHOLAS ANTHONY, the son of Jacob Anthony and Magadalena Shofner, was born about 1780 at Orange County, NC. He married Elizabeth Nicholson, the daughter of Archibald Nicholson, on the 21 October 1800 at Guilford County, NC. However, the 1850 census indicates that Nicholas’s wife was Sarah.

The state of TN issued two land grants, recorded 23 January 1813, located on the waters of Thompson’s creek a ... branch of Duck River to Nicholas Anthony. Each grant was for 15 acres and bordered Peter Shofner.  

On the 24 March 1814 John Gilbert sold 100 acres on Thompson’s Creek of Duck River to Nicholas for the sum of $300. This transaction was recorded 19 October 1814. Later that year, 22 October 1814, for $9.25 Samuel Brown sold Nicholas 1 3/4 acres of land on Thompson’s Creek Waters of Duck River.

The 12 October 1816, Clement Neely, “appointed my trusty friend Nicholas Anthony...” power of attorney “to transact all business that I have left...” An indenture was made on 8 October 1818 “between Clement Neely by his Lawfull Attorney Nicholas Anthony, of the one part & Henry Greeson of the other part.” This document was signed Clement Neely and Nicholas Anthony, attorney in part for Clement Neely. It was witnessed by John W C Mullins. This transaction was registered 3 October 1820.

The 13 September 1819, Nicholas added an additional 50 acres to his land holdings on Thompson’s Creek by purchasing land from Peter Saling and John Cates.

On 3 November 1829 Nicholas gave John Shoffner, the guardian of Virginia Ann Ruthy Hill and Walter Burnard, the minor heirs of Thomas H. Burnard, a Deed of Trust for $1. Nicholas owed the estate upwards $1600 and made an agreement with John Shoffner to pay $200 yearly with interest. Included in this trust were two tracts of land, one containing 100 acres purchased from John Gilbert bearing the date 24 March 1814 located on the South Side of Duck River on Thompson’s Creek and other containing 200 acres purchased from James Gilbert bearing the date 5 October 1814. In addition, he included a 40 acres bond that he held on Wilson Brown, Nicholas’s five horses, all his cattle, hogs, sheep, household & kitchen furniture, 1 wagon, 4 pair of gris and one still.

---

345 Ibid., p. 98.
351 Ibid., N; p. 272.
352 Ibid., AA; pp. 473-475.
Nicholas sold 15 1/2 acres, located on Thompson’s Creek to Jesse Sexton on 18 May 1821 for $46.50.\textsuperscript{353}

On 21 August 1824, Nicholas sold a tract of 15 acres of land to Adam Anthony for $45 in hand. Adam purchased the tract of land on Thompson’s Creek bordered by the land on which Peter Shofner resided.\textsuperscript{354}

Peter Grand and John Bennett sold 100 square poles of land to Nicholas, for the sum of $6.25, on 28 April 1831. This land was located on Thompson’s Creek.\textsuperscript{355}

Nicholas sold a tract of land containing 70 acres on Barren Fork of Duck River which bordered a mill and the south edge of the race to mouth of race to Edward Trabue and Charles Trabue. In addition, he sold a 5-acre tract on Barren Fork, which was located below Bernard’s Old Factory. These transactions took place on 2 November 1835.\textsuperscript{356}

Frances Parker sold 101 1/2 acres to Nicholas on 1 June 1842 located in district 21 adjoining the lands of Frederick Anthony, Adam Euless, Nicholas Anthony and others.\textsuperscript{357}

Nicholas was an elder at the Shofner Lutheran Church. On Monday, 6 September 1858, a jury of 12 was summoned to the Judge Nicholas’ competency and to report their findings to the court. “On Monday, 4 October 1858, there was a lunacy hearing for Nicholas. He was declared incompetent and placed in the guardianship of his son, Loton J. Anthony for a bond of $25,000.”\textsuperscript{358}

This day a paper writing pertaining to the last will and testament and codicil thereto of Nicholas Anthony, dec’d. Having for its subscribing witnesses James Anderton & John Bennett was presented in open court for probate and thereupon Wm. Jenkins appeared in open court and after being duly sworn deposed And said That he was personally acquainted with Jas Anderton & John Bennnett and as also with the testator Nicholas Anthony. And that he was well acquainted with the respective hand writings of the said Jas Anderton & Jno Bennett & Nicholas Anthony. And that he knows that the said Jas Anderton, Jno Bennett and Nicholas Anthony are all dead and that the Signatures attached to said paper writing now in Court are their genuine Signatures. Robt L. Landess and A. L. Landess also appeared in open court and after being duly sworn deposed and said That they were personally acquainted with the handwriting of said A L. Landess & Peter Anderton disposed that they were acquainted with the hand writing of Jas Anderton & Jno Bennett, That they are now dead and that the Signatures pertaining to be theirs as subscribing witnesses to the said paper writing now in court. Are their true and genuine Signatures.

It is therefore adjudged & decreed by the Court that said paper writing be recorded as the last will and testament of said Nicholas Anthony dec’d. And the Executor names in said paper writing having declared to serve as such the court is pleased to appoint Sally Anthony and L. J. Anthony administrators Cum Testamento annexo of said Nicholas Anthony dec’d. Also thereupon appeared in open Court and as such entered into bond in the sum of Four Thousand Dollars with P. W. Williams as their security. Which bond being duly acknowledged in open court was by the court affirmed and ordered to be recorded. Whereupon the said L. J. Anthony & Sally Anthony are duly qualified as administrators of aforesaid. It is further ordered by the Court that Letters issue to them as Such and that as such let them pay the Clerk of this Court for which let Executiture.\textsuperscript{359}

\textsuperscript{353} Ibid., R; p. 491.
\textsuperscript{354} Ibid., DD; pp. 440-441.
\textsuperscript{355} Ibid., BB; p. 293.
\textsuperscript{357} Land Records of Bedford Co., TN Deed Book MM; p. 104.
\textsuperscript{358} Bedford County, TN Court Records, Monday 4 October 1858, p. 253.
The known children (birth order uncertain) of Nicholas Anthony are:

+2. a. Young Anthony.
   b. Nimrod "Roddy" Anthony was born about 1805 in NC. He married Cynthia and moved to San Augustine, TX.

+3. c. Henry Anthony.
   d. Mary Anthony married John Palvadore. She lived in San Augustine TX.

+4. e. Frederick Anthony.
   f. Margaret "Peggy" Anthony, the twin of Frederick, was born on 6 March 1810 in Bedford County, TN. She married Levi Kimbro on 28 February 1832. Margaret died 29 August 1894 and was buried in the Shofner Family Cemetery.\(^{360}\)
   g. Polly Anthony was born about 1811 in Bedford County, TN. She married Franklin Brown on January 8, 1826. They were divorced in 1833.

+5. h. Jacob Anthony.
   i. Peter Anthony was born about 1816 and married Mary A.\(^{361}\)
   j. Elizabeth "Betsy" Anthony was born about 1817 and married William Nease.

   l. Katherine Anthony was born about 1822 in TN.

+7. m. George Thomas Anthony.
   n. L. (Lotun) J. Anthony was born on 1 December 1825 in TN.
   o. Jasper N. Anthony was born in 1829 and married Mary.

2. YOUNG ANTHONY, the son of Nicholas Anthony and Elizabeth Nicholson, was born about 1802 in NC. He married Polly Fogelman on 7 October 1823 at Orange County, NC. Young was named in his grandfather, Archibald Nicholson’s will dated 8 August 1821. Archibald left him 10 shillings.

\(^{360}\) Blanks, p. 104.
\(^{361}\) Bedford County Historical Quarterly. Permission to use from Becky Anthony.
The known children of Young Anthony and Elizabeth "Polly" Fogleman are:

a. Elizabeth Mary Anthony was born on 26 March 1827 at Bedford County, TN. She married Anthony Chamness on the 5 October 1844 in Orange County, NC. She died on 9 October 1884 in Randolph County, IN.

b. Nicholas Anthony was born about 1830. He married Sarah E. Snow on 15 August 1852 in Henry County, IN.

c. Daniel F. Anthony was born on 28 February 1838. He married Lydia Jane Thompson on 3 April 1863 in Randolph County, IN. Daniel served during the Civil War.

3. HENRY A. ANTHONY, the son of Nicholas Anthony and Elizabeth Nicholson, was born in 1807 in NC. He married Rebecca. They lived in the 23rd Civil District, Bedford County, TN as tenant farmers before moving to Lawrence County, TN.

The known children of Henry A. Anthony and Rebecca are:

a. William Anthony was born in 1828 at Bedford County, TN.

b. Elizabeth C. Anthony was born in 1831 at Bedford County, TN. She married her cousin William Jenkins Spann about 1852 in Bedford County, TN.\textsuperscript{362}

c. Nicholas Anthony was born in 1832 at Bedford County, TN. He married Lucy A. \# about 1858. They moved to Lawrence County, TN by 1870. Their children were John, Jacob, Virginia, William F., Martha, George, and Annie.\textsuperscript{363}

d. Nancy S. Anthony was born in 1838 at Bedford County, TN.

+8. e. Margaret Anthony.

4. FREDERICK ANTHONY, a twin, was born on the 6 March 1810 in Bedford County, TN.\textsuperscript{364} He married Susanah Landers who was born 1813 in TN. He was a farmer in Bedford County, NC worth $1,500 in 1850. They died in Dyer, Bedford County, TN.

The known children of Frederick Anthony and Susanah Landers are:\textsuperscript{365}

a. Margaret Catherine Anthony was born on the 13 October 1837 in San Augustine, TX.\textsuperscript{366} She married William Andrew Dickey on the 11 November 1858. Andrew, a Union soldier, died of a gunshot wound that he received during the battle of Ft. Pillow while fighting in the Civil War. A year after his death, June 1865, a Sister at the U. S. General Hospital in Mound City, ILL sent a letter to Margaret to describe the last days of his life along with a lock of his hair.\textsuperscript{367} They had four children. Margaret's obituary states "She was a saintly character of most lovable personality..."\textsuperscript{368}

b. John R. Anthony was born about 1841 in TN.

\textsuperscript{362} Blanks, p. 102.
\textsuperscript{363} Ibid.
\textsuperscript{364} Ibid., p. 103.
\textsuperscript{365} Pat Oliver, g-g-grandchild of Margaret Anthony, Letter to author, 13 August 1998.
\textsuperscript{366} Ibid., 10 Jan 1999, states that 26 December 1924 obituary says that she was born in TX and that her parents moved to TN during her infancy.
\textsuperscript{367} Ibid., 13 August 1998.
\textsuperscript{368} Ibid.
The known children of William Anthony and Elizabeth Pollock are:

a. Robert H. Anthony was born about 1838 in TN.
b. Roddy S. Anthony was born in 1841 in TN.
c. Nicholas A. Anthony was born in 1843 in TN.
d. James Anthony was born in 1846 in TN.
e. Peter L. Anthony was born in 1847 in TN.
f. Jacob Anthony was born in 1851 in TN.

7. GEORGE THOMAS ANTHONY, the son of Nicholas Anthony and Elizabeth Nicholson, was born about 1825 in TN and married Elizabeth. He was a tenant farmer in Bedford County, TN in 1850.

The known children of George Anthony and Elizabeth are:

a. Nicholas Anthony was born in 1847 in Bedford County, TN.
b. Harriet Anthony was born in 1850 in Bedford County, TN.
c. Emma Anthony was born in 1856 in Bedford County, TN.
d. Kate Anthony was born in 1858 in Bedford County, TN.

GENERATION FOUR

8. MARGARET ANTHONY, the daughter of Henry and Rebecca Anthony, was born in 1844 at Bedford County, TN. Margaret married William Frank Henderson on the 26 July 1863 at Lawrence County, TN. She died on the 28 July 1913 at Bolivar, Hardman County, TN and buried at Big Sandy, Benton County, TN. For more information about Margaret and her family see the Henderson Chapter.
MICHAEL SHOFFNER was born on 25 June 1721 at Frankfort-Au-Main, Germany. He married Margareta Fogleman who was born on 5 August 1724 at Frankfort. They came to America and finally settled at St. Asaph’s District, Orange County, NC. Meckel, Sr., Mickel, and Fredrick Shoffner are on the 1785-1792 tax list.

Michael Shoffner entered 300 acres in NC on 10 June 1780 on the water of Stinking Quarter which was a branch of the Great Allemanse. This land adjoined his son’s Michael. 225 Acres were issued to Michael on November 9, 1784, entry #606. Michael, Jr. Entered his land on the same day as his father and received his land, 96 acres, on November 9, 1784, entry #605.

Michael Shoffner sold 51 acres on the waters of Stinking Quarter, for £25, to Frederick Shoffner on the 12 March 1792. In addition, on 18 November 1797 Frederick Shofner and Michael Shofner sold one acre to Michael Shofner, Jr for two dollars. The land was located on the branch of Stinking Quarter Creek.

Margareta died before her husband and during August 1796. She was laid to rest at St. Paul’s Lutheran Church Cemetery in Orange County, NC.

Michael wrote his will the 27 September 1810 naming his son Michael and daughter Magdalene. His sons-in-law Jacob Anthony and Mathea Fogleman were the executors. Michael died testate on the 10 October 1810 at Orange County, NC. He was buried with his wife at St. Paul’s Lutheran Church Cemetery in Orange County, NC.

THE WILL OF MICHAEL SHOFNER

In the Name of God Amen. I Michael Shofner in the County of Orange and State of North Carolina being Weak in Body but of perfect mind and memory thanks be given unto God calling to mind the Mortality of my Body and knowing that it is Appointed for all Men Once to die to Make and Ordain this my Last Will and Testament That is to say Principally and first of all I give andRecommend my Soul into the Hands of Almighty God. Who gave it and my Body I recommend to the Earth to be Buried in decent and a Christian Burial at the discretion of my Executors and as touching such worldly Estate wherewith It hath pleased god to bless me in this Life I give and dispose of Same in the following Manner and Form vz. Firstly I will and ordain that my youngest Son Peter Shofner shall have all the Land and plantation which I now hold and possess according to the Deed for the Said Land providing that he shall give two pounds ten shillings currency of North Carolina or five Dollars to each of his four brothers and also two pounds ten shillings or five Dollars to his sister Magdalene one year after my Death he shall pay the said two pounds ten Shillings to the oldest Brother And so on every year two pounds ten shillings according to the age of his Brothers and Sister. Secondly I will and ordain that my said son Peter Shofner shall have the loom which I have now and an Iron stove which is in the House where in I now live. Thirdly I will and ordain that my son Michael Shofner shall have Ten pounds Currency of North Carolina or Twenty Dollars out of my Estate after my Death after all the and when my just Debts are paid I will and ordain that every thing shall be sold and the remainder of my Estate shall be divided into Equal shears among my five sons and my Daughter Magdalene lastly I constitute make and ordain my well beloved son in law Jacob Antony and Mallica Fogleman to be Executors of my will and confirming this and no other to be my Last will and Testament in

374 Ibid., p. 58.
375 Orange County Deed Book 6 p. 395
376 Ibid., 7 p. 95.
Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand signed sealed and pronounced by the said Michael Shofner as his last will and testament in the presence of us
Henry Cook Jun-- Michael Shofner (Sealed)

The known children of Michael Shoffner and Margareta Fogleman are:

a. Michael Shoffner, Jr. Was born 26 January 1752 in Frankfort, Germany. He was issued 96 acres on the Waters of Stinken Quarter adjoining his fathers and others on November 9, 1784.\(^{377}\) He married Philipena Duirr on 19 January 1799. He died on 24 June 1820 and is buried at St. Pauls Lutheran Church Cemetery.

b. George Shoffner was born about 1754 in Germany.

+1. c. Magdalena Shoffner.

d. Martin Shoffner was born on 3 December 1758 in Germany. He married Cathrine Cooke on the 7 July 1780. He moved to Bedford County, TN in 1808 to raise a family on the land that he received from his military service during the Revolutionary War. He died on 30 September 1838 and was buried at Shofner Lutheran Church Cemetery, Bedford County, TN.

e. Frederick Shoffner was born about 1761 in NC. He married Christine Cooke and his second wife was Susan Pike. He died on 11 April 1846.

f. Peter L. Shoffner was born on 20 November 1770 in NC.

\(\text{GENERATION TWO}\)

1. MAGDALENA SHOFFNER, the daughter of Michael Shoffner and Margareta Fogleman, married Jacob Anthony. They had sixteen children. For more information concerning their family read the Anthony Chapter.

\(^{377}\) Ibid., p. 58.

\(\text{ADDITIONAL RESOURCES}\)

CLEMENT
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Birth</th>
<th>Death</th>
<th>Marriage</th>
<th>Children</th>
<th>Remarks</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin Clement</td>
<td>1714</td>
<td></td>
<td>1760</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Clement</td>
<td>1715</td>
<td></td>
<td>1770</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaac Clement</td>
<td>1717</td>
<td></td>
<td>1770</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel Clement</td>
<td>1720</td>
<td></td>
<td>1780</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Clement</td>
<td>1725</td>
<td></td>
<td>1785</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Clement</td>
<td>1730</td>
<td></td>
<td>1790</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Clement</td>
<td>1735</td>
<td></td>
<td>1800</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Clement</td>
<td>1740</td>
<td></td>
<td>1805</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Clement</td>
<td>1745</td>
<td></td>
<td>1810</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaac Clement</td>
<td>1750</td>
<td></td>
<td>1815</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin Clement</td>
<td>1755</td>
<td></td>
<td>1820</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Clement</td>
<td>1760</td>
<td></td>
<td>1825</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaac Clement</td>
<td>1765</td>
<td></td>
<td>1830</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel Clement</td>
<td>1770</td>
<td></td>
<td>1835</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Clement</td>
<td>1775</td>
<td></td>
<td>1840</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaac Clement</td>
<td>1780</td>
<td></td>
<td>1845</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin Clement</td>
<td>1785</td>
<td></td>
<td>1850</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Clement</td>
<td>1790</td>
<td></td>
<td>1855</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaac Clement</td>
<td>1795</td>
<td></td>
<td>1860</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel Clement</td>
<td>1800</td>
<td></td>
<td>1865</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Clement</td>
<td>1805</td>
<td></td>
<td>1870</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaac Clement</td>
<td>1810</td>
<td></td>
<td>1875</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin Clement</td>
<td>1815</td>
<td></td>
<td>1880</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Clement</td>
<td>1820</td>
<td></td>
<td>1885</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaac Clement</td>
<td>1825</td>
<td></td>
<td>1890</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel Clement</td>
<td>1830</td>
<td></td>
<td>1895</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Clement</td>
<td>1835</td>
<td></td>
<td>1900</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaac Clement</td>
<td>1840</td>
<td></td>
<td>1905</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin Clement</td>
<td>1845</td>
<td></td>
<td>1910</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Clement</td>
<td>1850</td>
<td></td>
<td>1915</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaac Clement</td>
<td>1855</td>
<td></td>
<td>1920</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel Clement</td>
<td>1860</td>
<td></td>
<td>1925</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Clement</td>
<td>1865</td>
<td></td>
<td>1930</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaac Clement</td>
<td>1870</td>
<td></td>
<td>1935</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin Clement</td>
<td>1875</td>
<td></td>
<td>1940</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Clement</td>
<td>1880</td>
<td></td>
<td>1945</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaac Clement</td>
<td>1885</td>
<td></td>
<td>1950</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel Clement</td>
<td>1890</td>
<td></td>
<td>1955</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Name and address of submitter:**
Diane R. Allison
777 Amanda Ave.
Tryon, NC 28782-1450

**Phone:** (330)613-7546
The first Clement family to arrive in the Colonies, in the early 1600's, were the wife and
teachildren of Captain Ralph Hamor.\textsuperscript{378} The muster of Captain Ralph Hamor listed Captain Ralph Hamor,
Elizabeth Hamor, her children Jeremy and Elizabeth Clement.\textsuperscript{379} It has been concluded, by extensive
research, that this family is not the progenitor of the Clements that remained in the colonies.\textsuperscript{380}

A Benjamin Clement and Frances Clement are found living in VA in the late 1600's. Benjamin
Clement lived in Abington Parish, Gloucester County, VA and Frances lived in Surrey County, VA before
he moved to Isle of Wight, VA. Their parentage and relationship to each other is unknown. They may have
had some relationship with our first documented ancestor William Clement but the only proven relationship
is that Frances sold William property that is located in Amelia County, VA in 1706. Amelia County was
formed from Prince George and Brunswick Counties in 1735. Frances had many business transactions in
Prince George during this time period.\textsuperscript{381} In addition, William lived in King William County where a
Benjamin Clement owned property before he purchased land from Frances. The following paragraphs
relate what are known about Benjamin and Frances Clement.

BENJAMIN CLEMENT married Grizzell Coleman. Benjamin Clement, the friend of Edward
Creffield, Jr., of London received an inheritance from the said Creffield.\textsuperscript{382}

On 22 October 1680, Benjamin was granted 150 acres, for life, located in Abington Parish, Gloucester
County, VA. After Benjamin’s death the grantor, Rachell Boulding, indicated that the property was to be
given to Benjamin’s daughter Anne Clements and her heirs forever.\textsuperscript{383}

The known children (birth order uncertain) of Benjamin Clement are:

a. Ann Clement to receive family property.

The known children of Benjamin Clement and Grizzell Coleman according to the Abingdon Parish Records
in Gloucester, VA are:

a. Elizabeth Clement was christened in December 1678.

b. Grizzell Clement was christened on 1 January 1680.

d. Grizzell Clement was christened in November 1680.

e. Richard Clement was christened on 19 September 1682.

f. Mary Clement was christened on 5 January 1683.

g. Sarah Clement was christened on 5 January 1683.

h. Benjamin Clement was christened on 28 July 1687.

\textsuperscript{378} John Camden Hotten. \textit{The Original Lists of Persons of Quality (1600-1700} (Baltimore: Genealogical
\textsuperscript{379} Ibid.
\textsuperscript{380} Virginia Lee Hutchenson Davis. \textit{Tidewater VA Families} (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co;
\textsuperscript{381} Virginia Lee Hutchenson Davis.
\textsuperscript{382} Will dated 24 November 1694; proved 9 December 1694.
\textsuperscript{383} Virginia Patent Book 7, pp. 290 & 291. (Recorded 16 April 1683)
i. Richard Clement was born on 27 September 1687 and was christened shortly after his birth.

j. Thomas Clement was christened on 26 May 1698.

k. Thomas Clement was christened on 22 April 1701, and he married Christian. Thomas deeded 500 acres to George Clements in 1722. 384

BENJAMIN CLEMENT, of King William County, may be the Benjamin Clement of Gloucester County, VA. The 20 October 1691, Benjamin Clements and James Cawdle sold 499 acres located north side of Mattaponny River in King and Queen County to William Cardwell and William Fenney. 385 King William County was formed from King and Queen County about 1702. In June 1704 Benjamin Clements acquired 500-acre tract of land, by the Miry Branch in King William County, that was granted to John Baker. 386 According to King William County Quitrent Rolls of 1704, Benjamin Clement owned 600, 400, and 500 acres of land in 1704.

The known child of Benjamin Clement:

a. George Clements, married a woman named Susannah. He sold 25 acres of property that he inherited from his father Benjamin Clement, with the patent date of 23rd. October 1702, on 7 November 1721. This property lies on the Miry Branch in King William County, VA. 387

FRANCIS CLEMENT of Surrey County is believed to have married 1st. Elizabeth Clough, 2nd. Elizabeth Meriwether, and 3rd. Lydia Bleighton, the widow of George Bleighton. George Bleighton was a large landholder in Prince George County, VA. 388 Therefore, by Frances’s marriage to Lydia Bleighton he acquired the responsibility of managing Lydia and his step-children’s property.

The known child of Francis Clement and Elizabeth Meriwether is:

a. Francis Clement, Jr.

The known children (birth order uncertain) of Frances and Lydia Parker Bleighton are:

a. Benjamin Clement married Judith Parker and they were the parents of three sons and six daughters. Their sons were George, Benjamin and Thomas. George inherited a plantation in Prince George County, VA.

b. Thomas Clement

c. Mary Clement married Captain William Browne, Jr.

d. Elizabeth Clement

384 Ibid.
385 Ibid., Book 8, pp. 190-191.
386 King William Deed Book 1 p. 218-219.
387 King William County Records.
388 Virginia Lee Hutchenson Davis.
GENERATION ONE

WILLIAM CLEMENT, parentage uncertain, married a woman named Ann. On 22 May 1706, a William Clement purchased 300 acres on the Appomattox River “beginning with a water mill, on the said land and River, the burying place, 50 foot square is excepted,” according to Amelia County Deed Book 7, page 232, from Francis Clement for 250 pounds. On the 25 August 1731 a Charles Oak received a patent of land adjacent to William Clements, the Glebe Land in King William County.389 On the 9 August 1735, William received 400 acres located on the lower side of Little Creek for the consideration of 2 pounds.390 William Clement, of King William County, VA patented 1225 acres of land in 1736 in Amelia County on the South Side of Appomattox River and below Bent Run, where he later moved his family.391

After relocating to Amelia County, VA, he became active in the community as a Justice of the Peace and Sheriff.392 On 9 June 1738, William and Ann Clement witnessed their son Benjamin Clements sale of land.393 William Clement of Raleigh Parish to John Clements of Raleigh Parish 300 acres in Raleigh Parish bound in part by Hezekiah Ford’s corner at Abraham’s Branch, George Hamm’s line, Jacob Seay’s line, main ridge between the two Bent Runs, a ridge by “William Eckhols old Church path,” S/S Little Bent Run, & Hezekiah Ford’ corner on 18 September 1739 for 30 pounds.395 John took immediate possession. The deed was recorded on 19 October 1739 after Ann relinquished her dower rights.396

On 14 June 1743 William Clement sold 200 acres bounded in part by John Clement’s corner on George Ham’s line, sd. John Clement line and Jacob Sealy’s line, to Samuel Major. This deed was recorded on 17 June 1743.397

William Clement, Sr. Planter, wrote his will on 18 February 1760 naming his seven children. He bequeathed to his son, Francis Clement, “the 300 acres of land and plantation whereon I live, together with a water Grist Mill.” His will was probated in 1760 and recorded in Will Book 1, p. 157.

WILL OF WILLIAM CLEMENT, SENR.

Will of William Clement, Senr; of the Parish of Raleigh in the County of Amelia, planter, being sick and weak in body, dated 18 Feb. 1760.
To my son Benjamin clement two Negroes York and Bess
To my son Wm. Clement Caesar and Philis
To my son John Clement two Negroes Ned and Judy,
paying £20 back to the estate,
To my son Francis Clement two Negroes Jemboy and Hannah, also the land and plantation and mill where I now do live containing 300 acres, To my son Francis Clement 150 acres which I bought of George Evins whereon George Evins now do live, being not yet conveyed to me, for which my estate pay the remainder of the purchase money. Francis shall pay £30 to the estate at the death of my wife.
To my daughter Elizabeth Ellyson two Negroes during her natural life, Gin and Davey, and after her decease Gin to Anne Ford daughter of Hezekiah Ford, deceased and Davey to Hezekiah Ford, son of Hezekiah, deceased. To my daughter Bathsheba Major during her natural life two Negroes Peter and Sarah

390 Ibid., 16, p. 130.
393 Ibid., p. 145.
394 Amelia County, VA Deeds (1734-1743), p. 120.
396 Ibid.
397 Ibid., p. 478.
and £5 current money and at the decease of Bathsheba the Negroes and money to be equally divided amongst all her children.
To my daughter Ann Pigg two Negroes Ben and Lucy.
To my loving wife Ann Clement during her natural life all my estate and at her decease the land I bought of Wm. Ross and all not given in legacies be sold to the highest bidders and equally divided amongst my seven children.
There be no appraisement nor inventory returned to Court.
My son John Clement and my son Francis Clement executors.
No account of mine stands against any of my children.
William Clements
Wit: Thomas Tabb, Benajah Parker, Isaac Clement, David Wilson.
Page 159, Robert Singleton, Inventory. 23 Feb. 1760.
Total valuation £25.7.3
John Hamton
Stephen Howel
Benjamin Hawkins

The known children of William Clement and Ann are:

+1. a. Benjamin Clement.

+2. b. William Clement.

c. John Clement was born about 1710 in VA. He married Frances Booker. Their son John Clement, Jr. Was born about 1748 in VA and died 1781.

d. Francis Clement was born in VA. He married Elizabeth Cox. Francis Clements patented 400-acre tract of land, upper side of Flatt Creek, in Amelia County, VA on 15 December 1749. 398

e. Elizabeth Clement was born in VA and married first Hezekiah Ford and then Gerald Ellyson. 399 William referred to her as Elizabeth Ellyson in his will.

f. Ann Clement was born in VA and married John Pigg, “son of Paul Pigg of Amelia County, who moved to Pittsylvania when a very old man and whose will is the first on record in the Clerk’s Office.” 400 According to Maud Clement, the Pigg River was named after John. John’s will was proved February of 1785. He named his only son Hezekiah Ford Pigg as beneficiary. He gave him the mill tract, his two guns, rifle and silver buckles.

g. Bathsheba Clement was born in VA and married Samuel Major.

GENERATION TWO

1. BENJAMIN CLEMENT was born in VA in 1700, the son of William and Ann Clement. He married Susannah Hill, possibly the daughter of Isaac Hill and Margaret Jennings of King and Queen County, VA.

399 Clement, p. 145.
400 Ibid., p. 142.
Benjamin was granted 400 acres of property adjacent to William Eckhols, James Hurt, and others, on the branch of Bent Run, 16 June 1738. On 9 June 1739, Benjamin Clement sold 150 acres, being part of a patent of greater quantity, to Lewis Thomas of King William County, VA for 10 pounds. Lewis Thomas took possession on June 9, 1739 after Susanna relinquished her Dower Rights. This deed was signed Susanna (X) Clement. The witnesses were William Clement, Thomas (X) Camp & Ann Clement. (Amelia County DB1 p. 120.) Then on 18 June 1741, Benjamin Clement sold 380 acres in fork between Great Saylor Creek and Little Saylor Creek to Francis Allen. Susanna (X) Clement, wife of Benjamin Clement signed the deed.

In 1748, Benjamin moved his family to Lunenburg County on the Staunton River. They established a home, “Clement Hill,” on an elevated knoll that overlooked the river and countryside thus giving the family an advantage in defending themselves against Indians. The first story of the home is built with 18 inches of rock. Each floor consists of two rooms. One chimney provides exhaust for the corner fireplaces in all four rooms.

Due to the influx of settlers into Lunenburg County, the February, 1752, Virginia General Assembly created a new county called Halifax. Benjamin became active in his new community where he was appointed Justice of the Peace in 1753. In addition, the August Court of 1755 for Halifax County elected Benjamin as a Captain of a Company of Rangers whose duty it was to search for hostile Indians.

Benjamin Clement, James Clement, Negroes Yourk, Robert & Tamor were in the list of Tithables taken by Thomas Dillard, Jr., in June 1767. Also listed were his sons Benjamin Clement, Jr., Isaac Clement, and Adam Clement.

As the Revolutionary War approached, Benjamin, a seventy-five year old patriot, was prepared to aid colonists. The August 1775 issue of the Virginia Gazette printed a statement made by Mr. Charles Lynch:

Sometime ago my having made powder was mentioned in your paper, but as I wish for no more merit (should there be any in it) than I deserve, I inform the public that Mr. Benjamin Clement is a partner with me in making the powder, and that he was the first in the colony I have heard of who attempted to make it, altho’ he did not bring it to perfection. Since our partnership we have brought it to such perfection with salt-petre of our own making that the best riflemen approve of it; and with the little mill we now have, we can make fifty pound weight a day. Salt-petre only is wanting which may very easily be made by observing the following directions; and when it is considered how much we want powder and that salt-petre is the principal ingredient, it is hoped that those who have the good of their country at heart will exert themselves in making it. Without it we can have no powder, consequently no means of defense; but with it we shall soon have both. I am sir, your very humble servant.

Charles Lynch,

August 5, 1775
Susannah Hill Clement furnished supplies for public use during the American Revolution according to Public Service Claim No. 85, page 19, dated 17 October 1781, Pittsylvania County, VA.

Pittsylvania to wit

No/85/

I hereby certify that I have received for Publick (sic) use of Susana Clement Sixty Sheave of Oats-----for which payment at the rate of-------------shall be made according to an Act of Assembly passed in October Session One Thousand seven Hundred and Eighty given under my hand this Seventeenth Day of October...One Thousand seven Hundred and eight one.

John Buckley (D.C.P.)
Clement Hill

The House on the Hill Three Hundred Yards to the West Was the Home of Captain Benjamin Clement, Who Was One of the First Makers of Gunpowder in Virginia. 1775. The Land Grant Was Made in 1741.

---

Benjamin wrote his will on 30 March 1780 naming his children and grandchildren, his will was probated on 18 April 1780. His estate was valued at £27,604. Benjamin is buried at the bottom of “Clement Hill.”

THE WILL OF BENJAMIN CLEMENT

In the Name of God Amen. I Benjamin Clement of the County of Pittsylvania in Virginia being sick in body but sound and perfect memory do make and declare this This to be my last Will and Testament revolking and making void all other Wills by one formaly made and in order to dispose of my Worldly Estate to my satisfaction I have it in manner and form following Vis Item do lend to my wife Susannah Clement one third part of my movable estate as the law allows her Vis Item do give to my granddaughter Susannah Clement daughter to Benjamin Clement one of my best beds and furniture and five pounds in cash to be delivered to her by my Grantors when she comes of proper age to receive it. Vis I do give to the heir at law of my daughter Jeriah Gilbert deceased one shilling Vis Item do give to the heir at law of my daughter Rachel Abston deceased one shilling Vis Item do give to the heir at law of my daughter Elizabeth Butterworth deceased one shilling I give and bequeath to my son John Clement the tract of land he now lives fifty acres more or less which land I purchased of John Goad lying on the frying Pan Creek said Item do lend to my said wife Susanna the use of the tract of land I now live on with all my inclusive Surveys joyning (sic) of it with the third part of the profits of the Mill during the time of her widowhood and my will is that my said wife Susanna shall not seize sell lease these Land nor Mill nor any part thereof to any person or persons whatsoever and at her demise or marriage the land and mill may be sold at any time after to the best advantage and all my Legasees accepted movable to be sold to the best advantage Negroes and all that can be collected before or after the sale of the land and that the whole amount of my Estate after charges taken out my be divided into ten equal parts to be divided between James Gilbert and Rachel Gilbert children of Jeriah Gilbert deceased, one part to be divided between John Abston Frances Abston, Susana Abston and Rachel Abston children of Rachel Abston deceased one part to be divided between Isaac Butterworth, Stephen Butterworth, Jane Butterworth and Susannah Hill Butterworth children of Elizabeth Butterworth deceased the above mentions children of the deceased is to be paid their part of the estate by the Executors when they come of lawful age to receive it --the other seven parts to be equally divided amongst my children one part to Stephen Clement his heirs or assignees forever one part to Isaac Clement his heirs or assignees for ever, one part to Benjamin Clement and his heirs or assignees forever, one part to Adam Clement and his heirs or assignees forever, one part to John Clement his heirs or assignees forever, one part to Susannah Evans her heirs or assignees for ever, one part to be divided to Martha Clement widow of James Clement deceased and her children according as the law provides. Lastly I do appoint my son Isaac Clement and my son Adam Clement whole and sole executors of this my last Will & Testament in Witness where of I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my Seal this the thirteth day of March one thousand seven hunred and eighty.

W. Test His
John Bobbitt William Cash
his mark
Benjamin Foster mark
her his
Ruth Cash Thomas Roberson mark mark

A partial inventory of the Estate of Benjamin Clement, dated 18 February 1783 indicates the lifestyle of the Clement family of Pittsylvania County, VA. The total receipts came to £27664.4.8

12 Cows with names
7 Calves with names
3 Stears
2 Heifers
1 Wagon
1 ? Blacksmith tools
2 Logs-cedar
The following portion of the estate is a list of his Negroes and their monetary value in pounds.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Quantity</th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bess</td>
<td>3000</td>
<td>1800</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>York</td>
<td>2000</td>
<td>2700</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jude</td>
<td>1500</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jenny</td>
<td>1200</td>
<td>3500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hannah</td>
<td>900</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The known children of Benjamin Clement and Susanna Hill are:

a. Stephen Clement was born in 1732 in Amelia County, VA. He married Sarah.

+3. b. Isaac Clement.

c. Benjamin Clement was born 1735 in Amelia County, VA. He married Mary Baker.

d. David Clement was born 1737 in Amelia County, VA and he died during his infancy.

+4. e. Adam Clement.

f. Jeriah Clement was born 1741 in Amelia County, VA. She married James Gilbert. Jeriah died before March of 1780. Her children were mentioned in her father’s will, James and Rachel Gilbert.

g. John Clement was born 1743 in Amelia County, VA.

h. James Clement was born 1745 in Amelia County, VA. James married Martha. James died before September 20, 1778 when his brother Isaac was appointed administrator of his estate. Martha went to court during February 1779 to obtain her widow's dower. Their children were named in his father's will, Stephen, Isaac, Benjamin, Adam, and John Clement.

---


i. Rachel Clement was born 1747 in Amelia County, VA. She married Captain Joshua Abston. Rachel died before March of 1780. Her children, Frances, John, Susana, and Rachel Abston, were mentioned in her father's will.

j. Daniel Clement was born 1749 in Lunenburg County, VA and died during his infancy.

k. Elizabeth Clement was born 1751 in Lunenburg County, VA. She married Isaac Butterworth. Elizabeth died before March of 1780. Her children were mentioned in her father's will, Isaac, Stephen, Jane, and Susannah Butterworth.

l. Susanna Clement was born in 1754 in Halifax County, VA. She married M. William Evans. Their children were John, Stephen, James, Arden, William, Sallie, Susan, and Annie.

2. WILLIAM CLEMENT was born about 1706, the son of William and Ann Clement. He married a woman named Mary. On 20 August 1747, William received 74 acres on the head of Bent Run in Amelia County, for 10 shillings. After Mary's death, he married Ann Walker, daughter of Edmund Walker of Amelia County, in 1758. William died testate in 1766, naming his wife and children in his will. His will was proved at Amelia County, VA on 26 June 1766. William's will is recorded in Will Book 2, page 150.

William lent his loving wife Ann three Negroes, Daniel, Old Caesar and Temp and his Land and Plantation where he lived for her natural life or widowhood. Then the estate was to be divided between his four children Rebeckah, Edmund, John and Ann, except the land that he gave to Edmund and John, "the land where I now live."

The known children of William and Mary Clement are:

a. Isham Clement born 1735 in Amelia County, VA. He married Sarah Scott in 1760, Amelia County, VA. Isham inherited 275 acres where his father use to live and his part of the Mill with 10 acres of land joining the mill house. Also, he received two Negroes, Ned and Old Phillis. He died in 1760.

b. Mary Clement was born about 1736 in Amelia County, VA. She inherited from her father, the Negro, Jean, sorrel mare, sidesaddle, bridle, bed and furniture.

c. Martha Clement was born about 1737 in Amelia County, VA. She inherited from her father, the Negro Cate, best up stairs bed, furniture and roan horse.

d. William Clement was born about 1738 in Amelia County, VA. He married Ann Clay in 1764. He inherited two Negroes, James and Hannah, 150 acres, bed, furniture, horse, colt, saddle, bridle, 6 head of cattle and his father's gun.

e. Rebekah Clement was born about 1739 in Amelia County, VA. She inherited the Negro Young Phillis, a good bed or ten pounds of cash.

The known children of William Clement, Jr. and Ann Walker are:

a. Edmund Walker Clement was born 1759. He inherited two Negroes from his father, Sam and Ben. He married Elizabeth Harris in 1781. He served in the American Revolution. He died in 1845 near Spartansburg, SC.\(^\text{412}\)

b. John Clement inherited the two Negroes, Lucy and Young Caesar from his father. He married Nancy Wathall, the daughter of William Wathall in 1789.\(^\text{413}\)

c. Ann Clement inherited the Negro Sarah from her father.

**GENERATION THREE**

3. ISAAC CLEMENT, the son of Benjamin Clement and Susanna Hill, was born in 1733 in Amelia County, VA.\(^\text{414}\) He married Ann Denham, the daughter of Hugh Denham and Elizabeth Lusk about 1765. Isaac is listed in the List of Tithables Taken by Thomas Dillard, Jr., in June 1767.

The February 11, 1775 *Virginia Gazette* says that “the freeholders of the County of Pittsylvania, being duly summoned, convened at the Courthouse of the said county on Thursday the 26th day of January, 1775.” The *Virginia Gazette* lists Isaac Clement as one of the members of a committee “agreeable to the direction of the General Congress, for enforcing and putting into execution the Association.” Maud Carter Clement says “these County Committees of Safety as they were called entered upon their duties with whole-hearted enthusiasm and not only enforced the articles of the Association, but spied out and put down any pro-British sentiment that arose in the county; and at the same time organized the county for military defense.” The Committee of Safety for Pittsylvania County, VA met on Wednesday the 27 September 1775 and Isaac Clement was among one of the men nominated as Captain of the militia.\(^\text{415}\)

Thomas Dillard and wife Martha and Isaac Clement and wife Ann of Pittsylvania County sold 181 acres on Sycamore Creek to John Roberson for 50\(\) of current money.\(^\text{416}\)

July 30, 1779, Thomas and Martha Dillard and Isaac and Anne Clement of Pittsylvania County sold 250 acres of land on Sycamore Creek for 200\(\) to James Calloway of Bedford County.\(^\text{417}\)

During April court of 1780, Isaac was appointed Executor of Benjamin Clement’s estate.

Captain Isaac Clement and Lieutenant Benjamin Duncan were in command of 97 Pittsylvania County men when they were ordered to Hillsboro, North Carolina for battle.\(^\text{418}\) The ensuing battle was described in General “Light Horse Harry” Lee’s in his memoirs. (Note: Isaac Clement may be the 2nd cousin - 1 generation removed of General Lee’s son, Robert E. Lee. Their common ancestor being Edmund Jennings.)

> The light of day dawned,—the signal for battle. Instantly our center opened its artillery, and the left of our line, under Stevens, was ordered to advance. The veterans of the enemy, composing its right, were of course opposed to the Virginia militia; whereas they ought to have been faced by the Continental brigade. Stevens, however, exhorting his

\(^{412}\) Ibid.

\(^{413}\) Ibid.

\(^{414}\) Clement Family Bible.

\(^{415}\) Clement, pp. 143-144.

\(^{416}\) Pittsylvania County Deed Book 5, p. 10.

\(^{417}\) Pittsylvania County Deed Book 5, p. 227.

\(^{418}\) Clement., pp. 167-168.
soldiers to rely on the bayonets, advanced with his accustomed intrepidity..... The British general..... orders to Webster to lead into battle with the right.... Our left was instantly overpowered by the assault; and the brave Stevens had to endure the mortifying spectacle exhibited by his flying brigade. Without exchanging more than one fire with the enemy they threw away their arms; and sought safety in flight, which generally can be obtained only by courageous resistance.. The North Carolina brigade ... followed their shameful example.419

"The American Army retreated northward, and Captain Isaac Clement’s company of Pittsylvania Militia, and other Virginia troops, were encamped for the night on the edge of a swamp. The men were exhausted and slept soundly. Suddenly the night air was rent with a defening noise. Captain Clement delighted to tell that his brother who commanded a troop of Bedford Militia leaped to his feet and, drawing his sword, exclaimed, ‘Gentleman, I surrender!’ The noise however, was not Tarleton’s pursuing force, but a mighty chorus of swamp frogs.420

John Harris pensions declaration reads: “John Harris, a resident of Pittsylvania county, aged 77 years. I was drafted and marched from Pittsylvania county, in the State of Virginia, where I resided on the 11 day of June, 1780, in a company of militia under Captain Isaac Clement and Lieutenant Benjamin Dunken, to Hillsboro in the State of North Carolina, where we joined the 3rd Virginia Regiment under Major Henry Conoway and Col. Glenn in General Stephens’ brigade. We staid at that place upwards of a month then marched to Cox’s Mill on Deep River, from thence to Massey’s Ferry on Pedee River. At that place about 200 men were left under Major Conoway, Capt. Daniel, & c., of whom I was one, to guard the said ferry, secure the boats, & c.; and the main army, under General Stephens, marched on to the South.

We remained at this place until after General Gates was defeated near Camden in the State of South Carolina. Many of the Virginia militia and others retreated and rendezvoused with us at said Massey’s Ferry and marched back to Hillsboro where we were stationed some time, then marched under Colonel Faulkner and others to New Garden in county of Guilford, North Carolina, where we staid some time, then marched to Guilford Courthouse, where I was discharged by Captain Daniel in month of September, 1780, having served in this tour three months...."421

“I, Thomas Williams, a Justice of the Peace for the county of Pittsylvania and State of Virginia, do hereby certify that Nathaniel Gardner a credible man of said county personally appeared before me and made oath that in the year 1780 he was a soldier in the army of the Revolution attached to Captain Isaac Clement’s company of the militia from said county of Pittsylvania. And that John Harris who is an applicant for a pension was also a soldier in the same company under Captain Clement, that we marched to Hillsboro in the State of North Carolina, thence to Cox’s Mill on Deep River and from thence to Massey’s Ferry on Peedee river. At that place the said John Harris was left with Major Cocoway and others for a guard, and the rest of us went on to Raghey’s Mill, and I was in the battle when General Gates was defeated, The militia retreated and I never met with the said Harris until we were discharged.

Given under my hand and seal this 15th day of December, 1832.

Thomas Williams"422

In the autumn and winter of 1780, Captain Isaac Clement commanded a company from Pittsylvania County, VA. During this southern campaign, the troops were under the command of General Nathaniel Greene. This time General Daniel Morgan with his Virginia Riflemen defeated Tarleton at Cowpens on January 17, 1781. He sent his prisoners to Virginia with General Stevens and the Virginia Militia. Since the term of enlistment was expired for men in General Stevens’ command they proceeded north to Virginia escorting

419 Ibid.
420 Ibid.
the prisoners. They left prisoners in Bedford County and proceeded to Pittsylvania Court House where the men were discharged and their “guns stored in the public magazines there allotted for this purpose,” according to General Lee.423

On November 20, 1788, Isaac Clement was appointed administrator to the estate of Susanna Clement. This transaction was recorded on page 195 C. O. 6.

Isaac Clement was appointed overseer of the poor on June 18, 1792, recorded at the Clerk’s Office, C.O. 7 page 117.

On 18 June 1798, Isaac made a deed of gift to his sons: Stephen, Isaac and Hugh Clement. This transaction was recorded in D. 11, page 317.

About 1798, Isaac and part of his family moved to Pendleton District, SC where he purchased 270 acres of land on Broadmouth Creek of Saluda River from Matthew Alexander on 3 January 1799. He wrote his will on the 30 October 1805 naming his children. He died on 7 December 1816 in Pendleton District of South Carolina. He is buried with his wife in the Bakers Creek Baptist Church Cemetery, Anderson, SC. His will was recorded in Will Book A, on page 206 and proved on January 27, 1817.

THE WILL OF ISAAC CLEMENTS

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN

I Isaac Clement of South Carolina being in a good State of health and Sound Disposing Memory and Do hereby Constitute and apint this My Last will and testament and is of form as followeth. I Re Commend my Soul in to the hands of God that gave it and my Body to the Ground to be Buried at the Discression of my Exc Cutors Item, I give and bequeath to my Son Aaron Clement Lawfully begotten by the Body of Ann Clement my Lawfall wife a Negro named phil a Negro girl Luse and a Negro Boy Named Israel With the Benefit that he has Received by Jacob and Will to him and the heirs of his Body that is lawfully begotten for Ever Item I give and bequeath to my Son Stephen Clement lawfully begotten by the body of Ann Clement my Lawfull wife A negro wench Named Vilate a boy Named Dave a negro girl named Rose and a Negro Boy Named julas to him and his heirs forever Item. I give and bequeath to my Son hugh Clement Lawfully begotten by my lawfull Wife a Negro man Named harry a Negro gir Named fillis and one Do Named Barber to him and his heirs for Ever Item I give and bequeath to my Daughter Rachel Butterworth Lawfully begotten by my lawfull wife ann Clement a Negro Wench Named moll a negro girl Named mill and a girl named Dinah to her and the heirs of her Body Lawfully begotten for Ever Item I give and bequeath to My Son Isaac Clement Lawfully begotten by the Body of my Lawfull wife Ann Clement a Negro wench Named fan a Negro boy Named bill and a Negro girl Named Alse to him and the Lawfull heirs of his Body for Ever Item I give and bequeath to My Son Daniel Clement Lawfully begotten by the Body of my Lawfull Wife Ann Clement a Negro Boy Named philip a yong wench Named Silve And a Negro girl Named Ame and all that part of the Land I live on to the west of the Main Road with orchards houses fenced &:C to him and the heirs of his Body Lawfully begotten and to Remain with them for Ever Item I give and bequeath to My Son Benjamin Clement Lawfully begotten by the Body of my Lawfull wife Ann Clement a Negro Man Named jin a Negro Boy named bob and a Negro Girl Named Grace With all that part of the track of Land I now Live an East of the main Road with the grise mill the other half of the Said mill is for Son Daniel above Named it being forgot And 150 yards Square for the Saw mill Which will said of fier this to him and the heirs of his Body Lawfully begotten and to Remain with them for Ever the Said Saw mill and the Land allotted is Not to be sold out of my family my Will and Desire is that the Land and mills be kep in my family so it is that my will and Desire is that Son benjamin Clement have all the Land to the East Side of the Road as mentioned the other side and that all and Every thing be Longing to my Estate to my Estate that is Not mentioned be Eaquely Devided among my the Whole of my Children Named

423 Clement, pp. 180-181.
in this my Last will and testament Item I Give and bequeath to son Stephen Clement Stephen ButterWorth
hugh Clement and Isaac Clement Now jr all that track or parsel of Land in pittsylvania County in Virginia
Containing by Estimation Six hundred and 36 and a half acres or what it fetched if Sold to be Equally
Devided a mong the SaId as Named for according to the same my will and desire is that all things be tru
in tent and meaning of these prepants and that if I Should Chance to take a Companion and Should die
then they are to have a Reasonable Maintance During there Life and Lastly I do apoint My son Stephen
Clement Hugh Clement and my Son Benjamin Clement my whole ExeCutors of this my Last will and
testament in Witnes there of I have here unto Set my hand and afixed my Seal this 39th Day of oc to ber
1805
Sined Sealed and Delivered Isaac Clement (Seal)
in presants of NB interlined before sined
James R. Webster
N. Webster
James Hathorn Jnr.

CODICIL. 18 May 1812
I Isaac Clement feel my self in sound reason and good health so I do feel to make an addition to my will the
addition is this my son Aaron Clement to have one negro girl named Cloe To my daughter Rachel
Butterworth one Negro Boy Named Ned To my son Stephen Clement a Negro girl named Easter To my son
Hugh Clement one Negro boy named Jack To my son Isaac Clement one negro girl named Hannah
To my son Daniel Clement one negro boy named Joshua To my son Ben Clement the ninth your negro or to
have the value of it to be maid up in other property.
Sind Seald and Deliverd /s/ Isaac Clement
In the presents of /s/ ?
James R. Webster
Recorded Will Book A; page 206

The known children of Isaac Clement and Ann Denham are:

a. Aaron Clement was born about 1773 in Pittsylvania County, VA and he married Hannah
Clement on 20 June 1796.

b. Stephen Clement was born 1 July 1772 in Pittsylvania, VA. He married Susannah Palmer on
12 November 1798 in Pittsylvania, VA. When his father moved to SC, in about 1798, he remained
in Pittsylvania, VA and inherited his father’s estate “Cherry Grove” which is located near
Straightstone. He wrote his will on 1 November 1850 and it was probated on 16 February
1857. Stephen died 23 December 1856 in Pittsylvania, VA. Their children were Abraham, Ann
D. Thompson, Mary P. Davis, Rachel B., John A., Elizabeth Anderson, Lafayette W., Susannah,
and Martha Jane.

+5. c. Hugh Clement.

d. Rachel Clement was born about 1776 in Pittsylvania, VA. She married Stephen Butterworth.

e. Isaac Clement was born about 1777 in Pittsylvania, VA. He married Priscella Clinkscale. He
died about 1860 in Anderson, SC.


g. Benjamin Clement was born about 1780 in Pittsylvania, VA. He married Jane Kay. He died
February 1844 in Anderson, SC.

424 ibid., p. 140.
4. ADAM CLEMENT, was born on 22 April 1739, the son of Benjamin Clement and Susanna Hill in Amelia County, VA.\textsuperscript{426} He married Agnes Johnston the widow of Benjamin Johnston and the daughter of Christopher and Penelope Clark of Louisa County in about 1766.\textsuperscript{427} Adam was in the List of Tithables Taken by Thomas Dillard, Jr., in June 1767 and a List of Tithables Taken by John Wimbish, Gent., for the Year 1767. In November, 1768 the court to perform the custom of “processioning” called Adam and his brother Benjamin. They were to mark trees to set up the county boundary on all Patented land up Staunton River from the mouth of Reed Creek to the mouth of Snow Creek and on to the Ridges and so on.\textsuperscript{428} Captain Adam Clement commanded a company of Bedford County, VA militia during the Revolutionary War.\textsuperscript{429} He was probably the brother that Isaac referred to during the encampment after their defeat at the battle of Camden on 16 August 1780.

Adam wrote his will 17 October 1811 in Campbell County, VA. His will was probated 3 November 1813.\textsuperscript{430}

The children of Adam Clement and Agnes Clark Johnston are:

a. William Clement born in VA married Mary Deprist on 24 June 1794 at Campbell County, VA. His father left him 128 acres. Mary died on January 25, 1827 leaving William and her three children.\textsuperscript{431}

b. Johnson Clement born in VA married Jane Butterworth on 8 January 1789 at Campbell County, VA. He inherited 210 acres from his father.

c. Benjamin Clement born in VA married Polly Chandler, the daughter of William Chandler, on 14 November 1803 at Campbell County, VA. Benjamin received 210 acres from his father.

d. Charles Clement inherited the “Clement Hill” homestead. He married Nancy Hanby of Patrick County in 1803 and made his home there. “Clement Hill” eventually was inherited by his granddaughter Nannie Clement who married John L. Hurt.

e. Adam Clement born in VA married Nancy Alexander on 26 November 1811. He inherited about 320 acres of Tennessee property from his father. Their daughter, Nancy A. Clement, was born 15 January 1824 in Campbell County, VA. She married George Washington Clement, Jr. on 27 July 1842 in Pittsylvania County, VA. Nancy A. Clement died 1 January 1903 in Patrick County, VA.\textsuperscript{432}

f. Alexander Clement born in VA married Jane A. Taylor. He died at Campbell, VA about 1844. One of their sons was named Adam Dabney Clement, who was born on 10 June 1825 and died at Mason, TN on 16 June 1905.\textsuperscript{433} Alexander inherited 1005 acres of Pittsylvania County, VA property from his father.

\textsuperscript{426} Clement Family Bible.
\textsuperscript{427} Mrs. John Henry Clark, The Descendants of William and Ann Clement of Amelia County, Virginia 1735, (Collection of Desoto Chapter NSDAR, Tampa FLA, 1985) p. 27.
\textsuperscript{428} Dar papers # 583278.
\textsuperscript{429} Campbell County, VA Will Book 3, pp. 258-260.
\textsuperscript{430} Virginian, [Lynchburg, VA], 1 February 1827, p. 3, col. 4.
\textsuperscript{431} Birth, Death & Marriage dates contributed by Richard Kesler.
g. Juriah Clement was born in Virginia. She married Archibald Lacy on 12 December 1792 at Campbell County, VA.

h. Susanna Clement was born in Virginia. She married Temple Perkins on 11 November 1799 at Campbell County, VA. Her father consented.

i. Sally Clement was born in Virginia. She married Tucker Moore on 4 March 1811.

j. Agnes Clement was born in Virginia. She married Obediah Echole on 15 April 1816.

+7. k. George Washington Clement.

**GENERATION FOUR**

5. HUGH CLEMENT was born on 3 January 1775, the son of Isaac Clement and Ann Denham, in Pittsylvania County, VA. He married Mary Keatts on 9 December 1802 in Pittsylvania County, VA. Hugh died in Murray, GA on 18 June 1853.

The known children of Hugh Clement and Mary Keatts are:

a. William Clement born 1804 in SC. He moved to Benton County, Arkansas.

b. Hugh Denham Clement was born 9 March 1806 in SC. He married Mary Ellen Reno on 16 May 1848 in Washington County, Illinois. Mary Ellen died on 17 June, 1856. They had two children. Hugh Clement born May 4, 1850 and Mary Elizabeth Clement born April 26, 1856. Mary Elizabeth died on 7 June 1856 at 42 days old. Hugh, Sr. died on 24 August 1875.

c. Mary Ann Clement married Oliver M. Bigbee about October 10, 1833 in SC according to the November 6, 1833 Pendleton Messenger.

d. Elizabeth Clement married Richard W. Grubbs on Thursday evening the 7th according to the January 14, 1841 Anderson Gazette.

e. James Jackson Clement married Elizabeth Jones.

f. Johnson Clement was born on 23 August 1810 in Anderson District, SC. He married Frances Ellender Gilkeyson, before 1848 in SC. Frances was born 3 September 1817 and died 2 March 1892. The known children of Johnson Clement are: Elizabeth b. 1833, William Lewis b. 1838, James C. b. 1840, John A. b. 1841, Sarah b. 1844, Stephen L. b. 1848, Mary b. 1852, Lula b. 1857, and Robert b. 1859. Their son Stephen Lafayette Clement was born on 19 February 1848 in Murray County, GA. He married Mrs. Martha J. Woodson Holland. He died on 15 December 1920 in Benton County, Arkansas. Johnson and Frances had two other children, Florence and Jefferson born in GA. Johnson died on 11 July 1889 in Benton County, Arkansas. 434

g. Stephen Christopher Clement was born 1820 in SC.

6. DANIEL CLEMENT was born about 1784, the son of Isaac Clement and Ann Denham, in Pittsylvania County, VA. He married Wilmouth Irby on 14 May 1807 in Pittsylvania County, VA. Wilmouth was an orphan of Francis Irby and Jane Le Grand. Wilmouth was named as a ward of Nathan Glenn. Wilmouth received an inheritance from her father’s estate.

434 DAR
After his father’s will written in 1805, Daniel imported his inheritance of slaves to Virginia. Daniel received the Certificate for slaves on the 23 December 1813:

Recorded Deed Book 18, p.372.

Pittsylvania County, Virginia Dec. 23rd 1813 Agreeably to an act of assembly in that case made and provided papered January 9th 1813 I have brought into the commonwealth the following Slaves Viz. Vilet a negro woman aged 42 years, Selvey, a negro woman do 19 years, Amy a negro girl ditto 12 years. Joshua a negro Boy do 3 years I did not bring said slaves with intent to evade the meaning of said Arb. Daniel Clement
The above sworn to before me the 18th day of January 1814 --

On 17 December 1810 Daniel and his wife Wilmouth sold 100 acres of land located on the west side of Flyblow Creek, the property that Wilmouth inherited from her father’s estate and where they live, for forty pounds current money of Virginia to Jeremiah McCullock. Wilmouth relinquished her rights of dower to said property on the “17 January 1811 in the 35th year of the commonwealth” according to Nelson Tucker and William Smith, Justices, since “the said Wilmouth cannot conveniently travel to our Court.” In addition, Daniel and Wilmouth purchased 170 acres located on both sides of Sycamore Creek for 85 pounds Current money of Virginia from Wilmouth’s Aunt Rebekah Marlow on the 17 December 1810.

Daniel Clement was enlisted, as a private, in the 2 Corps d’Elite (Green’s) Virginia Militia, Capt. Tunstall Shelton’s Co. Of Light Inf. According to the Muster Roll and Company Pay Roll, he served from September 3 through December 28, 1814, 3 months 26 days, for $8 per month. During November 3 and December 28, 1814, he was allowed 9 days for traveling home from Charles City Courthouse to Pittsylvania, 180 miles. His Muster and Pay Roll was signed by A. H. Davis.

Daniel's father bequeathed to him the land in SC where his father lived west of the main road with orchards houses, a half interest in a grist mill and 150 yards square for the Saw Mill. His father expressed his wish that the land and mills be kept in his family. Daniel sold his land to William Kay, Sr. and his share of the mills to his brother-in-law Stephen Butterworth, husband of his sister Rachel.

State of South Carolina, Pendleton District

Know all men by these presents that I Daniel Clement of the State of Virginia Pittsylvania County for an in consideration of fifty seven dollars and eighty five cents to me in hand paid by William Kay Sr. of the State of South Carolina Pendleton district have granted bargained sold and by these present do grant...30 acres...lying on Broadmouth Creek waters of Saluda River being front of a tract which Daniel Clements father willed him...February 26th, 1817 an in the forty first year of American Independence.

Sealed signed and Delivered
In the presents of us
Wm Kay, Snr
Stephen Butterworth

Daniel Clement Seal

---

435 Pittsylvania County, VA Deed Book, 18, p. 372.
436 Ibid.; 17, pp. 197 & 198.
437 Ibid., Deed Book 17, pp. 264 & 265.
438 Ibid., Deed Book 17, pp. 200 – 201.
6 Nov 1817
Know all men by these presents that I Daniel Clement of Pittsylvania County XX State of Virginia for and in consideration of twenty five dollars to me in hand paid by Stephen Butterworth of the State of South Carolina Pendleton District have granted, bargained and sold all my claims to the mills xxx that was left to me by my father I. Clement.

Signed, Sealed and delivered in the presence of Isaac Clement and Aaron Clement.

The mill transaction was recorded in Pendleton District, SC on 30 December 1818 in DB-O on pages 270-271.

Wilmouth and Daniel were living in Pittsylvania County, VA in 1819 according to the following indenture, which is recorded in Deed Book 22, page 179:

This Indenture, made and entered into this 4th day of February 1819 between Daniel Clements and Wilmouth his wife of the County of Pittsylvania of the one part, and Shadrack Mustain of the said county of the other part. Witnesseth, that the said Daniel Clements and Wilmouth his wife for and in consideration of the sum of four hundred & twenty five dollars to them in hand paid by the said Shadrack Mustain at and before the sealing and delivery of these presents, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, have granted bargained and sold, and by these presents, do grant, bargain and sell unto the said Shadrack Mustain his heirs & assigns forever, a certain tract or parcel of land lying and being in the county aforesaid on both sides Sycamore Creek containing by estimation one hundred & seventy acres be the same more or less and bounded as follows viz., on the east by Edward Franklins line, on the north by George Camps line, on the west by Isaac Coles dec. Line and on the south by Thomas Dalton line. To have and to hold the said land with its appurtenances to him the said Shadrack Mustain his heirs and assigns forever. And the said heirs do engage forever to warrant and defend the legal title to the land aforesaid to him the said Shadrack Mustain his heirs & against the pain? Or powers of all persons whomsoever. In testimony whereof we have hereunto set our hands and affixed our seals the day and year first above written.

Signed sealed and witnessed in Presence of

Daniel Clements (seal)
Wilmoth Clements (seal)

Pittsylvania County to wit

We Charles Clements and Joel T. Adams Magistrates of the said County do hereby certify that Daniel Clements party to the within conveyance hath duly acknowledge the same before us on the 6th Day of February in the year 1819 and desired us to certify the said acknowledgement to the Clerk of the County Court of Pittsylvania in order that the said conveyance may be recorded as witness our hands and seals.

Charles Clements (seal)
Joel T. Adams (seal)

Pittsylvania County to wit

We Charles Clements and Joel T. Adams Justices of the peace in the County aforesaid in the State of Virginia do hereby certify that Wilmoth Clements the wife of Daniel Clements party to a certain Deed for the Conveyance of real estate to Shadrack Mustain bearing date on the 4th day of February, and hereto annexed personally appeared before us in the County aforesaid and being examined by us privately and apart from her husband and having the Deed aforesaid fully explained to her, the said Wilmoth Clements acknowledged the same to be her act and Deed, and declared that she had willingly signed sealed and delivered the same and she wished not to retract it. Given under our hands and seal this 6th day of February 1819.

Charles Clements (seal)
Joel T. Adams (seal)

At a court held for Pittsylvania County the 15th day of February 1819 this indenture from Daniel Clements and Wilmoth his wife to Shadrack Mustain was presented in court, and with the certificates of the acknowledgement thereof by the said Daniel Clements. and of the relinquishment of dower of the said Wilmoth Clement thereon endorsed now ordered to be recorded.

Test

Will Turnstall CC
Daniel Clement is listed in “Tennessee Trailings” as a land owner of two deeds in the Twelfth Surveyor’s District of Henry County, TN. In order to own land in this area it had to be claimed by a Revolutionary War veteran, his heirs or purchased from them. The deeds, held in trust, were under the control of the University of North Carolina and Cumberland College. The landowners were not allowed to move into the area before the Jackson Purchase of 1818. This explains why Daniel and Wilmouth sold their property during the year of 1819 and decided to move west.

According to the following Daniel was living in Henry County during 1821.

Thomas Gray Collector, recorded 6 July 1822.

Know all men by these presents, that we Thomas Gray, Jesse C. Gainer and Daniel Clement of the County of Henry and State of Tennessee an held and firmly bound unto William Carroll Esquire, Governor of said State for the time being in the sum of sixteen hundred and seventy seven dollars seventy five cents to be paid to the said Governor and his successor in office. To which payment will and truly to be made we bind ourselves, our heirs, executors and administrators.

The conditions of the above obligation is such that whereas the above bond Thomas Gray is constituted and appointed Collector of the public taxes liveried on lands in Henry County for the year 1821 pursuant to an act of the General Assembly paper at Murfreesboro on the 16 November 1822.

If therefore the said Thomas Gray shall will and truly collect and pay to the Treasurer of West Tennessee, all taxes by him collected, on which he may be bound to collect for the year 1821 aforesaid agreeable to the law aforesaid then the above obligation to be void, otherwise to remain in full force and effect.

Attest James Hick Clerk

Thomas Gray (seal)
Jesse C. Gainer (seal)
Daniel Clement (seal)

On the 24 December 1822, Daniel made an entry for land on West Sandy River in the 12th district of Henry County, TN. Grant # 23240 was issued to him on 11 February 1825 and recorded on 19 May 1825. Said grant reads:

To all to whom these presents shall come, Greetings:

KNOW YE, That by virtue of certificate # 4458, dated the 8th day of March 1822 issued by the Register of West Tennessee to Joshua Hadley for 60 acres and entered on the 24 th day of December 1822 by #1230. There is granted by the said State of Tennessee, unto DANIEL CLEMENT assignee of the said Joshua Hadley A certain tract or parcel of land, containing sixty acres by survey bearing date the 19th day of March 1823, lying in the Twelfth District in----County on the waters of West Sandy in the eight section of the sixth Range and bounded as follows to wit: Beginning at a stake with two black oaks white oak and dogwood pointers standing twenty poles east and twenty-five poles north of the Northeast corner of an entry in the name of Jacob McGavock for 120 acres. Running thence east one hundred poles to a stake with an elm pointer in the edge of the barrens, thence south ninety-six poles to a stake with hickory pointers in the barrens thence West one hundred poles to a stake with ash saplin & Poplar pointers thence North ninety-six poles to the Beginning.

With the herediments and appurtenances. To have and to hold the said tract or parcel of land with its appurtenances to the said DANIEL CLEMENT and his heirs forever. In witness whereof, WILLIAM CARROLL Governor of the State of Tennessee, hath hereunto set his hand, and caused the great seal of the state to be affixed, at Murfreesboro on the 11th day of February in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight

440 Records of Bonds and Wills 1822-1827, County Clerk’s Office, Paris, TN.
hundred and twenty-five and of the Independence of the United States, the 49th. By the Governor,
/s/William Carroll
/s/Daniel Graham
Secretary

Entry # 1604 on 7 July 1824 by Daniel Clement in the 12th District, assignee of Robert James, Certificate #
1824 was for ten acres of land in the 8 section of the grange.\(^{441}\)

Henry Jackson purchased 60 acres, in the eighth section of the twelfth District, from Daniel Clements on 6
May 1823 for two hundred and forty dollars. The description of the land is identical to Daniel’s land grant
#23240. This transaction was registered on 9 April 1826.\(^{442}\)

Elisha Everett purchased 40 acres, in the sixth range of the twelfth Surveyors district, from Daniel
Clements on 11 November 1824 for the sum of one hundred and eight dollars. The property began at
177 North and 12 poles West of Eli Cherrys and thousand acre entry from his South West Corner thence
South 27 1/2 poles to Dortchs four White Oaks pointers thence ? 5th pole to the beginning. This
transaction was registered on September 5, 1828.\(^{443}\)

Daniel name was included among Henry County jurors during 1825. The Henry County Minute Book
describes their jurist as “a Jury of good and lawful men.”

On Wednesday June 22\(^{nd}\) 1825 there was a court action taken against Daniel, as follows:

Jesse C. Gainer} {This day came the parties by their
    } {attorneys and on motion of the
VS    } {defendants council with the assent of
    } {the plaintiffs attorney a non-suit is
Daniel Clement} {entered in this cause.

It is therefore considered by the court, that the defendant go hence
Without delay and recover of the plaintiff the costs by him about this suit
In the behalf expended by the plaintiff in money.\(^{444}\)

Daniel died intestate about 1844 in TN. W. J. Greer states that “in obedience to the Statutes Law of the
State of Tennessee in such case mad and provided I W. J. Greer guardian of Abram Clemment minor heir of
Daniel Clemment decd. ?? report that nothing has come to my hands neither is there any probability of
anything ever coming to my hands which is respectfully submitted to the worshipful County Court for the
County of Benton given under my hand Sept. The 7th 1846.

The known children of Daniel Clement and Wilmouth Irby are:


  b. Elizabeth Clement was born about 1810 in Pittsylvania County, VA. She married Littleton B.
     Allen about 1839.

+9. c. Isae Clement.

+10. d. Aaron Clement.

\(^{441}\) Henry County, TN Land Records, p.161.
\(^{442}\) Henry County, TN Deed Book A, p. 200.
\(^{443}\) Henry County, TN Deed Book B, p. 496.
\(^{444}\) Henry County, TN Court Records, p. 305.
+11. e. Stephen Clement.

Other children of Daniel Clement.

a. Abraham Clement was born about 1826 in Henry County, TN. He married Mary Jane Dortch on September 14, 1848 at Henry County, TN.

b. Rachel Clement was born about 1828 in Henry County, TN. She married William B. Allen on 25 November 1841 in Henry County, TN. On Monday, 4 September 1837, Patsy Allen died and William was the administrator. There was a security of $4,000. Nathan Clement, Bannister Allen and Isaac Clement signed.

**GENERATION FIVE**

7. GEORGE WASHINGTON CLEMENT was born about 1783 the son of Adam Clement and Agnes Johnson. George married Stella Smith, the daughter of John Smith of the “Packet” plantation, at Pittsylvania County, VA on 19 November 1811. The Clement family were “prominent and outstanding citizens.” George studied and graduated from Hampden-Sydney College and the University of Pennsylvania to become a doctor. Dr. George succeeded Dr. Calloway in his medical practice at Callands about 1810. Dr. George and his wife settled at “Mountain View” overlooking the Pigg River. He was one of the largest slave owners in the County of Pittsylvania. He possessed a hundred or more slaves.

His second wife was Mrs. Sarah Turner Cook, the widow of Samuel Cook of “Snow Creek,” Franklin County. He married Sarah (Sally) on 22 November 1834 at Franklin County, VA. Sarah was born on 13 September 1874. He built a new large plantation house at “Turkey Cock” for his new wife and children.

In February 1860, calamity befell this family. George’s son James and his wife Victoria Smith Clement involved the family in their domestic disputes. James accused his wife of being too friendly with her old beaus, William “Buck” Gilbert and Samuel Berger. Unhappy with her marriage, Victoria filed for divorce with the support of her family. Prior to the court hearings, James and Johnston Clement had a shootout with William P. “Buck” Gilbert which left Johnston Clement wounded and bedridden.

On the 25 February 1860, the couple’s families were present at Dickinson’s store near Penhook in Franklin County, VA. Those attending were Victoria’s grandfather Captain Vincent Witcher, his son Addison Witcher, her brothers John and Vincent Oliver Smith, Samuel Swanson, James and his two brothers Ralph and William Clement. The enmity between the two families was present in the courtroom that fateful day during the taking of the depositions. About mid-day, Ralph Clement presented Elizabeth “Betty” Bennett as a witness, thus Vincent Witcher objected to the lateness of the day and that the depositions should be addressed on Monday. However, during his objection he insinuated that the Clements would have the weekend to prepare the witness to give testimony in their favor. At this point Ralph responded by saying, “whoever said that told a damn lie.” Consequently, the animosity between the two families came to a head when Vincent Witcher and Ralph Clement faced each other and a gunfight ensued.

When the battle was over James and William C. Clement were dead from bullet wounds. Their brother Ralph laid dying with two bullet holes and a knife wound to the head. Ralph’s dying statement was “I never

---

447 Judge Langhorne.
attempted to draw an arm, that Addison Witcher caught him and held his arms around his waist and told them to shoot the damn rascal. I was shot several times in that fix and a number of pistols were fired at me. 449

Captain Vincent Witcher, Addison Witcher, John Smith, Vincent Oliver Smith, and Samuel Swanson were charged with murder of Dr. George W. Clement's sons. However due to conflicting testimony and that each participant was armed, a jury found the Witcher family not "guilty by a three to two decision." 450

The known children of George W. Clement and Stella Smith are:

a. John Smith Clement was born 19 October 1812 in Franklin County, VA. He married Susan C. America Graves, daughter of James Graves and Dinney Witcher, in Pittsylvania County, VA on 17 February 1834. John died between 1860 & 1863 in Pittsylvania County, VA. 451

b. James Reid Clement was born 27 February 1814. He married Victoria Smith. Victoria afraid of her husband, James, decided to divorce him and during the depositions her family apparently shot and killed her husband and brother-in-laws on 25 February 1860 at Dickinson's Store near Penhook in Franklin County, VA. 452 Victoria was born in 1838 in Pittsylvania County, VA. They had a daughter named Lelia M. Clement. In 1860 Victoria was living with Marg A. Smith in Pittsylvania County, VA.

c. George W. Clement, Jr. was born 15 October 1814 in Franklin County, VA. He married, his first cousin, Nancy A. Clement on 27 July 1841 in Campbell County, VA. He became a physician. Their children are Adam B., John William, George B., Henry Lee, Nannie Lee, Ralph Alexander and Stella J. Clement. Ralph and Stella were the only children to marry. George W. Clement, Jr. died 18 April 1897 in Patrick County, VA. 453

d. Ralph Alexander Clement was born 29 November 1817. 454 He married Elizabeth (Betsy) Ann Dickinson on 9 September 1852 at Franklin County, VA. He was educated at the University of NC at Chapel Hill, NC and graduated in 1841. 455 He was an attorney. R. A. Clement, "being about to go to attend to the taking of Deposition of the part of my Brother Jas. R. Clement where I have been apprised the other party intends to bring on a difficulty in which death may occur," wrote his will on 13 September 1859 and it was probated on 17 December 1860. 456 He left his property to his widow during her widowhood and his daughter with the provision that if his daughter died that the property would go to his nearest kin on his father's side of the family. 457 He was murdered on 25 February 1860 at Dickinson's Store near Penhook in Franklin County, VA. 458

e. William Callaway Clement was born 29 November 1818. He was educated at the college of William and Mary. He became an attorney. William was murdered on 25 February 1860 at Dickinson's Store near Penhook in Franklin County, VA, along with two of his brothers. 459

f. Paulina Agnes Clement was born 17 November 1820. 460 She married Madison Carter, an attorney, on January 1, 1844 at Franklin County, VA. He was present at James Clement's trial

449 Ibid., p.15.
451 Birth, Marriage, Death Dates provided by Richard Kesler.
452 Judge Langhorne.
453 Birth, Marriage, Death Dates & Children provided by Richard Kesler.
454 Provided by Richard Kesler.
455 Ibid.
457 Ibid.
when the depositions were being taken. He left the room quietly when Ralph said, "whoever said that told a damn lie."  

g. Sarah Isabella Clement was born 16 December 1822. She married George W. Clement, the son of Adam Clement, Jr. and Nancy Alexander, on 2 January 1841 at Franklin County, VA. George was born 1 March 1819.

h. Charles Johnston Clement, born 5 July 1824. He married Catherine Dickson. C. J. Clements was a private in Troop K, 10th VA Calvary. Charles and his brother Adam were on their way to California in 1849 for the "gold rush." Charles B. J. Clement wrote a letter dated May 5, 1849 where he said, "He (Adam) died of cholera after an illness of less than ten hours. His little party was camped about twenty-five miles from us, but sent in for Dr. David C. Ward, Edward Alexander and myself. We set out at once, but we arrived just in time to see him die. Scott, who came for us, died in less than twenty-four hours after Adam." In 1860, they had a two-year-old son named John.

i. Adam Booker Clement was born 25 October 1826. He died about the 5 May 1949 at Independence, MO of cholera. On 27 March 1849, Adam wrote home, from St. Louis stating that, "We had a disagreeable trip to Kanawha. It rained nearly the whole time. On the boat as we came up, there was one case of cholera which killed him in twenty-five hours."

j. Stella Clement was born 11 January 1829. She married Alexander Clement, who was born in 1819 in SC. Alexander was a Physician. Their first son was named Benjamin. Stella's second husband was Dr. George Julian of Thomasville, GA.

The known children of Dr. George W. Clement and Sarah Turner Cook are:

a. Susan Clement died when she was 18 months old.

b. Frances Clement died when she was about 6 weeks old.

c. Benjamin Turner Clement was born on 25 May 1838. He was a Captain of the militia and served in the Civil War. He later relocated to Texas. Then he moved to Arkansas and married Alice Barbara Williams at Kirby, Pike County, Arkansas on 5 June 1889. Benjamin died 3 September 1913.

d. Henry Clay Clement was born on 21 January 1840. He was educated at Emory and Henry College. He married Harriett Morrison on 24 October 1866. Henry served in the Confederate Army with Flournoy's Calvary, 6th VA Regiment until he was captured at Yellow Tavern. He was imprisoned at Elmyra, New York, for twenty-three months until the war ended.

---

460 Provided by Richard W. Kesler.
461 Ibid.
462 Ibid.
463 Ibid.
464 Ibid.
465 Clement, p. 225.
466 Provided by Richard W. Kesler.
467 Clement, p. 224.
468 Ibid.
469 Clement, pp. 32-42. From notes of Fletcher Blaine Clement, Sr. the son of Benjamin Turner Clement and Alice Barbara Williams Clement.
470 Clement, p. 42.
Henry then served his county in the Legislature during the session of 1899-1900.\footnote{Clement, p. 267.} Henry died on 16 November 1919.

e. Juriah Octavia Clement was born on 8 June 1843. She was educated at the Methodist Female College in Danville, VA. She married Dryden Wright of Tomahawk in December 1866.

f. Stephen Fletcher Clement was born on 6 June 1847. He served in the House of Delegates during the 1906-1910 and 1914-1915 sessions.\footnote{Ibid., pp. 289-290.} He died during the 1915 House of Delegates session in Richmond. He is buried at the Dryden Wright Cemetery.

8. NATHAN GLENN CLEMENT was born on 22 April 1808 in Pittsylvania County, VA, the son of Daniel Clement and Wilmoth Irby. Nathan was named in the nuncupative will of Rebecca Marlow on the 9 March 1818, Pittsylvania County, VA.\footnote{Pittsylvania County, VA pp. 484-485.} Rebecca bequeaths “to Nathan Clement, son of Daniel Clement, one pot and oven.”

Nathan’s first wife was Nancy “Betsy” Allen. Monday September 2, 1839 Court Record state: On motion it is ordered by the court that Nathan Clement be appointed Guardian to Daniel & Nathan Clement & Nancy, his wife who thereupon appeared in open court an entered into bond $150 with Henry Dortch as his security.

Tuesday, July 5, 1842 states that “Nathan appointed guardian to minor children Daniel & Nathan. On September 1, 1845, Nathan appointed guardian to minor children Daniel & Nathan.

Then, he married Catherine Mathewson. Nathan Glenn died on 11 May 1872 in Henry County, TN. “The Weekly Intellinger” dated May 16, 1872, Paris, TN says that “Died: At his residence in this county on the 11th inst. Mr. Nathan Clements an old and highly respected citizen.” He is buried at Manleyville, Henry County, TN.

The know children of Nathan Glenn Clement and Betsy Allen are:

a. Thomas Daniel Clement was born on 31 August 1832 in Henry County, TN. He married Elizabeth J. Jackson. Elizabeth was born on 7 October 1833 and died on 17 October 1905. She is buried at New Hope Cemetery in Weakly County, TN. Thomas became a Methodist Minister. He died in June 1891 and is buried at Mt. Moriah Cemetery in Weakley County, TN.

b. Nathan Warren Clement was born in 1834 in Henry County, TN. He married Mary Davidson.

The know children of Nathan Glenn Clement and Catherine Matherson are:

a. John Matherson Clement was born on 19 August 1840 at Henry County, TN. On January 18, 1861 he sold 64 acres located in Benton county, TN District No. 9 Range 8 and Section 7 to Sterling Alsup for $400. John married Anna J. M. Bingham (See Bingham Chapter) on 1 October 1863 at Henry County, TN. His second marriage was to Josephine Eliza W. Jackson. John died about 1922. He is buried at Mt. Moriah Cemetery at Weakley County, TN with his wife Josephine.

b. Isabella Clement was born about 1843 in Henry County, TN.
c. William Roderick Clement was born about 1845 in Henry County, TN. He married Sarah J. Van Cleave on 24 December 1866. Sarah was born in a log cabin house known as the "Clement Cabin."

d. Gabrella R. Ann Clement was born about 1847 in Henry County, TN. She married William Franklin Beasley on 31 August 1870.

+12. e. James Justice Clement.

f. Robert Hickman Clement was born on 15 February 1852 at Henry County, TN. He married Mary Jane Beaton on 28 September 1873. Mary was born in 1855 and died in 1942. Robert died on 8 March 1933. They are buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery in Benton County, TN.

"Clement Cabin" built on Clifty Road in 1823

9. ISAAC M. CLEMENT was born about 1812 in Pittsylvania County, VA, the son of Daniel Clement and Wilmouth Irby. He married Martha "Patsy" Allen Norwood, the daughter of John Allen, after 1836.

On 2 February 1844, Isaac sold two acres more or less located in Range 7, section 7 and civil district # 6, in Henry County, TN to the Methodist Episcopal Church for the purpose of a Meetinghouse and public worship for the ministers and people of the Methodist Episcopal Church. This deed was registered at Paris, Henry County, TN on 11 March 1844.474

March 4, 1844 Isaac Clement conveyed 51 acres & 65 poles to William Conyers for the consideration of $85 cash. This property was located in Civil District 6 on Main Sandy.475

475 Ibid., Book H, p.83.
Isaac conveyed 120 acres, more or less, to John Thompson for $250 "cash in hand" on 9 May 1846. Exempted from the purchase was the two acres of property which was sold and deeded to the School Commissioners and where the "schoolhouse now stands." This Henry County land was located in the 6th Range, 7th Section on the waters of the Big Sandy River. Said property was first granted to James Freeman by grant #22970.476

Isaac purchased 28 acres on 11 February 1853 from Joel Henenson for $50. This tract of land was located on the waters of Big Sandy in Range 7, Section 7 in Henry County, TN.477

Isaac sold 184 ½ acres for the consideration of $563 to John Bucy on 15 February 1853. This property was located in Range 7, Section 7 of Henry County, TN along Cave Creek and the boundary line of the Meetinghouse tract.478

Harrison Williams purchased 52 acres, corner lot, from Isaac Clement on 27 October 1858 for $732. This property was located on the road leading from Manlyville to Camden in Henry County, TN.479

According to the U. S. Federal Census for Benton County, TN on the 31 August 1860, Isaac lived on a farm valued at $300 between his brother Stephen and his son Nathan. Isaac listed his personal property worth $607.

Isaac is buried at Clement Cemetery located about 1/2 mile east of the old Mt. Vinson Church, north of Big Sandy, Benton County, TN. This family cemetery has many unmarked graves.

The known child of Isaac Clement:

a. Stephen Pleasant Clement was born about 1833 in Henry County, TN. He married Christian Graham. August 1860 finds Stephen and his family living in Benton County, TN on the farm next door to his brother Nathan. He says that he is a farmer and that his personal estate is worth $185. Stephen joined the Confederate Army. He belonged to the 33rd Regiment, TN Volunteers, Colonel Campbell, Humboldt, TN, Commander. Stephen was "Missing in action at the Battle of Shiloh on 6 April 1862."

477 Ibid., Book M, pp. 72 & 73.
478 Registration of Deeds & Grants in Henry County, 1853, Book K, p. 528.
The known children of Isaac Clement and Martha Allen are:


b. Isaac Marion Clement was born about 1840 in Henry County, TN. He married Altha J. Bucy on 11 August 1869 in Henry County, TN. W.R. Clement was the bondsman. He may be the Isaac M. Clement who entered 18 140/160 acres on land located in Range 6, section 7 of Henry County, TN on 11th August 1870. This land bordered the West Bank of the Sandy River, finches, Lees and J. F. Cooper’s line. Altha died before 1880. Their children were James La Fayette, Isaac Emerson, Olivia Virginia, Martha L. and Nancy W. Clement.

c. Obedience Ann Clement was born about 1842 in Henry County, TN. She married a Glover.


e. Nancy E. Clement was born about 1848 in Henry County, TN and died in 1869.

f. Martha Wilmouth Clement was born about 22 June 1851 in Henry County, TN. She married Lewis Henry French. They had nine children. She died on 11 July 1886.

g. Emily Jane Clement was born about 1853 in TN and died as a young woman.

h. Andrew W. Clement was born about 1855 in TN. He married on the 5 August 1880, Mary F. Stockdale. They had three children.

i. Evaline Clement was born 1857 in TN. She married Nathan Allen on the 4 January 1880 at Benton County, TN.

10. AARON C. CLEMENT was born on 14 February 1814 in Pittsylvania, VA, the son of Daniel Clement and Wilmouth Irby. He married Nancy Yarbrough the 3 July 1832 and Christian Buchanan in 1839. He died 16 September 1883 in Benton County, TN.

The known children of Aaron Clement and Nancy Yarbrough are:

a. Mary Jane Clement was born on 22 September 1833. She married Lewis Matheney on January 5, 1854.

b. Christian Clement was born on 29 September 1835. She married John H. Mannon on June 19, 1856. John was killed “at his front door” during the Civil War. After John’s death Christian married N. Stagner.

The known children of Aaron Clement and Christian Buchanan are:

a. Margaret Wilmouth Clement was born on 7 September 1840 in Henry County, TN. She died on March 5, 1887.


---

480 Jonathan Smith, FAMILY BIBLE RECORDS OF BENTON COUNTY, TENNESSEE, (Memphis, 1976.), p. 39.
481 Ibid.
482 Ibid.
c. Caroline Harriet Clement was born on 30 April 1846 in Henry County, TN. She married William Daniel Beaton on 23 November 1865 at Benton County, TN. They had four children, John Malcom, Mary Caroline, Robert T., and Aaron Beaton. William died in March of 1876. On 20 January 1877, Caroline married James S. Doty, the son of Isaac Jackson Doty and Mary Turpin. Caroline and James had two children, Isaac Franklin Doty and Nancy Catherine Doty. She died in March of 1880, of pneumonia, and is buried with her 1st husband at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery, Benton, TN.

d. Middy Catharine Clement was born on 23 September 1848 in Henry County, TN.

e. Thomas Ragsdale Clement was born on 11 March 1851 in TN.

f. Nancy Ann Clement was born about 1852 in TN.

+16. g. James Archibald Clement.

+17. h. John Glen Clement.

i. Nancy Ann Clement was born 26 February 1860 in TN. She died on 17 June 1868.

1. STEPHEN CHRISTOPHER CLEMENT was born about 1816 in Pittsylvania County, VA, the son of Daniel Clement and Wilmouth Irby. He married Nancy Buchanan on 10 September 1844 in Benton County, TN. Nancy died about 1859 in Benton County, TN.

The State of Tennessee granted Stephen 345 ½ acres of land lying in Benton County, TN on the 29th November 1847. This parcel of land bordered a 75-acre entry in the name of D. Clement beginning west of the S. W. corner and in Range 7, Section 7.

The 1860 U. S. Federal Census indicates that Ethemy Buchannon, age 60 and born in NC, was living in Stephen’s household. Stephen was a farmer, located near Sandy Springs in Benton County, TN (post office changed to Big Sandy on 23 November 1866), whose real estate was valued at $600 and personal property at $563. In 1860 he lived on a farm located next door to his brother Isaac.

He married Margaret Graham on 8 October 1862 at Benton County, TN. Stephen and Margaret died before 1880. They are buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery, Benton County, TN.

The known children of Stephen Clement and Nancy Buchanan are:

a. Ethemy Clement was born on 1845 at Benton County, TN. She married John Andrews on 31 October 1867 at Benton County, TN.

b. Jessie Clement was born in 1847 at Benton County, TN.

c. John Stephen Clement was born 1849 at Benton County, TN. He married Mary Ann Greer on 15 December 1869 at Benton County, TN.

d. Isaac F. Clement was born 1852 in Benton County, TN. He married Mary Jane Legate on 11 March 1875.

483 Letter dated 29 June, 1999, from Donald Doty.
484 Grant # 6138, 832.
e. Nancy Ann Elizabeth Clement was born 1855 at Benton County, TN. She married George W. Andrews on 16 March 1871 at Benton County, TN.

f. Rachael Louella Clement was born 1857 at Benton County, TN. Rachael married William Duncan and moved to Washington County, ARK.

g. Robert Clement was born 1859 at Benton County, TN.

The known child of Stephen Clement and Margaret Graham is:

+18. a. Christopher David Clement.

GENERATION SIX

12. JAMES JUSTICE CLEMENT, the son of Nathan Glenn Clement and Catherine Mathewson, was born on 5 February 1850 at Henry County, TN. James married Sarah Elizabeth Owen on 9 December 1874 at Henry County, TN. Sarah was born on 23 April 1852 at Henry County, TN. She died on 17 December 1921. James died on 22 January 1918 at Henry County, TN. He is buried at Palestine Cemetery, which is located at Henry County, TN.

The known children of James Justice Clement and Sarah Elizabeth Owen are:

a. Catherine Love Clement was born at Henry County, TN. She died on 28 June 1948 and was buried at Palestine Cemetery, Henry County, TN.


c. Walter Mathewson Clement was born on 24 December 1882 at Henry County, TN. He died on 22 May 1940 and was buried at Palestine Cemetery, Henry County, TN.

d. William Ernest Clement was born on 16 April 1884 at Henry County, TN. He married Eva Harris. He died at Childress, TX.

e. Lula Belle Clement was born on 21 August 1887 at Henry County, TN. She married James Edgar Lamb on 18 January 1914 at Henry County, TN. Lula died on 3 May 1925 at Weakley County, TN. She is buried at Mt. Moriah Cemetery, N. Weakley, TN.

f. Ollie Corum Clement was born on 21 August 1887 at Henry County, TN. He married Beulah D. Hall on 18 January 1914 at Henry County, TN. He died on 6 June 1966 and is buried at Palestine Cemetery, Henry County, TN.

g. Charles Floyd Clement was born on 2 February 1892 at Henry County, TN. He died on 9 October 1980 and was buried at Palestine Cemetery, Henry County, TN.

h. Frederick Harrison Clement was born on 2 February 1892 at Henry County, TN. He married Linnie Mae Dinkins. He died on 12 May 1960 at McKenzie, Carroll County, TN.

13. NATHANIEL CIMEON CLEMENT, the son of Isaac Clement and Martha Allen, was born on 21 May 1837 at Henry County, TN. He married on 1 January 1860, Nancy Elizabeth Bucy, at Henry County,
TN. He was a farmer and in 1860 census he stated that his real estate was worth $800. He said that his personal property was valued at $225. Nancy was born on 20 April 1843 at Calloway County, KY. She died on 23 April 1880.

Nathaniel married Arminda Catherine Ledsinger after Nancy’s death, on 24 March 1881 at Viola, AR. Arminda was born on 25 November 1868. She died on 6 April 1957 at Viola, AR. Nathaniel died on 6 April 1901 at Viola, AR and is buried at Barker Cemetery, Viola, AR.

The known children of Nathaniel Clement and Nancy Bucy are:

a. James Isaac Clement was born on 5 May 1861 at Benton County, TN.

b. William Marion Clement was born on 10 February 1864 at Benton County, TN. He died 14 October 1865 at Benton County, TN.

c. Martha Lucretia Clement was born on 13 October 1866 at Benton County, TN.

d. Nancy Avarilla Clement was born on 25 February 1869 at Benton County, TN. She married Will Martin. She died on 20 February 1960 at Iola, KS and is buried at Highland Cemetery, Iola, KS.

e. Hurley Warren Clement was born 27 August 1871 Johnson County, TX.

f. Emily Florence Clement was born on 30 March 1874 at Pineville, Izard County, AR. She married Harry Orlanda Greathouse on 1 January 1896 at West Plains, Howell County, MO. She died on 7 February 1957 at Iola, KS.

+20. g. Risdon Bucy Clement.

h. Asalee Clement was born on 8 December 1878 at Viola, AR. She died on 23 December 1878 and is buried at Barker Cemetery, Viola, AR.

The children of Nathaniel Cimeon Clement and Arminda Catherine Ledsinger are:

a. Sophia Abbey Clement was born on 13 September 1882 in AR. She married John Crane. She died on 2 September at Warsaw, MO.

b. Virginia Clementine Clement was born on 9 January 1884. She married Guy Billings. She died on 21 January 1973 at Viola, AR.

c. Mary Jane Clement was born on 30 May 1885. She married Ed Crane. She died on 20 February 1971 at Kansas City, KS.

d. Nathaniel Glen Clement was born on 13 November 1887. He married Sally Grover.

e. Oscar Vivian Clement was born on 9 June 1890 at Viola, AR. He died on 10 December 1891 at Viola, AR.

f. Walter Daniel Clement was 3 December 1891 at Viola, AR. He married Ruby Grace Beagle. Walter died on 28 August 1975 at Kansas City, KS.

487 Ibid.
g. Claude Ernest Clement was born on 9 September 1892 at Viola, AR. He married Freda Dunkel. He died in September 1918 at Aurgonnes Forest, France.

h. Andrew Arnett Clement was born on 7 February 1894 at Viola, AR. He died in February 1993 at Viola, AR.

i. Jessie Clement was born on 30 January 1898 at Viola, AR. She married John Barber.

14. JAMES M. CLEMENT, the son of Isaac Clement and Martha Allen, was born 1846 at Henry County, TN. He married Magdaline W. Bingham, the daughter of Robert D. Bingham and Isabella Sims, on 31 December 1871 at Henry County, TN. After Magdaline’s death he married Annie Eliza Doty, the daughter of Isaac Jackson Doty and Mary Turpin, on 26 July 1877 at Benton County, TN. James and Annie are listed in the U. S. Federal Census for Benton County, TN. It indicates that they are living in the 9th. Civil District. James says that he is a farmer. His farm is located between his brothers Andrew Clement and Isaac Clement. James died in 1888. Annie followed him in death in 1929. They are buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery in Benton County, TN.

The child of James M. Clement and Magdaline W. Bingham is:


The children of James M. Clement and Annie Eliza Doty are:

a. Nancy Adeline Clement born on 21 July 1878 in Benton County, TN. She married John Franklin Stockdale on 6 May 1900 at Benton County, TN. Nancy died March 7, 1964 and is buried at the Stockdale Cemetery in Benton County, TN.

+22. b. Isaac J. Clement.

488 Letter dated 29 June, 1999, from Donald Doty.
15. STEPHEN NEWTON CLEMENT, the son of Aaron C. Clement and Christian Buchanan was born on 31 December 1842 in Henry County, TN. He married Easter Ann McDaniel on 30 January 1867 at Benton County, TN. Easter was born on 14 August 1845; she died on 11 August 1905. Stephen served in the Union Army as a private in Co. D, 7th Tenn. Calvary, during the Civil War. He was captured, at Union City, TN on 24 March 1864, during the war and spent time at Andersonville, GA Prison. Following the war, he returned home and became a farmer in Benton County, TN. After Easter’s death he married Malissa Doe Whitley in October 1908.

Stephen told his grandson, John Newel Stephen Clement, about his time spent in prison. He said, “one day a small snake crawled across the prison yard and many men chased it & fought for it to eat. Many men starved to death.” When Stephen returned home from the war he was very thin and his strength never returned to him.

On 19 November 1867 Stephen gave “for the love and affection I have for my Sister Christian Stagner give and bequeathed unto her and her three children...a certain parcel of land in Benton County, TN in Range 8 and Section 6 and civil district No 9 containing by estimation Sixty Six Acres.” It was recorded the same day.

Stephen died on 25 May 1915 at Big Sandy, Benton County, TN. They are buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery, Benton County, TN.

On the 30 August 1915, S. A. Clement and G. E. Clement, sons of Stephen Newton Clement sold a tract of land located in the 9th civil district of Benton County, TN for the consideration of $1400 to J. C. Durdin and A. E. Durdìn. The said 130 acres “begins at a stake in the public road leading from Wynn’s Ferry to Big Sandy...southeast corner of lot...runs north with the meanders of said public road to Lick Creek.” This tract of land was a portion of land that Stephen purchased, on 24 March 1866, from W. S. Stockdale and E. J. Blount. Therefore, on 4 April 1917 J. C. Durdìn, A. E. Durdìn, and wives sold the Clement land to J. R. Clement for $900. J. R. Clement and his wife Lucy sold 30 acres of the land to J. A. Clement on March 1, 1921. J. A. Clement died intestate leaving his wife Annie Clement and daughter Mrs. Mabel

---

489 Benton County, TN Deed Book H, p. 260.
490 Ibid., Book 8, p. 462.
491 Ibid., Books H & J.
492 Ibid., Book 23, p. 587.
Consequently, "for and in consideration of love and affection" Annie and Mabel conveyed their interest in the estate to John N. Clement on 29 November 1957.\footnote{Ibid., Book 52, p. 39.}

The known children of Stephen Newton Clement and Easter Ann McDaniel are:

a. Thomas Daniel Clement was born on 26 April 1869 in Benton County, TN. He married Molly L. Ayers Chandler on 21 December 1902. Thomas died 19 January 1923.

b. Stephen Alse Clement was born on 19 February 1871 at Big Sandy, Benton, TN. He married Bertha Alva McElyea on 14 June 1905 at Camden, Benton County, TN. Bertha was born on 23 November 1879 and died 9 April 1964. Stephen was a licensed attorney in Benton County, TN. Stephen died on 16 August 1941 at Camden, TN. They are buried at Camden City Cemetery, Camden, Benton County, TN.

c. George Ewing Clement was born on 25 January 1873 at Big Sandy, TN. George married Deila Lockhart on 7 February 1905, Benton County, TN. He died on 31 March 1918. He is buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery, Benton County, TN.

d. James Aaron Clement.

e. Dona Angelin Clement was born on 7 November 1878 and died as an infant.

f. John Randolph Clement was born 11 July 1880 in Big Sandy, TN. He married Lucy Lockman on 6 January 1904 in Benton County, TN. John died 1960 and is buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery, Benton County, TN. Their son was Aaron Bennington Clement.

g. Alice M. Clement was born on 20 April 1883. She married Walter Hassell. Alice died on 12 September 1925 without issue.
Stephen Newton Clement
No. 1. Date and place of birth? Answer. December 31st, 1842.

No. 2. What was your post office at enlistment? Answer. Maryland, Henry Co., Tenn.

No. 3. State your wife's full name and her maiden name. Answer. Maria Dixon, Dr. Whitly.

No. 4. When, where, and by whom were you married? Answer. October 22nd, 1908, at Little Creek, by Capt. Cooper.

No. 5. Is there any official or church record of your marriage? Answer. No.

No. 6. Were you previously married? If so, state the name of your former wife, the date of the marriage, and the date and place of her death or divorce. Answer. Yes.

No. 7. If your present wife was married before her marriage to you, state the name of her former husband, the date of such marriage, and the date and place of his death or divorce, and state whether he ever rendered any military or naval service, and, if so, give name of the organization in which he served. If she was married more than once before her marriage to you, let your answer include all former husbands. Answer. Yes. Married Sept. 17th, 1895, who died Sept. 15, 1907, in Military Service of U.S. don't know regiment. She was a pensioner.

No. 8. Are you now living with your wife, or has there been a separation? Answer. Yes.

No. 9. State the names and dates of birth of all your children, living or dead. Answer. Dana, A. Clement, died Dec. 24, 1883.

Date. April 5th, 1915.

(Signature). Steven R. Clement.
State of Tennessee, County of Benton

ON THIS... day of 1866, personally appeared before me, a
Justice of the Peace, authorized to administer oaths,
who being duly sworn, declared in relation to said case as follows:

that he is the claimant

that he personally appeared before me, a Justice of the Peace, authorized to administer oaths, and who, being duly sworn, declared in relation to said case as follows:

that he is the claimant...
THE

HOLY BIBLE

CONTAINING THE

Old and New Testaments

TRANSLATED OUT OF

THE ORIGINAL TONGUES

AND WITH

THE FORMER TRANSLATIONS DILIGENTLY COMPARED AND REVISED

WITH

A History and Facsimile of the Ancient Manuscripts

THE TEXT CONFORMABLE TO THAT OF THE REVISION OF 1611, COMMONLY CALLED THE AUTHORIZED VERSION.

These 5 pages did in fact come from the Clement Family Bible.

OWNED BY Aaron Bennington Clement.
Births

J. H. Clement

Laura Ann Clement

Thomaz D. Clement

Stephan A. Clement

George D. Clement

Daniel T. Clement

Dona A. Clement

John A. Clement

Alice Clement

J. R. Clement

Lucy Clement

Easter Anna Clement

Catherine Susanne Clement

J. D.

John Francis Clement

William W. Clement

Adam Richard Clement

James W. Clement

July 7, 1950

Sept. 29, 1952

Born 21st Dec. 1844.

1876.

1878.

1880.

1885.

Oct. 23rd, 1904.

1869.

1871.

1873.

1876.

1877.

1890.

1852.

8th Aug. 1845.

26th Oct. 1869.

19th Feb. 1871.

25th Jan. 1873.

7th Nov. 1878.

11th Feb. 1890.

25th Apr. 1853.
Marriages:

E. V. Clement

E. A. McDaniel

The 20th day of January

1867 - by F. B. Reinert, Jr. by R.W. H. Sanders

John V. Clement

Lewis Stephenson

Sept 12th, 1935

Clara B. Clement

Betty Cannon

March 10th, 1946
## Deaths

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Date</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>James A. Clement</td>
<td>Dec 14 1878</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laura Ann Clement</td>
<td>Aug 7 1896</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stephen A. Clement</td>
<td>May 18 1915</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Estelle Morgan Clement</td>
<td>Nov 25 1911</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas D. Clement</td>
<td>Jan 18 1875</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lucy A. Clement</td>
<td>Jan 18 1925</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George E. Clement</td>
<td>Sept 12 1937</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alice Clement Hall</td>
<td>Aug 17 1941</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stephen A. Clement</td>
<td>July 16 1955</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maude Clement</td>
<td>Aug 14 1957</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Albert Lee Platt</td>
<td>Nov 12 1957</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Aaron Clement</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
16. JAMES ARCHIBALD CLEMENT, the son of Aaron C. Clement and Christian Buchanan was born on 1 August 1853 in TN. He married Sarah Frances Stockdale on 30 October 1877. Sarah was born on 22 January 1853 and died in 1898. "Arch" was born in Camden, Benton County, TN. Benton County Records indicate that on during April 1882 that "personally came into open court James ‘Arch’ Clement and presented in open court 10 fox scalps and one wild cat scalp. The court being satisfied that the same was killed running wild in Benton County, ordered the clerk to issue his certificate to the said Clement for the sum of $6.00."

J. A. Clement and others were indicted for carrying arms. A continuance of J. A. Clement’s indictment was granted during May Term of 1876 Circuit Court, Benton County, TN. The said Clement was ordered to pay the State of TN $500, however “to be void if the said J. A. Clement do make his personal appearance before this court on the third Monday of September next and answer the State upon an indictment for carrying arms and not depart the court without leave.” During September Term 1876 J. A. Clement pleaded “not guilty to the indictment against him” however a “jury of good and lawful men” found him “guilty in manner and form as charged.” He was ordered to “forfeit and pay the State of Tennessee a fine of Fifteen dollars and the costs of this prosecution and that he remain in custody until the Said fine and costs are secured or paid.”

Eventually James moved to Dickson, TN. Arch was a State Senator. James married Agnes Ann Work Shipp on 24 December 1899 in Dickson, TN. James died 28 May 1933.

The children of James Archibald Clement and Sarah Frances Stockdale are:

a. Lou Etter Clement was born on 2 October 1878. She married an Allen.

b. Martha Caroline Clement was born on 25 September 1881. She married a Lashlee.

c. Chloe Dell Clement was born on 12 June 1883. Chloe married a Brewer.

d. Dona Bell Clement was born on 11 June 1886. Dona married a Walthorn.

e. William Aaron Clement was born on 13 December 1888.

f. Sherman Clement was born on 5 November 1890. He died on 4 June 1891.

g. James Newton Clement was born on 12 April 1892.

h. John Weaver Clement was born on 3 March 1895. John died on 10 August 1895.

The children of James Archibald Clement and Agnes Ann Work Shipp are:


b. Jesse Archibald Clement was born on 15 June 1902.

c. Joseph Malcolm Clement was born on 7 December 1904.

d. Ida Agnes Clement was born on 14 March 1907. Ida married a Nicks. They had two children. Betty Lou and Anne Kellam Nicks.

---

494 Benton County Records, p. 318 #49.
495 Benton County Minute Book 2, p. 462.
496 Benton County Minute Book 2, p. 496.
497 Jonathan Smith, p. 40.
498 Ibid.
17. JOHN GLEN CLEMENT, the son of Aaron C. Clement and Christian Buchanan was born on 16 October 1856 at Benton County, TN. He married Gilicia Ann Katie Cooper on 31 March 1887 at Benton County, TN. Katie, the daughter of James Franklin Cooper, Jr. and Eveline Beaton was born 1858 and died 1906. He died in 1914. They are buried in the Cooper Cemetery, Benton County, TN.

The children of John Glen Clement and Katie Cooper are:

a. Quincy “Quince” Milton Clement was born on 14 March 1886 in Benton County, TN. He died on 10 March 1968 and is buried at Cooper Cemetery, Benton County, TN. A government marker at his grave indicates that Quince served as a TN Cpl. in Co. B 137 Infantry during WW I.

b. William Clifford Millard Clement “Cliff” was born on 22 October 1889. He died on 29 March 1948 and is buried in Mt. Carmel Cemetery, Benton County, TN. A government marker at his grave indicates that Cliff served his country as a TN private I Div. BN. During WW I.

c. Archie Newton Clement was born 1894 in TN. He married Edith A. Young. She was born in 1896 and died in 1985. Archie died in 1968. They are buried at Mr. Carmel Methodist Church, Benton County, TN.

d. “Glennie” Ann Clement was born 1896 in TN. She married Clarence Stockdale.

e. “Lillie” May Clement was born in 1898 in TN. She died in 1965 and was buried at Mt. Carmel Methodist Cemetery, Benton County, TN.

f. James Tilton Clement “Doc” was born on 17 March 1891 in TN. He died on 25 September 1976. He is buried at Cooper Cemetery, Benton County, TN.

g. Cecil Clement was born and died in 1892. He is buried with his parents at Cooper Cemetery, Benton, TN.

h. Lou Dell Clement was born in 1901 in TN. She married Ervin Beaton. Ervin was born 1899 and died 1957. She died in 1970. They are buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery, Benton, TN.

18. CHRISTOPHER DAVID CLEMENT, the son of Stephen Clement and Margaret Graham was born on 24 January 1867 at Benton County, TN. After the death of his parents, his Aunt Christian and Aunt Isabella raised him. He married Nancy Lou Cooper on 6 August 1893 at Benton County, TN. Nancy was born on 18 April 1868, the daughter of James Franklin Cooper and Evaline Beaton Cooper. She died about 1931. On the 7 November 1936, David married Evie Cooper.

The family has described David as fun loving, tall, thin with red hair. Also, he has been described as being frugal.

Christopher died on 29 December 1949. They are buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery, Benton County, TN.
The known children of Christopher Clement and Nancy Lou Cooper are:

a. Christian Calalla Clement was born on 10 November 1893 at Benton County, TN. She married L. Ramah Gilbert McKenzie on 23 February 1913. Ramah was born on 1 August 1892 and died on 15 November 1955. Calalla died on 26 April 1974. They are buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery, Benton County, TN.

b. Herman Stephen Clement was born on 12 May 1895 at Big Sandy, Benton County, TN. He married Opal Pierce on 8 May 1915 at Benton County, TN. Opal was born 1899 and died 1969. Herman died May 1975. They are buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery, Benton County, TN.

c. Stacie Evaline Clement was born on 27 December 1898 at Big Sandy, Benton County, TN. She married Eulious Granville Barnes on 19 April 1925. Stacie died on 14 February 1994 at Camden, Benton County, TN. Granville died a week later. (See Barnes Chapter for more on their life). They died without issue and are buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery, Benton County, TN.

**GENERATION SEVEN**

19. WARREN LEE CLEMENT, was born on 25 January 1878, the son of James Justice Clement and Sarah Elizabeth Owen. He married Mary Josephine Carolan, the daughter of Thomas Price Carolan and Elizabeth Cruse Lippard, on 9 May 1912. Mary was born on 25 November 1877 at Ashdown, Little River, AR. Mary died on 21 April 1951. James died on 26 April 1955 at Lamesa, TX. They are both buried at Lamesa, TX.

The children of Warren Lee Clement and Mary Josephine Carolan are:

a. Katie Lee Clement was born on 30 March 1913 at Lamesa, TX. She married Walter Raymond McMurrey on 13 September 1941 at Lamesa, Dawson, TX. Walter (MAC) was born on 8 August 1912 at Yoakum, Lavaca, TX. MAC was a member of the U. S. Airforce for 25 years. They attend a Baptist Church. Katie’s favorite pastime has been genealogy. She was the past President of the Florida Genealogical Society, Inc., a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution, and the assistant editor of the *Florida Genealogical Journal*. Katie has been quite instrumental in developing this chapter. She wishes to leave her family with the knowledge of her Clement legacy. They have two children. Katie died on 14 October 1999 in Tampa, Florida.

Katie wrote the following about her parents:

Soon after Warren arrived in Lamesa, Texas, he befriended a man wounded in some way, and thereafter he was called “Doc.” I do not recall that many ever really knew that his name was Warren....

He was baptized a Baptist but did not actively participate in Church activities. He owned and operated LAMESA TAILOR SHOP for about 20 years, until the depression of 1930 and + threatened the loss of it. He sold the brick building he had constructed Many years earlier for $5,000, and was lucky that a local businessman could afford to pay him cash. A few years later the building sold for about $15,000 and later for still more, as told to me.

Daddy was always inventing something. One friend asked each time she came “what new have you invented?”

---

499 Family Bible of Darlene Christopher.
500 Katie McMurrey.
Mother cooked and sewed. She too was a Baptist. When I was in first grade she dyed my cotton stockings red. I was the only child in school with colored stockings. Not too many years ago (this is 1989) when stockings began to come out in colors I remarked “that my mother was years ahead of her time.” In the 1930’s, or a bit earlier she began some alterations in daddy’s tailor shop.

For those of you in Chicago: Twice my daddy won a trip to M. BORN AND COMPANY, CHICAGO, for having sold the most measured for tailoring suits in one category. He stayed with a cousin while there.

b. Josephine Carolyn Clement.

20. RISDON BUCY CLEMENT, was born on 14 May 1876 at Calico Rock, AR, the son of Nathaniel Cimeon Clement and Nancy Elizabeth Bucy. Risdon married Martha Ellen Mahan on 28 December 1907 at West Plains, MO. Martha was born on 2 June 1885 at Montier, Shannon County, MO. She died on 21 November 1943 at Yates Center, Woodson County, KS. Risdon also married a Augusta Pate. Risdon died on the 23 March 1948 at Yates Center, Woodson County, KS and is buried at Yates Center Cemetery.

The known children of Risdon Bucy Clement and Martha Mahan are:

a. Lois Francis Clement was born on 29 December 1908 at Mt. View, Howell County, MO. She married Charles Benjamin Stroh on the 23 December 1926 at Iola, Allen County, KS. Charles was born on 27 January 1902 at Humboldt, Allen County, KS. He died on 31 July 1990 at Iola, Allen County, KS and is buried at Mt. Hope Cemetery, Humboldt, Allen County, KS. They had two children. Charles Risdon Stroh and Ethel Marguerite Stroh.

b. Leo Andrew Clement was born on 2 June 1910 at Viola, Fulton County, AR. He married Dixie Rose Workman on 19 March 1934 at Buffalo, KS. Leo died on 15 February 1984 at Myrtle Point, OR. He is buried at Norway Cemetery, Myrtle Point, OR.

c. Opal Arminda Clement was born on 20 February 1913 at Viola, Fulton County, AR. She married Walter J. Wagner on 5 June 1935 at Woodson County, KS.

d. Helen Marie Clement was born on 17 September 1920 at Viola, Fulton County, AR. She married Lloyd E. Herder on 30 March 1947 at Yates Center, KS.

e. Elizabeth Jean Clement was born on 29 June 1928 at Humboldt, Woodson County, KS. She married Billie Lauber on 29 June 1951 at Yates Center, KS. Elizabeth died on 14 December 1993 at Humboldt, KS and is buried at Yates Center Cemetery.

21. ROSA LEE CLEMENT was born on 5 December 1873, the daughter of James M. Clement and Magdaline W. Bingham. She married James A. Barnes on 27 April 1893 at Benton County, TN. Rosa died on 12 July 1957 at Big Sandy, Benton County, TN and is buried with her husband at Pleasant Ridge, Benton County, TN. (For more about their life read the Barnes Chapter.)

22. ISAAC J. CLEMENT was born 1879 at Benton County, TN the son of James M. Clement and Annie Eliza Doty. He married Alma C. Smith and had a child. Then Isaac married Angie Wade Ross. Isaac died 1948 and is buried, with Alma, at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery, Benton County, TN.
The known child of Isaac Clement and Alma Smith is:

a. Raymond F. Clement was born in 1904. He married Ila Marie Beaton on 5 September 1926. Ila was born 1903 and died 1982. Their daughter, Nita Clement married Elmer Barnes. They are buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery, Benton County, TN.

23. JAMES AARON CLEMENT, the son of Stephen Newton Clement and Easter Ann McDaniel was born on 24 June 1875 at Benton County, TN. He married Annie May Doherty on 16 December 1903. Annie was born on 20 February 1877 and she died on the 20 January 1964 in Detroit, MI. James died on the 12 November 1957 at Big Sandy, TN. They are buried at Mt. Carmel Cemetery, Benton County, TN.

The known children of James Aaron Clement and Annie May Doherty are:

a. Mabel Brandau Clement was born on 16 October 1904 in Benton County, TN. Mabel married Patered Allen Wynn on 16 December 1925 in Benton County, TN. Patered was born on September 12, 1904 in Benton County, TN. Patered died on 7 December 1992 in Royal Oaks, Michigan. Mabel died in 1989 in Cleveland, TN. Their children were: Ray Clement, Carolyn Ruth, Retha Nell, and Patered Allen Wynn.

b. John Newel Clement was born on 4 September 1906 at Benton County, TN. He married Berta Warmack. Bertha was born on 1 March 1904 and she died on 14 October 1991. John died on 17 June 1985. They are buried at Mt. Carmel Congregational Methodist Church Cemetery.

24. ROBERT S. CLEMENT, the son of James Archibald Clement and Agnes Ann Work Shipp, was born 6 November in Benton County, TN. He married Maybell Goad on 20 August 1919. They had three children.

a. Frank Goad Clement was born on 2 June 1920 in Dickson, Dickson, TN. He married Lucille Christiansen. Frank was governor of TN during 1953 –1959 and 1963-1967. He was the Keynote Speaker at the 1956 Democratic Convention. He died on 4 November 1969 in Nashville, Davidson County, TN. Governor Frank Clement was laid to rest at Dickson County Memorial Gardens at Dickson, TN.

b. Anna Belle Clement was born on 6 May 1923. She married Judge Charles O'Brien.

c. Emma Gene Clement was born 16 March 1925. She married Bruce Y. Peery.

501 Jonathan Smith.
502 Ibid.

Consulted Resource

JAMES BINGHAM was born about 1725 in County Down, Ireland. Although he never came to the United States a few of his children made the long voyage. Major W. B. Lynch, living in Sanford, FLA in March, 1893 states:

"My great-grandfather, James Bingham, was Scotch-Irish and lived near Londonderry in North Ireland. His eldest son succeeded to his estate. My grandfather, Rev. William Bingham, was born about 1753, emigrated to America soon after the American Revolution. His brothers, except the eldest, were taught trades and had difficulty in leaving King George's realm, on account of a law forbidding any tradesman from leaving the country. One of them, James, Jr., was barreled up and shipped on board an American bound vessel as hardware and released from his confinement after the vessel had reached the three-league limit from shore. The other brothers—three, I think, though I recall only John and Robert soon followed. There were others of the same family, children of the brother of my great-grandfather James, who also came. One family settled in New York, a second in Penna., and a third in East Tennessee."  

The known children (uncertain of birth order) of James Bingham are:

+1. a. William Bingham.

b. James Bingham born in County Down, Ireland hid in a barrel until he was safely at sea.

c. Robert Bingham born in County Down, Ireland. He was a recruiting officer in the Irish Army. He successfully escaped from English soldiers after a battle and emigrated to the United States. He settled in North Carolina before 1790.  

d. Mary Bingham was born in County Down, Ireland came to America during the 1790's where she met and married William Shaw. A William S. Shaw wrote a letter, postmarked Shaw's Mills, Guilford County, North Carolina, to his relative believed to be John Tunstall Bingham, grandson of Thomas Bingham and Elizabeth McCann Bingham.

I take the present opportunity of writing to you. We are all enjoying tolerable health at this time except Mother is troubled with pains. Hoping these few lines may find you all in good health. Crops of wheat was tolerable good last summer, some crops light. Wheat sold from $1.25 but is rather coming down. Some $1.00 per bushel. Pork for $7.00 to $8.00 per hundred. Time is hard in this country owing to the scarcity of money, but I believe money is getting more plentiful than it was. I have not received a letter from you since the fall of 1854 shortly after the death of Uncle Thomas Bingham - If you write to me please write how Aunt Elizabeth Bingham and also how Uncle William McCann if they are living yet and how all of our connections are in that part of the country and if you know where Uncle Thomas McCann's family lives please to write in what county they live in and what post office. Father, Mother, and Sisters all send their best respects.
to all of my connections and also to all the pretty girls. Your respectfully,

William S. Shaw⁵⁰⁶

+2. e. Thomas Bingham.

James Barry Bingham wrote that the following story has been passed down through the generations concerning James Bingham and his sons:

*It is said that James Bingham died young, but his sons and brothers all belonged to the great secret society, the "United Irishmen"; every member of which took a solemn oath to work and fight for the independence of Ireland. This spirit of republicanism was stimulated by the example of America and France. The founder of the United Irishmen was Wolf Tone. The society sought only the welfare of Ireland. Denied a constitutional outlet, the society became a great secret society and a means of hatching rebellion. The Catholic party soon formed an alliance with the United Irishmen in 1791. The Protestants later formed themselves into a society called "Orangemen" (from William III). A general rising against the English Government had been meditated for some time. The ministry, though aware of this intention, was unable to get sufficient evidence against the leaders, and in 1797 commenced a system of the most frightful atrocities. Under pretense of searching for arms, they 1st loose upon the people a licentious and brutal soldiery, with instructions to use tyranny as should rouse the people into a premature and formidable rebellion. These orders were fully carried out, and the people were, in all directions murdered, torture, and driven from their homes. The insurgent Army was defeated and dispersed at Vinegar Hill, their chief station, and war, in effect, thus ended. One of the Binghams was arrested by the soldiers and the premises were searched for pikes, supposed to be concealed somewhere. The prisoner confessed that there were pikes in a lake nearby; and when he got his hook and line and began to fish for one, the soldiers were so enraged at being made the victim of a practical joke, they put the prisoner to death, and pursued one of his brothers to a ship lying at anchor in the harbor, where the sailors, who were in sympathy with him, headed him up in a beef barrel with the bung left out to breathe through, and after a long search, the soldiers went ashore just before the ship weighed anchor. When the ship crossed the bar, the head was knocked out of the barrel, and the temporary prisoner being released, reached New York safely. John Tunstall Bingham, a great-grandson of James Bingham, relates the following incident in his Partial History of the Bingham Family: "During the Irish Rebellion about 1798, Robert Bingham, son of James, was a recruiting officer in the Irish Army, and was just coming up with recruits as the Irish were defeated by the English Army, and some English officers charged on him. It is said he was a rugged, stalwart nature and he, on foot, made his escape by jumping ditches and they could not follow him, and he concealed himself by the aid of friends until he could sail for America. He settled in North Carolina." Another brother of James Bingham settled in Ohio, and the Honorable John A. Bingham, who was elected to Congress in 1854 from the 21st District, and was Chairman of the Committee that conducted the impeachment trial of Andrew Johnson in 1866, told William James Bingham, a grandson of James Bingham, in about 1858 that he was descended from this Bingham. Another brother settled in New York and became the progenitor of the Bingham in Alabama.*⁵⁰⁷

⁵⁰⁶ Ibid., p. 7.
⁵⁰⁷ Ibid., pp. 4 & 5.
1. WILLIAM BINGHAM was born about 1754 in County Down, Ireland. He founded the Bingham Academy in North Carolina. He was a minister. He married Anna Jane Slingsby about 1799.

The December 24, 1818 Raleigh Register states that “Of the Academy under the superintendence of the Rev. Wm. Bingham will be resumed on the first Monday of January. The Academy is about 10 miles northwest of Hillsborough. Mount Repose, Dec. 15.” On February 14, 1826, the Raleigh Register reported that “The exercises of the Academy heretofore under the superintendence of the Rev. Wm. Bingham, will be continued by Wm. J. Bingham. The system of studies will be the same. W. J. Bingham. Mount Repose, Orange County. February 9. 1826.”

The following biography of William Bingham’s life was written by his grandson, Robert Bingham:

The Reverend William Bingham, founder and first headmaster of the Bingham School, was born in County Down, Ireland, in 1754, whither his forefathers, being strong Protestants, went from the north of England, shortly after the conquest of Ireland by Cromwell, in 1652. On his Mother’s side he was Scotch. Like many others called Scotch-Irish, he had no Celtic blood, but he had those characteristics of the Scotch-Irish blood and breed which have made the Scotch-Irish so great a factor in the history of the English-speaking race.

The school’s first headmaster was the son of James Bingham, of Kilmore Parish, County Down, Ireland, which is still the home of the Binghams across the seas, among whom the names William, Robert and James still prevail, the head of the family, the present Earl of Lucan, being Robert Bingham.

Young William Bingham went to Scotland for education, entering the University of Glasgow, according to the records in the office of the registrar of the University, in 1774. He graduated in 1778 with the highest distinction, was licensed as a minister of the Gospel by the Presbytery of Glasgow, and began what he supposed was his life work as pastor of a Presbyterian Church in his native county. Soon afterward his family became involved in one of the numerous efforts for Irish independence, which culminated in Emmett’s Rebellion in 1803. His Father died young, but left several brother, who, with their nephew, Reverend William Bingham, all belonged to an organization known as the “United Irishmen,” every member of which took a solemn oath to work and to fight for the independence of Ireland. But the plot was discovered by the English government. One of the Binghams was arrested by the soldiers and the premises were searched for pikes, supposed to be concealed somewhere. The prisoner confessed that there were pikes in a lake nearby; and when he got his hook and line and began to fish for one, the soldiers were so enraged at being made the victims of a practical joke, that they put their prisoner to death, and pursued one of his brothers to a ship lying at anchor in the harbor, where the sailors, who were in sympathy with his, headed him up in a beef barrel with the bung left out to breathe through, and after a long and fruitless search, the soldiers went ashore just before the ship weighed anchor.

As soon as she crossed the bar the head was knocked out of the barrel, and the temporary prisoner being released, reached New York safely, and gave name to Binghamton in that State. Another of the brothers settled in Ohio, and Honorable John A. Bingham, who was elected to Congress in 1854, from the Twenty-first District, and was chairman of the committee that conducted the impeachment trial of Andrew Johnson in 1868, told W. J. Bingham about 1858 that he was descended from this Bingham. Another brother settled in Tennessee, and was the progenitor of the Binghams of Tennessee and Alabama. The Reverend William Bingham seems to have remained in
hiding till a gentleman from the Cape Fear region, who was traveling through Ireland at the time, offered him the principalship for Wilmington, North Carolina, as he supposed: but the ship landed at Wilmington, Delaware, and by the time he made his way to Wilmington, North Carolina, the vacancy had been filled, and he found himself a stranger in a strange land without employment. In these straits he gave a Masonic sign while drinking a glass of water, which was at once recognized, and he was employed as private tutor till the principal of the academy resigned shortly afterwards, when he took that position.

He reached Wilmington in 1789, and taught there till 1793. But the climate of Wilmington being injurious to his, and there being at that early day, as there is still a close connection between Wilmington and Pittsboro, and became the first headmaster of the Bingham School in 1793.

In 1799, he married Annie Jean Slingsby, the only surviving child and heir of Colonel John Slingsby, late of the British army, who told her children that her Father was once in command of the King's forces in the Wilmington district during the Revolutionary War, and that he endeared himself to the Whigs by his justice to all and by the severe penalties he inflicted on Tory marauders, robbers, and murderers. He said that it was his duty to do all that he could to suppress the rebellion against the King, but that no one under his jurisdiction should make war with impunity against unarmed men, women, and children. He fell fighting bravely for the cause of King George at the Battle of Elizabethtown, regretted, according to Wheeler and the other historians of that period, by friend and foe alike. He would have fallen heir to a fine estate some twelve miles from London, called "The Beverly Farm," if he had lived, and his daughter inherited all rights to the property. The dealing of Mr. And Mrs. Bingham with this very valuable estate illustrates the ideals of some of the best men and women of those days. The title to the property was unquestioned, and all that was necessary to secure great wealth was a voyage to England; but the anxieties inseparable from leaving their children and business for at least six months, if not longer, the dangers of a sea voyage, and the fear of ruining their children if they should become rich, so oppressed husband and wife that they made a bonfire of the papers, and "The Beverly Farm," which is now a part of the City of London, passed away from them and their heirs forever.

In 1801, Mr. Bingham was called to the Chair of Latin and Greek in the new University of North Carolina, at Chapel Hill, where his eldest son William James Bingham, second headmaster of the Bingham school, was born in what was known for two generations as the "Mitchell House," on the west side of the University campus. But he found the boys who came to the University so poorly prepared that he resigned, located in Hillsboro, and reopened his private school. Finding it difficult to control his pupils in a town, about 1810 he moved to Mount repose, eleven miles northwest from Hillsboro, "where till 1826," says Professor Charles L. Raper in his 'Church and Private Schools of North Carolina,' "he instructed youth as few have instructed them. Long before his death he had won a great name for himself as a scholar, as a teacher, and for his school as a place where true manhood was developed and cultured." He died February 5, 1826, at the age of seventy-two years. The writer has heard him described by his neighbors and by his pupils as a "terror to evil doers and a praise and glory to those who did well" as teaching his life work he preached only rarely, but he did excellent service as a ruling elder in the Presbyterian church for many years.

He was buried at the "Cross Roads: Church, in Orange County, where he rests from his labors' but his works do follow him." Robert Bingham

The following is the last will and testament of William J. Bingham dated 9 August 1864 and recorded 11 April 1880.\(^{509}\)

---

**THE WILL OF WILLIAM J. BINGHAM**

In the Name of God Amen

I William J. Bingham of the County of Orange & State of North Carolina do declare this instrument which is written with my own hand to be my last Will & Testament revoking all other viz. 1. All debts which are few but small must be fully & speedily paid.

2\(^{nd}\) To my beloved wife I give all my property real & personal with such exceptions only as shall be hereinafter mentioned during her natural life or widowhood to use and dispose of in part or whole at her pleasure and also to dispose of by death or will. In the event of marriage regarded an extreme improbability she is to have such part as the laws of the State give to widows whose husbands die Intestate.

3\(^{rd}\) My wife will give our children Severally not less than one hundred & fifty dollars nor more than two hundred for the purchase of such memorial as each my elect of their fathers love which memorials I hope will be useful not showing and durable fit to descend as heirlooms.

4\(^{th}\) The Iron Safe is at my death the joint property of my sons William & Robert as also the academy buildings & the yard or grains as pertaining thereto as now enclosed and should my sons or either of them desire - it my wife will deed to them or him a site or sites with a few acres of land there or four for a dwelling place convenient to the academy to which she will add fifty acres each for woodland on the Pencock tract for full but should my sons or either of them not continue the School at Oaks then the academy & Grounds as also the parcel of woodland before named become as absolutely my wifes as any other part of my premises.

5\(^{th}\) Should Robina & Mary Bingham or either of them be unmarried at there mothers death then before division among our children be made each of them ie Robina & Mary must have five Thousand dollars in good bonds or stocks extra unless my wife shall have made an equitable provision for them in her will.

6\(^{th}\) If any one of our sons or daughters should be in peculiar need it is my Will & I am sure it will be the will and pleasure of my wife as well as the less unfortunate of our children that peculiar provisions be made for such peculiar need.

7\(^{th}\) If one only of my sons should continue the school here the other going elsewhere or adopting a different line of business then the one conducting the school here must pay the other or his heirs one half of the estimation value of the academy grounds.

7\(^{th}\) Let my wife feel perfect liberty to increase at her discretion the provisions made for Robina and Mary and to give any aid & relief by her Judgment to any one of our children or grandchildren or to any needy

---

\(^{509}\) Henry County, TN Book U, pp. 743-744.
relations or friend or to any poor & need neighbor & especially to the widows or orphans of Confederate Soldiers.

In witness of all herein contained I set my hand & seal this ninth (9th) of August in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred & sixty four 1864.

Test J J Norwood W J Bingham (seal)

State of North Carolina I George Laris Clerk of the Superior Court of the County and State aforesaid being a Court of record with a seal do hereby Certify that the foregoing is a true and perfect copy of the last Will and testament of W. J. Bingham together with the Probate of said Will taken from the records filed in my office.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the seal of said court at Office in Hillsboro this 13th day of April 1880.

THE WILL OF ANNA JANE SLINGSBY

In the name of God I Anna Jane Bingham feeling the uncertainty of human life and willing to save my beloved children every moment of uneasiness in my power. I desire them to receive what I am now about to write as my last will and testament. I write it in my perfect sense and desire them to have it lawfully forever should it please the Lord to call me before what ...I desire that it may be done out of this years herd of...and the sale of my perishable property that my daughters Magdalene W. and Anna Jane Bingham think that they can most conveniently afford. All my funeral expenses which I desire may be as plain as possible. My part in a wagon which I purchased at the sale of my son R. S. Bingham's effects I bequeath to my said daughter M. W. Bingham and A. J. Bingham also my horse purchased at said sale also all the plows and tools of every kind with what I own in ? Potts Steelguards ? and various plantation tools I bequeath to them to be disposed of as they think best. While my daughter in law N. Matilda Bingham is single and chooses to remain with my daughters I desire that she and her children have their food jointly with my other daughters and grand children. To the children of my Robert by his first and last wife I bequeath my land purchased of Richard Moore but to be of my daughters M. W. B. and Anna Jane Bingham while they all live together. I suppose it will have to be tendered for their joint benefit should they separate I want M. W. B. and A. J. B. to have their share of ? A N Matilda and Thos Lynch children of said Matilda in their charge Also the part of Williams & B S & Robert S. Bingham and Anna Jane I bequeath my negro woman Caty and man Cerfield jointly Virgil son of Caty I gave to my son John A. Bingham some time ago in consideration of the service of his man Nelson. Sarah Ann with what ever increase she may have it may have to my daughter M. W. Bingham. To my daughter M. S. Lynch I leave her Uncles miniature set in gold and fifty dollars as soon as it can be sent conveniently by my other daughters. To my son W. J. Bingham I do not have anything as I well know his generous nature would not let him accept of it while his sisters and his brothers are so scantily provided for. The of their dear father and of Wm & ? Bingham also J A Bingham I bequeath to said Magdalene and Anna Jane B also the little plate I have their fathers & uncles silver ? spectacles all my households furniture is Beds Bed clothing sheet bedsteads bed candle sticks small chair boxes my first in the large chest to my daughters M W and A J B all my Book but such as may be useful to my son J A Bingham I bequeath to M W B & A J B a fort...? that was his uncles to J A Bingham my husbands greek testament to my Marge W Bingham Scotts family Bible particularly to my daughters M W B & A J Bingham I beg my dear daughters tender in consideration their brothers widow or orphans and their aunt Mary McDonald should she out live me. To Matilda I leave five dollars May the Blessing of our heavenly father on all my dear children and my grand children Many of them and in unbroke family I shall never see this world but I hope we may meet in heaven to praise the Father Son and Holy Spirit forever amen. With my hand and seal.

Test Lewis Graves Anna Jane Bingham Seal
John W Boothe
State of Tennessee November Term County Court 1859
The known children of William Bingham and Anna Jane Slingsby are:

a. Mary Bingham born 2 August 1800 in NC. She married the Reverend Thomas Lynch on 30 April 1827. Mary died on 9 February 1878. William Bingham Jr. Wrote a letter dated 31 March 1853 from Mt. Repose, Orange County, NC which states:

Dear Cousin:

.....Aunt Mary Lynch lives 12 miles west of Hillsboro, Uncle Lynch is pastor of Bethlehem Church, which is about 150 yards south of Uncle Bingham's Academy. He has a good farm if it were well cultivated and gets along in the world about as well as most good ministers, who think more about other peoples welfare, than his won secular interest. He is an excellent preacher. Aunt Mary has six children - one son and five daughters. Susan Mary is 21 years, William Bingham (Lynch) is 18 years of age, he went to Uncle Bingham's and has been prepared for college three years. He is now teaching a classical school in Caswill and makes about $200 a session of five months. Isabella Margaret is 16, Anna Jean is 14, Magdalen Walker is 12 and Cynthia Ferril is age 10. All are professors (of religion) except Cynthia the youngest.

b. William James Bingham born on 6 April 1802 in NC. He married Eliza Alves Norwood. William died on 19 February 1866. An article on Hillsborough Academy in the Raleigh Register of June 15, 1839 reads:

The Hillsborough Academy has been under the charge of Mr. Wm. J. Bingham, A. M., the present Principal, for the last twelve years, and its patronage has greatly increased during that whole period. Several causes have concurred in producing this result: the chief of which and the thorough mode of teaching, and the consequent scholarship of the pupils; the mild, yet strict, energetic and uniform discipline of the school; the regular and close supervision of the moral deportment of the scholars as well out of as in school; the extraordinary healthines of the town, and the high moral character of the citizens.

Neither labor nor expense has been spared to make the school work of confidence and patronage. The Principal, and three Assistants of his own previous training, men of tried scholarship, or experience, industry and tact in teaching, devote their whole time to it.

A letter dated 31 March 1853 was written by William J. Bingham, Jr. States:

Dear Cousin

........Uncle John lives at Uncle William's because his health has been so bad the last three years that he could neither teach nor preach. He is better now but far from well. He has some disease of the lungs and has to take great quantities of cod liver oil which is excellent in all pulmonary diseases. He has never married.

+3. c. Robert Slingsby Bingham, MD.


+5. e. Anna Jane Bingham.

510 Bingham, p. 16.
511 Ibid., p. 15.
f. Isabella Bingham was born about 1814 in NC.

g. John Archibald Bingham was born 5 October 1815 in NC. The Raleigh Register of June 29, 1839 and November 23, 1839 lists W. J. Bingham and J. A. Bingham as Principals of the Classical Department of Hillsborough Academy. He died on 15 October 1855.

h. Robina Bingham.

2. THOMAS BINGHAM, son of James Bingham, was born about 1769 in County Down, Northern Ireland (Ulster). He emigrated to the United States and eventually settled in Williamson, TN. On 23 March 1796 he married Elizabeth McCann in Guilford, NC. Elizabeth was also born in Ireland about 1775 according to the 1850 Census of Williamson county, TN.

On January 14, 1801 Thomas Bingham purchased land “on the waters of the Little Alamance” from Robert and William Shaw in Guilford County, NC. He sold the said land “on which Thomas Bingham lived on the waters of the Little Alamance” to Michael Shattorley for $300 in 1806.\textsuperscript{512}

J. R. Bingham wrote to James J. Bingham at Franklin, TN a letter which refers to Thomas Bingham, the son of Thomas Bingham, purchasing property. It reads “... Brother Thomas is now in Murfreesborough and is going to work there about two weeks. He has bought that tract land joining Father’s that once belonged to Isabel Foster. There is near one hundred acres. Three hundred dollars is what he gave for it.”\textsuperscript{513} Barry Bingham states that the author of the letter also refers to Brothers John, William and Robert. In addition, he mentions a sister Nancy. Thomas’s farm was located in Wilson County, TN and was inherited by his son John A. Bingham and Margaret Sims Bingham.

Thomas died on 9 October 1854 in Williamson, TN. His will was written the 20 March 1852 and recorded on page 317 in the County Court Clerks Office of Williamson County Wills (1851-1855).

The known children of Thomas Bingham and Elizabeth McCann are:

a. James Jay Bingham was born 1 February 1800 in Guilford, NC. He married Amelia Haley on 3 October 1827. James died on 26 November 1876. He is buried at Hillsboro Cemetery, Williamson, TN.

b. William J. Bingham was born about 1802 in Guilford, NC. He married Nancy Haley on 8 July 1829. William died in August 1876. He is buried in William J. Bingham Cemetery in Williamson, TN.

c. Johnathan Bingham was born about 1804 in Guilford, NC.


e. Franklin McCann Bingham was born about 1805 in NC. He married Elizabeth Ann Haley on 22 December 1836. The following letter was sent to James J. Bingham, the brother of Franklin McCann Bingham on 10 March 1836 from Sparks, TN. Barry Bingham believes that the author was Franklin McCann Bingham although the letter was signed McCann F. Bingham.

\textsuperscript{512} Ibid., p. 88.
\textsuperscript{513} Ibid., p. 88.
Dear Brother,

I take the present opportunity of writing a few lines to inform you that we enjoy a reasonable state of health and hope that you and yours are favoured with the same blessing. Brother Thomas and Sister Marie are well and little Eliza Ann Elizabeth is as sound as a dollar. Brother John and sister Margaret and children are well. Brother Robert (Robert D. Bingham) is living with Mr. James Powell. His employment is pressing tobacco. Brother Jonathan is living with Reuben Setherfield. He still continues to work at the cabbonet business. I for my own part don't work at nothing particular. On Saturday, 5th of March, our election was held at John F. Drake's. Candidates for Squire, Reuben B. Camer, Thomas Davis, Martin Morris. Camer and Davis were elected. For Constable, Robert Scott, Able Soothe, Marcus Foster. Scott was elected for Register, James Foster, Alfred H. Foster, and Thomas Edwards. Edwards was elected for Sheriff, Arthur Harris, Rev. Benjamin Rayburg and others not recollected (reelected). Mayburg was elected. Brother Thomas has hired a hand Alexander Charles, for ten months at ten dollars a month the amount attain... by Mr. Slade and Kenris. Charles is a blacksmith. He can do tolerable good work. Marriages - Mr. Washington Vowell to Miss Jane Whittier; Mr. Lewis Vowell to Miss Duke. You may listen daily to hear of my wedding. Remember me to Sister Milly and to Dear little Children also to Brother William and family. Write and let us know how you all are doing. Father, Mother and sister send their best respects to you all. Nothing more at present but remain yours in the bonds of affection.

Mcann F. Bingham

f. Thomas W. Bingham was born about 1807 in NC. He became a doctor and moved to Missouri where he died in 1862.

+7. g. Robert D. Bingham.

h. Marie Bingham was born about 1817 in Williamson, TN.

i. Elizabeth Ann Bingham was born in Williamson, TN.

j. Rucie Bingham was born about 1817 in Williamson, TN.

k. Mary Bingham was born about 1825 in Williamson, TN. Mary wrote the following letter to her brother James Jay Bingham.

Tell Brother William that Tom Smith has got seven dollars which Brother John has received for him but it is out and gone about the time that Brother Thomas was going to move, so he got disappointed about the borrowing of some money. He said that he did not expect that he, Brother William had any particular need of it and that he would borrow it. When any of you see him he can tell you more about it. I find that Brother William has got so many children that he is at a loss to find a name for the last one. Nothing more but remain yours in the bonds of affection.

Mary Bingham

P.S. Tell Mr. S. Maley that I am well. When you write tell me something about my acquaintances there - who has died or who has been married since I was there. Please to write. Give my love and kind respects to my Brother William and my sister M. and R. The name of the office is altered from Rock Spring to Sparks Office.515

514 Ibid., p. 92.
515 Ibid., pp. 92 & 93.
THE WILL OF THOMAS BINGHAM

The last will and testament of Thomas Bingham of the County of Williamson and State of Tennessee. Considering the uncertainty of this mortal like, and being of sound mind, do make and publish this my last will and testament in manner and form following (that is to say), First, I give and bequeath unto my sons James J. Bingham, William Bingham, Thomas Bingham, and Robert Bingham the sum of one dollar each, secondly I give and bequeath unto my daughters-in-law Margaret Bingham and Elizabeth Micheam, the sum of one dollar each. Thirdly, I give and bequeath unto my beloved wife Elizabeth Bingham all my household and kitchen furniture, all my stock consisting of horses, hogs, sheep, and cows, all my notes and money; after her decease I give and bequeath the same property stock, note, and money unto my daughter Mariah Bingham, and I hereby appoint John M. Byers my sole Executor of this my last will and testament hereby revoking all former wills by me made. Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this the 20th of March in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fifty-two, signed and sealed and delivered in the presence of us who have hereunto subscribed our names as witnesses in the presence of the testator. 516

S/s Thomas Bingham

Wm. McCann

Wm. Bingham

The following inventory of Thomas Bingham was recorded in the Williamson County Wills (1851-1855) on page 369.

November, 1854, list of property belonging to the Estate of Tho. Bingham, deceased Oct. 9, 1854. Cash $140.35 one note on Wm. Bingham due 15th Jan. 1853 for $83, credit of $5 on 23rd Jan. 1850, one note on Wm. Bingham of $17 due 17 Feb. 1837, one note of Wm. Bingham of $27 due 16th March 1834, credit of $13 on 10th Sept. 1854. Stock: 10 head horses, 3 head sheep, 18 head of hogs; household: kitchen furniture, 4 feather beds and clothing, 3 bedstands, 1 clock, 1 shotgun, large chest, 1 candlestand, 1 bureau, 1 sugar chest, 1 cupboard, 8 chairs, 1 falling leaf-table, 1 square table, 1 spinning wheel, 1 reel, 1 looking glass, 1 large kettle, 2 dinner pots, 1 large pot, 2 skillets, 1 oven, 2 sets plates, 1 set tea, 2 pitcher, 1 tea pot, 1 set glass tumblers, 1 flax wheel. The State of Tennessee, Williamson County, November, 1854. Inventory of the estate of Tho. Bingham, deceased, is produced in court, confirmed, and ordered to be recorded.

GENERATION TWO

3. ROBERT SLINGSBY BINGHAM, MD, the son of William Bingham and Anna Jane Slingsby, was born on 12 July 1804 in NC. Erastus Bingham registered Robert's birth in Hillsboro, Orange County, NC. He married Mary Sarah G. Mary was born on 8 May 1810 and died on 15 October 1842. After Mary's death Robert married Nancy Matilda Nance on 4 May 1843 in Henry County, TN. Nancy was born in 1820 in TN.

Henry County Tax Books, 1827-1857 indicates that Robert S. Bingham was paying taxes on 1 free roll, and five slaves in 1829. By 1831, the tax book indicates that Robert now owns 174 acres and 4 slaves in District number 6. 1843/44 finds that Robert has increase his land to a total of 338 acres worth $1200 and 8 slaves worth $3200.

Robert died, intestate, on 19 September 1844 in Henry County, TN. He is buried at Clifty Cemetery, Henry County, TN. His headstone inscription reads Robert S. Bingham July 12, 1804-September 19, 1844, son of Rev. William. Robert's cousin, Robert D. Bingham, became the administrator of his estate.

516 Ibid., p. 90.
Consequently, his cousin petitioned the court to sell Robert and Matilda’s property. See the following court transactions.\textsuperscript{517}

The 24\textsuperscript{th} day of March 1947 there was filed in the office of the Clerk of Circuit Court of Henry County a petition in the words & figures following to wit

\begin{verbatim}
Robert D. Bingham adm.
Vs Petition for sale
Matilda Ann Bingham
William J. Bingham Sally H
Bingham Robert D. Bingham and
Thomas S. Bingham
To the Honorable
William Fitzgerald Judge of the 9\textsuperscript{th}
Judicial Circuit of Tennessee presiding
at Paris the petition of Robt. D. Bingham
Administration of the goods and chattels rights and credits of Robert S. Bingham deceased filed in the Circuit Court at Paris against Matilda Ann Bingham widow and relic of said Robert S. Bingham William J. sally H Robert D Anna J and Thomas L. Bingham the children and heirs at law of the said Robert S and all under the age of 21 years Your Petitioner would respectfully represent to your Honor that said Robert S. departed this life sometime in the year 1844 leaving the defendants his widow & heirs at law as above described that he has fully Administered all the personal estate of the said Robert S. Except about $225 which is still on hand that the personal assets will not pay all the debts against said estate that there is still due from said estate $25 with 2 years interest on the same to Ann James Bingham to C P Harris some three or four dollars and some other small debts the amount of which your petitioners cannot now recollect and a debt due to William Bingham of $561 that said Robert S decd. Seized and possessed of the following tracts of land to wit one tract containing 174 acres described in the deed herewith filed marked A, and made apart of the petitions one containing 28 acres described in the deed herewith filed marked (B) and made apart of this petition one containing 17 acres described in the deed herewith filed marked (C) and made apart of the petition. Also about 200 acres of land held by entry which will appear by reference to the certificate of the entry taken and a copy of said entry which will be filed at or before Court your petitioner states that the widows dower has been laid off out of said lands that the sale of said land will be necessary to enable him to pay the debts due from said estate that the children & heirs at law above named are minors your petitioners therefore prayed that your Honor will order that said land be sold to pay debts, that the widows dower be laid off and that a Guardian be appointed to defend for the minors and that the widow and children above named be made parties defendants to this petition and that they answer the same according to the rules of this Court and that copies and ...and such other & further relief as to your Honor may seem meet and your petitions in will can pray J. B. Williams for Petitioners

May the 20\textsuperscript{th} 1847 present the Honorable Will C. Dunlap judged the following proceedings were had to wit

Robert D Bingham Admr

Vs

Pet. for sale

Matilda A. Bingham et al
this day this Circuit Court
On to be heard before the Honorable William C Dunlap Judge ...whereupon it is ordered by the Court that Benjamin c. Brown be appointed guardian during the finding of this suit of the minor heirs of Robt S Bingham decd and as the Court is not advised what amount of assets is in the hands of the said Complainant or the amount of outstanding debts against said estate It is ordered by the Court that this caused be referred to the Clerk and matter to take testimony and make his report to the next term of this Court at the Sept Term of the Court 1847 the following proceedings was had .. to wit

Robert D Bingham admr

Vs

Petition to sell real estate

Matilda A Bingham et el
Come on to be heard before the Honorable William Fitzgerald Judged

\textsuperscript{517} Henry County, TN Records U, pp. 745-747.
Upon the petition answer & report of the Clerk and Master whereupon It appeared to the satisfaction of the Court that the debts still remaining due and unpaid against the estate of Robt S Bingham and after the exhaustion of all the personal property. It is ordered adjudged & decreed by the Court that the real estate mentioned and described in said Petition be sold subject to the dower of the said Matilda A. Bingham upon a circuit of 12 months that the clerk & master be appointed commission to sell the same, first giving twenty days notice of the time & place of said sale that he take bond & security from the purchaser retaining a lien upon the premises and make his report to the next term of this court.

REPORT

State of Tennessee Circuit Court January term 1850
Henry County Pursuant to an interlocutory decree of the Circuit Court
For said County made at the Sept term 1847 in the cause of Robt D. Bingham Admr of Matilda A Bingham et el I proceeded to sell the land mentioned and described in said decree & the petition filed in said cause after first giving forty days notice of the time and place of said sale by advertisement at three public places in said County at the Court House door in the town of Paris on Saturday the 25th day of December 1747 (the time & place designated & appointed in and by said advertisement) and after duly ...this same the said tracts of land amounting in all to four hundred and eight acres was struck off to William J Bingham he being the last best & highest bidder at the sum of five hundred and sixty one dollars and I have taken the bond of said William J Bingham with Robt D Bingham as his Security for the said sum payable twelve months after dates and dated the 25th day of December 1847 which is herewith filed and marked A all of which is certified and respectfully submitted January the 1st 1848.518

Bole Brown

Sept 19, 1850 Present the Honorable Will Fitzgerald Judge

Robert D. Bingham admr
Vs Petition for sale of real Estate
Matilda A. Bingham et al
Heirs of Robt S Bingham decd. Cause came on to be heard upon the petition and report made in the cause and thereupon appearing to the Court from the report of the administrator that the monies, mentioned in the report of the sale of the real estate mentioned in the petition has been paid and no exceptions being filed said reports it is ordered adjudged and decreed by the court that the title to said tracts of land mentioned and described in the petition and ...filed in this cause containing four hundred and eight acres be divested and vested in William J. Bingham his heirs and assigns forever.
State of Tennessee I Calvin D. Venable Clerk of the Circuit Court of said Henry County ... Certify the foregoing to be a true & perfect copy of the proceedings in the above cause as appears of ...now in my office.
Given under my hand Sept 27th 1850519

C.D. Venable Clk

The known children of Robert Slingsby Bingham and Mary Sarah are:

a. Anna J. S. Bingham was born on 6 May 1830 and died on 25 February 1843 in Henry County, TN.

b. Mary I. Bingham was born on 25 October 1835 and died on 20 August 1842 in Henry County, TN.

518 Ibid., U, p. 746.
519 Ibid., U, p 747.
+8. c. Sarah H. Bingham.

d. Robert S. Bingham was born on 24 September 1839 and died on 19 October 1857 in Henry County, TN.

e. John A. Bingham was born on 9 April 1841 and died on 25 January 1844 in Henry County, TN.

The known children of Robert Slingsby Bingham and Nancy Matilda Nance are:


b. Thomas Bingham was born about 1845 in Henry County, TN.

4. MAGDALINE W. BINGHAM was born 10 February 1810 in NC and a relative Erastus Bingham registered her birth. She died 29 January 1892 in Henry County, Tennessee. Her will was dated 3 August 1883 and was proved 27 February 1892. Magdalene named her niece's, Anna J. Clement children, Anna Myrtis Clement and Thomas N. Clement in her will. In addition she bequeathed most of her estate to Sallie H. Bingham.

THE WILL OF MAGDALINE W. BINGHAM

In the name of God Amen I Magdalene W. Bingham knowing the inability of all human affairs the uncertainty of life and certainty of death being of sound mind and memory do make this my last will and testament. Firstly I will my body to the Earth and my Soul to God who gave them trusting him for a happy immortality. Secondly I desire my just debts (should have any at that time) and my funeral expenses to be paid out of the first means that come into the hands of my Executrix or Executor Thirdly I give and bequeath to my grand nephew and niece Thomas N. and Anna Myrtis Clement children of my deceased niece Anna J. Clement one cow apiece. To both a quilt a piece. Fifthly I give and bequeath to my niece Sallie H. Bingham all my personal property of every kind and nature of which I may dispossessed. I also bequeath to her my real estate eighty acres in District No 6. Should she die before I do then I desire this provision of my will to apply to the children of my deceased niece Anna J. Clement viz. Thomas N. and Anna Myrtis Clement. Should I die before they become of age I wish my Executor to see that the land is used for their advantage and that it come into their hand four from the debts and control of any one. Should my niece Sallie H. Bingham outlive me I appoint her to execute this will. If not I appoint John M. Clement Executor.

M. W. Bingham

Signed and sealed in the presence of the undersigned and hereunto we sign our names as witnessed by request of testator this 3rd day of Aug. 1883

Test J. L. Booth
M. E. Booth

State of Tenn } County Court of said County Feb.
Henry County } Term to wit Saturday Feb. 27 1872
This day came R Pleur and …in open court a paper or instrument in writing.

520 Henry County, TN Wills.
ANNA JANE Bingham was born about 1813 in NC. She wrote the following letter to her cousin.

Rademon, Tennessee  September 23

My Dear Cousin:

Cousin Bob heard a few days ago by Mr. Brown of your county that a considerable revival of religion has been in progress in your neighborhood for sometime, and that several of our relatives have embraced religion, yourself among the number. I am truly glad to hear it. To God be all the glory. I want you to let me know all about it. How many of your children have come out on the Lord’s side? I hope John T. is among the number.

Cousin Bob is from home today, gone down on Sandy to look at land. He is up so much when....lives that he is tired of it and he thinks his place is sickly because he has had a good deal of sickness last year and some this. Cousin Bella, and Lizzie have been sick, but they are both up now.

I think his place is as healthy as any place in the District. You know how he works, and he makes his children work too hard out of doors. His health is so very bad that he is obliged to have them help him in the field but they rush too much in hot weather. He has a boy nine or ten years old who plows, and helps him do a great deal. I don’t blame Cousin Bob for wanting to leave his place, but we will be sorry for them to leave. He has a fine set of children except Robina his youngest child. You recollect that she is not bright. She can run about now, but can say only a few words. Wesley Warren’s brain has not entirely recovered from the spell he had last fall, though he has more...now, than we expected he ever would have. We are all up now but Mother who has been confined for years. She is more feeble than usual. I do not think she can live long. She seems to have finished her work, and is just waiting to be released from the clay tenement. Sally’s health is very bad, we would not be surprised if she does not get through this fall. She too is very pious. She is the last one of Sarah’s children. There are two small ones, Anna and Thomas. Neither of them have much constitution. I don’t expect we will raise any of them. Sally will I soon be.....that is older than any except Will. Anna and Thomas are not pious, but we hope they will soon be. Mother is very childish, at times, she has no mind at all. Our Carolina relatives were well the last accounts.

Brother’s first and third daughters are married to Presbyterian preachers. His oldest son is married and lives at home, is joined....brother in the Academy. I believe I have told you all of our family concerns that can interest you. Now my Cousin I want you to write and tell me all about your family and Cousin William. We were very sorry to hear of the death of his daughter. Have you heard from Cousin Tom lately? I wrote to him a few weeks ago, have not had time to get an answer. You must excuse my bad writing. I have been washing today and it make my hand tremble and another thing I am too blind to see at night, even with spectacles on. Your affectionate Cousin.

Anna J. Bingham

Cousin Bob is Robert D. Bingham and cousin Bella is Isabella, Robert’s wife. Robina and Wesley Warren Bingham are the children of Robert and Isabella Bingham. Sally, Anna and Thomas are the children of the late Robert S. Bingham, the son of William and Anna J. Slingsby Bingham.

521 Bingham, pp. 12 & 13. Cousin Bob is Robert D. Bingham and his family.
My Dear John:

I received your letter some 10 or 12 days ago and would have answered it immediately had we not been on the eve of a protracted meeting and when it was over Sallie wanted to write but her eyes became sore and she had to give out writing so I will begin tonight.

I need not tell you that we all sympathize with you in your heavy affliction. You know we do. I trust your loss is his infinite gain. And I do hope that the disturbing dispensation of Providence will be sanctified to the surviving numbers of the family. We know that afflictions....not from the ground but are sent by our Almighty God who doeth all thing right, and when we can say with sincerity “Thy will be done” it brightens the stroke very much. While we sympathize with you on the one hand we rejoice on the other that you two brothers have embraced the Saviour. I do hope that before this time my Dear John has given his heart to Jesus, and found Him our all sufficient Comforter in this time of trouble. If you have not let me interest you to put off your return to God no longer. Every day our lives in sin the harder it becomes to give it up. Our neighborhood too has been called to mourn over the loss of one of its brightest ornaments. You remember Frank Hicks, I think he had not long been a Confessor of religion when you were over there at the.... .... He belonged to our Sabbath School was with us on Sunday morning and at the conclusion of the School chose and sung the last hymn; and about that time the next Sabbath we were standing around his life less body listening to a very feeling exhortation on the uncertainty of Life and the.... of a preparation for death. He was attacked violently with a disease of the heart and survived only 6 or 7 days. He was fully prepared for the solumn scene. We loved him .... .... him very much in our Sabbath School. Our meeting lasted only a week the preachers having other engagements. There were only four professors. Greene Randle is one of ....at prayer meetings prays very well. He mightly revived since you saw him. James and John Manly Randle intended to start to Circus yesterday but have put off till the first of October. It is now that Johnny has put off till he get a wife to be with him. Our county is tolerably healthy now the measles have been almost universal. Our neighborhood being mostly all that has.... in the latter part of the summers they were fatal among children in town. The summers has been exceedingly dry. We have had rain today the first that has wet the ground in more than two months and a good season since they were planted. We will make corn enough but a great many will not make half. I think Cousin Bob will make enough. They are well at the present. Cousin Bella has been quite sick but is as well as usually. Our camp meeting at Mount Pleasant will be held on Friday. Neither Sally nor Bobby can go, as the measles are over the campground and it will be too early for.... to have them. Some of us will go if nothing happens to prevent. The Protestant Methodists will have a camp meeting in three miles of us the first Sunday in October. I wish you would come out and attend with us. When we heard from Carolina all were as usualy except John. His health declines slowly but severely. It is nearly bed time and I cannot see very well at night any how. You must excuse this.... I will stop for this time maybe Cousin Bob will have some message.

All are well at Cousin Bob’s. I have not seen him to get a message. Virgil is in a hurry to go to town and I must fold this to send by him to the office. Do write as soon as you get this. We will be very anxious to hear I have not time to look over this you will have to supply missing words. All send love. May well write you before long. Give my best love to Uncle, Aunt, your Father, Mother and all the children and accept a large portion for yourself. From your affectionate cousin.

Anna Jane

522 Ibid., pp. 13 & 14.
6. JOHN A. BINGHAM was born about 1804 in NC. He married Margaret Simms on 11 July 1831. John died on 7 January 1843. After John’s death, Margaret and her children moved into her father’s home, Matthew Simms.

The known children of John Bingham and Margaret Simms are:

a. Elizabeth Bingham was born c. 1834 in Wilson County, TN.

b. Thomas Bingham was born c. 1836 in Wilson County, TN.

c. Jackson Bingham was born c. 1839 in Wilson County, TN.

d. Sarah Bingham was born c. 1841 in Wilson County, TN.

e. Samuel Bingham was born c. 1842 in Wilson County, TN.

7. ROBERT D. BINGHAM was born on 12 October 1812 in NC. He married Isabella Simms who was born 1813 in NC on 8 November 1840 in Wilson County, TN.

1843/44 Henry County tax books indicate that Robert paid taxes on 45 acres of land worth $67.50. By 1857 he increased his property holdings to 117 acres worth $1820. He was a farmer in the 7th civil district, Manlyville, Henry County, TN according to the 1870 U. S. Federal Census.

On 4 January 1871, Robert sold 82 acres and 152 poles located at Reynoldsburg in Henry County, TN to Noah Rushing for the sum of $1200. This deed was recorded on 19 June 1871. For the consideration of $430 Robert and Isabella conveyed 43 acres to John Bomar on 25 April 1873. This land transaction was recorded on 5 May 1873.

Then on 15 January 1873 Robert and Isabella sold an additional 111 acres for the consideration of $1070 to W. G. French. This transaction was recorded on 5 May 1873. The following is a survey of Robert’s land.

---

524 Ibid., S, pp. 486-487.
525 Ibid., pp. 487-488.
526 Henry County’s Survey Book, p. 128.
Anna J. Bingham says in her letter dated September 23 (probably 1860's) that “You know how he works, and he makes his children work too hard out of doors. His health is so very bad that he is obliged to have them help him in the field but they rush too much in hot weather.” According to Anna J. M. Bingham, “Cousin Bob is as true a ‘Southern man’ as you ever saw he is doing all he can to aid and I know if he were a little younger and more healthy, he would go and fight. I heard a lady say not long since he is as true as Jefferson Davis himself.” Anna J. M. B., in her letter dated Feb. 28th, 1860, states that “Cousin Robert’s health is not as good as it was...” See Anna J. Bingham letters to learn more about Robert and his family’s lifestyle.

They had a 17 year old servant named Mahaly in 1870. Robert died, intestate, on 18 April 1876 and was buried at Point Pleasant, Henry County, TN. His headstone inscription reads Robert D. Bingham, October 12, 1812-April 18, 1876, son of Thomas and Elizabeth.

The children of Robert D. Bingham and Isabella Simms are:

a. Elizabeth Bingham was born on 22 September 1841 in Henry County, TN. She married Absalom Green French on 29 October 1871. She was a school teacher. Elizabeth died on 27 August 1874 and is buried at Point Pleasant, Henry County, TN. Her tombstone reads that she is the wife of Green French and the daughter of Robert and Isabella Bingham.

b. Mary I. Bingham was born about 1844 in Henry County, TN. She married G. W. Atchism on 20 June 1866 in Henry County, TN.

c. Magdaline W. Bingham.

d. Robina T. Bingham was born on 23 September 1851 in Henry County, TN. She died on 6 March 1877 and is buried at Point Pleasant, Henry County, TN. Her headstone inscription states that she is the daughter of R. D. And Isabella Bingham.

e. Wesley Warren Bingham was born about 1853 in Henry County, TN and worked on the farm with his father.
8.  SARAH H. BINGHAM was born about 1837 in Henry County, TN. She was the daughter of Robert Slingsby Bingham and Mary Sarah G. Bingham. Sarah was nicknamed Sally. She lived with her grandmother Anna Jane Bingham and her fraternal Aunts after the death of her father. She was the author of two letters to John Tunstall Bingham, son of James Jay Bingham and grandson of Thomas Bingham. These letters describe life in Henry County, TN. They also tell of the lives of Robert D. Bingham, his wife Isabella Sims (my Great-Great-Great Grandparents) and their children. Sally wrote:

20 February 1856

My Dear Cousin:

How I wish I could see you this morning! But since this wish is denied me perhaps I may find some pleasure in conversing with you through this instrumentally of pen and paper. What a privilege to be able to communicate our thoughts to distant relatives by means of writing. We are anxious to hear from Cousin Eliza - hope she has recovered from her severe attack.

Grandmother is tolerable well every other day. She has been a good deal threatened with chills this winter. You will be surprised when I tell you that she sat up in her bed the other day and wrote a letter. It was a very short one though.

This is a rainy day, but the first of the week we had some sweet sunshiny days which made me look forward to the approach of spring with a great deal of pleasure. I can see beauty in the works of nature even in winter, but spring has so many charms and so indistinctuate of beauty. I have often been struck with the beauty of this sentiment "There is pleasure in the pathless woods, and it is not less beautiful than true. The sweet flowers of spring which may be seen at almost every step in the pathless woods have charms sufficient to dispel gloom and give the fair sweet sanctis and bloom less transient than their own."

Cousin Bob has suffered a good deal this winter with paralysis and has had to have two setons which have given him not a little pain. The rest are in their usual health. Wesley Warren talks about "Cousin John." When we last heard from Carolina, Uncle Bingham's health was not much improved. He speaks of going to New York to the General Assembly to consult about his own and Cousin Robin's health, but Cousin Eliza said they would not talk about it for it was very uncertain whether we would go or not.

We children study half of every day. We certainly need to study for we are getting so large and we are so ignorant. Cousin Bob's and Mrs. Cole's children recite with us.

Please write soon to you affectionate cousin.

Sally H. Bingham

P.S. Will you dear John, be so good as to ascertain what would be the cost of a pair of plain, neat gravestones with no inscriptions but Will's name, age, and the period of his death and let me know when you write to Sally?

Your cousin, W. W. Bingham

527 Bingham, pp. 85 & 86.
Two years later, Sally wrote another letter to her cousin John, which was postmarked from Rademon, TN.

1 February 1858

I hope you are not offended with your cousin for not answering you kind letter before. My protracted illness will be sufficient apology. I have been able to go about a good while, but during that time I have written very few letter, in first place my spirits were too much depressed to confine my mind to any thing. And then I have been going from home to .... health and spirits. Last week I spent mostly over on Clifty (the cemetery where her parents and siblings are buried), at Mr. Randle’s and Mr. Travis’s. I spent the time quite pleasantly. There were two parties in the neighborhood while I was there, but I did not go as it was too cold and windy to risk myself out. Mr. And Mrs. Randle are really charming old people. I have long known and loved them, but the longer I know them the better I love them. So considerate, kind, and sympathising they are, they are sure to win the affection of those who know them. I would like much to hear from you and all the Middle Tennessee kin - have not heard since Cousin Will wrote us about little Mary’s death. We can sympathize with each other, dear cousin, for we have both parted with those dearest to our hears. I called at the grave yard as I passed the other day and saw my dear brother Robert’s grave for the first time and while I looked at it sorrow filled my heart and tears unbidden filled by eyes, but then the precious hope I have that he is “with Christ”, which far better consoled me. (Robert died 19 October 1857) Little Wesley Warren’s mind seems some better but he is still a nuisance. We hope he will recover his mind, but fear it will be a long time, if ever. (Wesley is five years old) Robina can run all about, and seems healthy. (Robina is seven years old) All tolerably well. Grandmother is much more childish than when you were here. I do wish you could come to see us, and if you can not, perhaps Cousin Willie or Thomas, James Jr. Or the old man himself or somebody can come. (Cousin Willie refers to John Tunstall Bingham’s brother, William F. Bingham. Thomas refers to Thomas R. Bingham who died during the Civil War. James Jr. Refers to James Jay Bingham, Jr. and the old man must refer to James Jay Bingham, Sr.) I was rather disappointed that none of you came last fall. We heard of Cousin Talitha’s marriage not long since.

Tell Cousin William I’ll write to him soon. Please let me hear from you soon, and I’ll try to answer it in a more interesting manner than I have done this time. May God be your reconciled Father through Christ, and may you be sanctified by his Spirit is the prayer of your very affectionate cousin.

Sallie H. Bingham

9. ANNA J. MYRTIS BINGHAM born about 1844 in Henry County, TN. She is the daughter of Robert S. Bingham and Nancy Nance. She married John Mathewson Clement on 1 October 1863 in Henry County, TN. Anna’s letters to her family:

Dear Cousin John,

Your letter was duly received and I am sorry I did not answer it sooner, but I was not in a writing humor, and you know how hard it is to write when a body don’t feel like it. Lester received a letter from Cousin Will Saturday. We were all glad to hear from him and to know he is no further from home than he is. He says he gets a box of provisions from home every week. I am glad of that for so many of them don’t get enough to eat. We are out of the U. L. I have thought I would never be willing for any other banner to wave over one but I am now willing. Yes, glad to exchange the flag of the United for that

528 Ibid., pp. 86 & 87.
of the Confederate States. I hope England and France will acknowledge our independence and then I think Lincoln will be for drawing back. Cousin Bob is as true a "Southern Man" as you ever saw he is doing all he can to aid and I know if he were a little younger and more healthy, he would go and fight. I heard a lady say not long since he is as true as Jefferson Davis himself. Aunt Ann says tell you if you come to the see Cousin Wil, you must come on and see us. Please come if you can, I have to hasten to send this to the office. All send love. Give my love to all of my Cousins when you see them and reserve some for yourself. Write soon to your very affectionately cousin,

Anna J. M. Bingham

Rademon, Feb 28th, 1860
Monday night

Dear Cousin Bob:

As I have no correspondent in Williamson, I thought I would write to you. Any body just to talk to people, would think us a literary family, for sister is reading, Aunt Ann and I, writing, and Aunt Mag, ciphering. Cousin Lizzie has a very good school. Her patrons think her a very good teacher, or if they don't I hear no complaint. Her two sisters go to school to her. Cousin Robert's health is not as good as it was; he went to a house-raising a few days ago, and it made him sick but he did not get down. Wesley Warren's health is as good as common; he works half the day and goes to school the other half. I think his mind improves some. Cousin Lizzie will not confine him much, she is afraid it would not be good for him. I think if you were to come here you would be pleased, for you have a good many Cousins down here. I reckon the girls of us alone could interest you for at least a week, but if not perhaps Brother Thomas and Wesley Warren would. I reckon you think I am saying a great deal for my cousins and myself but it would be my cousins that would do the most for they are all Editresses but one. Cousin Maggie and myself are the only private characters in the immediate vicinity of "....Grove". That is the name of our post office, for we have one although we see one another every day we write most every day. Sister edits the Rademon Observer, Cousin Lizzie the Youths Paper and Cousin Mary the Olive Branch. Maggie and I correspond mostly, we have a very pleasant time. We do that to improve. I wish you could be with us to help us write, for I am sure you would like to see some copies of the three ... edited papers. It takes the editresses all the time they have away from their other business to write them Sister excepted. She can write faster than the rest, and has the largest paper. Sister says she wrote to Cousin John a good time ago and has never received an answer. I will stop, for fear I am trespassing upon your patience. Give my love to all and receive for yourself.

Yours affectionately,

Anna J. M. B.  

10. MAGDALINE W. BINGHAM, the daughter of Robert D. Bingham and Isabella Sims, was born on the 20 July 1846 in Henry County, TN. On 31 December 1871, she married James M. Clement in Henry County, TN. J. R. Foster was the witness. Magdaline was called Maggie by her family. See the letter written by Anna J. M. Bingham on February 28, 1860. Maggie and James had one daughter, Rosa Lee Clement.

Magdaline died on 22 October 1875 in Henry, TN. She was buried at Point Pleasant Cemetery in Henry County, TN. The inscription on her tombstone reads, Wife of James, Daughter of R. D. & Isabella Bingham.

529 Ibid., pp. 14 & 15.
530 Ibid., p. 15.
SIMMS

GENERATION ONE

WILLIAM SIMMS came to the colonies between 1783-1787, from Larne, Antrim, Ireland with his wife, Elizabeth Gilmore, and children.

The known children of William Simms and Elizabeth Gilmore are:

+1. a. William G. Simms.

+2 b. Isabella Simms.

c. James Simms.


+4. e. Matthew Simms.

+5. f. Eli Simms.

+6. g. Jean or Jane Simms.

GENERATION TWO

1. WILLIAM GILMORE SIMMS, the son of William Simms and Elizabeth Gilmore, was born about 1762 in Ireland. He married Harriet Ann Augusta Singleton, the daughter of John Singleton and Jane Miller, on 30 May 1804 in Charleston, SC. William was a merchant and a farmer. He died 28 March 1830 in Georgeville, Holmes County, and MS.

The known children of William Gilmore Simms and Harriet Ann Augusta Singleton are; \(^{531}\)

a. John Singleton Simms was born in Charleston, SC. He died during his infancy on 16 November 1806.

b. William Gilmore Simms, Jr. was born 17 April 1806 in Charleston, SC. He married Anna Malcolm Giles on 19 October 1826, Charleston, and SC. After Anna’s death, he married Chevillette Eliza Roach on 15 November 1836, Barnwell County, SC. William wrote poetry, stories and biographies. He died 11 June 1870 at Charleston, SC.

c. James Simms was born 29 January 1808 in Charleston, SC. He died the same day.

2. ISABELLA SIMMS, the daughter of William Simms and Elizabeth Gilmore, married a Mc Gee. She died testate in 1840 naming her heirs as her brothers and sisters.

\(^{531}\) Letter received from William Gilmore Sims dated 5 July 1999 naming William’s children, marriages and deaths.
THE WILL OF ISABELLA MC CREE

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN. I Isabella Mc Cree of the County of Wilson, State of Tennessee being weak in body but of sound & perfect mind & memory do make & publish this my last Will & Testament in manner & form following, that is to say. First: I give & bequeath to the heirs of my beloved brother William G. Simms deceased five dollars. I also give & bequeath to my beloved brother James Simms five dollars, and I also give & bequeath to Jimmy Townsend five dollars. I also give & bequeath to my beloved brother Matthew Sims Three hundred dollars and I also give & bequeath to my beloved brother Eli Sims one hundred fifty dollars, and I also give & bequeath to the heirs of my beloved Sister Susannah Caruth dec'd. Two hundred fifty dollars and I also give & bequeath to the heirs of my beloved Sister Jane Whitman five dollars and it is understood further if after paying all just demands against me there should not be sufficiency to pay the above bequeathments the want or lack will be equal of Matthew & Eli Sims & Sister Susannah's heirs - and should there be an overplus or surplus after paying all just demands against me and the above bequeathments, I bequeath it one half to Matthew Sims and the other half of said surplus or overplus to the heirs of Sister Susannah Caruth dec'd. And I hereby appoint James Caruth sole executor of this my last will and Testament without requiring him to give any security for his performance & I hereby revoking all former wills by me made. In witness whereof I have set my hand and seal this July 28th day 1835. This bearing this date of the year of our Lord as before.

Sealed, publish & declare

Isbella Mc Gee  (Seal)

3. SUSANNA SIMMS was born about 1766 in Ireland. She married Alexander Craighead Carruth, an attorney, on 17 Jan 1792 in Lancaster County, SC. She died 12 September 1831.

The known children of Susanna Simms and Alexander Craighead Carruth are:\n
a. Rachel Carruth was born 29 October 1792, Lancaster County, SC. She married James Arthur Forbes on 6 June 1815, Lebanon, Wilson County, TN. Rachel died after 1848.

b. John Caldwell Carruth was born 15 October 1794, Lancaster County, SC. John died August 1807, Lebanon, Wilson County, TN.

c. William Simms Carruth was born 19 April 1796, Lancaster County, SC. William married Elizabeth Davis on 21 April 1825, Lebanon, Wilson County, TN.

d. James Craighead Carruth was born 12 May 1798, Lancaster County, SC. He married Mildred Catherine Davis on 16 August 1820, Lebanon, Wilson County, TN. James died 10 September 1867, Collin, TX.

e. Alexander Craighead Carruth, Jr. was born about 1800, Lebanon, Wilson County, TN. He married Elizabeth Wilson on 25 June 1829, Sumner County, TN. Alexander died in Collin, TX about 1858.

f. Walter Carruth was born March 1802, Lebanon, Wilson County, TN. He married Nancy Keith on 11 January 1827, Lebanon, Wilson County, TN. Walter died in Collin, TX about 1875.

g. Eli Simms Carruth was born 19 November 1804, Lebanon, Wilson County, TN. Eli married Margaret Elizabeth Hunter on 25 September 1833, Lebanon, Wilson County, TN.

h. Thomas Calhoun Carruth was born 25 March 1806, Lebanon, Wilson County, TN. He died 25 March 1806.

\footnote{Letter received from William Gilmore Sims dated 5 July 1999 naming Susanna's children and marriages. The spelling of Isabella's last name is difficult to decipher.}
i. Margaret Peggy Carruth was born 4 March 1809, Lebanon, Wilson County, TN. She married Addison Duncan on 10 December 1833, Lebanon, Wilson County, TN.

4. MATTHEW SIMMS, the son of William Simms and Elizabeth Gilmore, was born c. 1769 in Larne, Antrim County, Ireland, near Belfast. He married Elizabeth Wiley in 1811 in Lebanon, Wilson County, TN. Matthew and Elizabeth moved to Gallatin, Wilson County, TN. Matthew was described as having red curly hair.

Matthew conveyed 60 acres, in Wilson County District #22, to Joseph Camper for the sum of $400 on 25 January 1847. Then on 30 January 1847 Matthew transferred an additional 60 acres located in Wilson County District #22 to Davie Jackson for the consideration of $400.

"For the love that I have for William & Eli Simms I do hereby give transfer & convey to them my tract of land that I am living on in Wilson County district #11 containing by estimation one hundred & fifteen acres" on 4 January 1851. This land borders Thomas and James Hearns’ property. Matthew reserved the use of said land for his wife’s, Elizabeth, lifetime.

Matthew died intestate before 1860 in Lebanon, Wilson County, TN. Matthew and Elizabeth are buried at the Sims-Bingham Cemetery in Lebanon, TN.
The known children of Matthew Simms and Elizabeth Wiley are:

+7. a. Isabella Simms.

b. Margaret Simms was born c. 1816 in TN. She married John A. Bingham on 11 July 1831 in Wilson County, TN. For more information concerning Margaret and her family read the Bingham Chapter.

c. Parthena Simms married David C. Jackson on 21 November 1841 in Wilson County, TN.

d. William Simms married Elizabeth O'Neal on 1 March 1848 in Wilson County, TN.

+8. e. John J. Simms.

f. Eli P. Simms was born 3 June 1827, Lebanon, Wilson County, TN. He married Frances Celia Scobey on 18 January 1855, Lebanon, Wilson County, TN. Eli conveyed all his “Books of accounts embracing all my accounts for the sale of my goods...” for the sum of $5 to J. M. Cowan on 10 July 1860.\(^{545}\) He was indebted to several people. Eli died 25 January 1911 at McKinney, Collin County, TX. They are buried at Altoga Cemetery, Collin County, TX.

5. ELI SIMS, the son of William Simms and Elizabeth Gilmore, was born 1 February 1776 in Ireland. Eli Sims married Miss Rachel Townsend on 6 January 1807 in Knoxville, TN the daughter of Bob Townsend.\(^{546}\)

Eli and his family migrated to White County, TN where Eli and his son, William G. Sims, were appointed constables in Captain Hutchings Company.\(^{547}\) In addition, an Eli Sims, Esq. became a Justice of the Peace.\(^{548}\) On Monday 9 April 1827 Eli was ordered by the court to be a part of the committee to examine the condition of the common jail.\(^{549}\) Eli became a Trustee of White County on 16 April 1827.\(^{550}\) On Monday 9 July 1827 Eli was appointed County Commissioner.\(^{551}\) Eli was a teacher in the County.\(^{552}\) Eli and William Simms “owned and operated what is claimed to be the first cotton gin in White County.”\(^{553}\)

Eli and his family were early settlers at Cherry Creek.\(^{554}\) Russell Johns and Eli Sims purchased 50 acres on Caney Fork on September 25, 1819.\(^{555}\) Then on 24 September 1827 James Severs sold Eli Sims, of White County, 50 acres of land for $50, located on the waters of Taylor Creek. This land was a parcel that was originally granted to William Irwin by grant # 3027.\(^{556}\) Eli Sims built a brick house about 1830 and the County Historians believe that it was the first and oldest brick home in the County.\(^{557}\) On 16 December 1833 Eli and William G. Sims sold 150 acres to Andrew J. Simms for $900.\(^{558}\)

\(^{547}\) White County Minutes of Court of Appeals & Quarter Sessions, p. 170.
\(^{548}\) Ibid., p. 441.
\(^{549}\) Ibid., p. 483.
\(^{550}\) Ibid., p. 511.
\(^{551}\) Ibid.
\(^{552}\) Seals, pp. 19 and 92.
\(^{553}\) Ibid., pp. 57 and 92.
\(^{554}\) Ibid.
\(^{555}\) White County, Deed Book, G, p. 37.
\(^{556}\) Ibid., G, pp. 728-729.
\(^{557}\) Seals, pp. 26 and 92.
\(^{558}\) White County, Deed Book, H, p. 584.
Eli and his family were slave owners. Eli paid William Rowland $3070 for a Negro slave named Docie, age 24, and her 20 month old son, Jefferson on 14 January 1832. 559 Eli sold Jefferson, a two year old, to Andrew J. Sims on 13 October 1832. 560

Eli Sims died 14 September 1862 in White County, TN. Rachel died 6 March 1870. They are buried in the Old Zion community Cemetery in Sparta, White County, TN. 561

The known children of Eli Sims and Rachel Townsend are: 562

   b. Hannah Sims was born 15 December 1808, Sparta, TN. She married Lineas B. Farris on 30 January 1827.
   c. Andrew Jefferson Sims was born 12 October 1810, Sparta, TN. He married Katherine Lydia about 1830. She was born 3 October 1814 and died 23 January 1892. Andrew died 25 October 1893.
   d. Amaranda Jane Sims was born 14 October 1812, Sparta, TN. She died August 1875, Sparta, TN. She is buried at Old Zion Cemetery, Sparta, TN.
   e. James Sims was born 12 December 1814, Sparta, TN. He died 17 April 1815, Sparta, TN.
   f. Harriet Sims was born 24 August 1816, Sparta, TN. She died November 1816, Sparta, TN.
   g. Sarah (Sally) Ann Sims was born 28 September 1817, Sparta, TN. She married John W. Cope on 22 November 1838 at Sparta, TN. Her second marriage was to Lanier Hudson. Sarah died 5 December 1902.
   h. Eli Parker Sims was born 28 December 1819, Sparta, TN. He married Frances Head on 24 June 1880. Eli died 5 September 1891.
   i. Oliver Hazard Perry Sims was born 4 May 1822, Sparta, TN. He married Eliza Jane Glenn on 26 June 1844 at Sparta, TN. Oliver died 20 April 1900, Sparta, TN. They are buried at Plum Creek Cemetery, White County, TN.
   j. Clarissa Jane Sims was born 4 March 1826, Sparta, TN. She married Wallace B. Cope on 3 September 1846, Sparta, TN. Clarissa died 4 July 1869, Sparta, TN.
   k. Francis Marion Sims was born 19 January 1829, Sparta, TN. He married Amanda Jane Cope on 5 September 1868. Francis died 11 May 1889, Sparta, TN.
   l. Helen L. Sims was born 22 June 1830, Sparta, TN. She married John Anderson Templeton on 27 March 1857, Sparta, TN. She died 25 Jun 1876.

6. JEAN SIMS was born about 1778 in Ireland. She married William Whiteman on 2 March 1801 in Knoxville, Knox County, TN. William was born 27 November 1768 and died 20 July 1851 in Knoxville, Knox County, TN. Jean died 21 August 1834 in Knoxville, TN.

559 Ibid., H, p. 307.
560 Ibid., H, p. 348.
561 Letter received from William Gilmore Sims dated 5 July 1999.
562 Ibid., William lists names, birth dates, marriages, and death dates of Eli's children.
The known children of Jean Sims and William Whiteman are:

a. Bethany Whiteman was born 17 December 1801, Knoxville, Knox County, TN. She married Henry Lonas on 23 October 1819, Knoxville, Knox county, TN.

b. James Whiteman was born 17 December 1801, Knoxville, Knox County, TN. He died 22 February 1854, Knoxville, Knox County, TN.

**GENERATION THREE**

7. ISABELLA SIMMS, the daughter of Matthew Simms and Elizabeth Wiley, was born c. 1813 in NC. She married Robert D. Bingham on 18 November 1840 in Wilson County, TN. For more information concerning Isabella read the Bingham Chapter.

8. JOHN J. SIMMS, the son of Matthew Simms and Elizabeth Wiley, was born 16 July 1823. He married Frances D. Watkins, daughter of Thomas Watkins, on 15 September 1843 in Wilson County, TN. Frances died about 1865 and is buried at the Sims-Bingham Cemetery in Lebanon, TN. After Frances death, John married Nancy Owens. John died intestate after 1890. He is buried at the Sims-Bingham Cemetery, Lebanon, Wilson County, TN.

The known children of John J. Simms and Frances D. Watkins are:

a. Amarrandy Simms was born 2 August, 1844.

b. Stephen Simms was born 10 February 1846. He married Jennie Henderson. They attended the Baptist Church. ...we have all reason to believe he lived a consistent Christian. He was a true and loving husband and affectionate father, and in every respect a(n) exemplary man.

Stephen died 16 August 1890.

c. Matthew E. Simms was born 8 April 1848.

d. Nancy L. Simms was born 18 October 1849.

e. Rimdy (Gurilda) Simms was born 24 March 1851.

f. Thomas Simms was born 24 March 1853. He died 7 April 1931.

g. Mary F. Simms was born 22 January 1856.

h. Tennie See (Parthena) Simms was born 21 August 1859. She died 4 April 1896.

i. John F. Simms was born 10 May 1861.

j. James Simms was born 18 May 1863.

k. Susie Simms was born in 1865.

---

563 Ibid.
564 Simms Family Bible & 1860 U. S. Federal Census for Shop Springs, Wilson County, TN.
The known children of John J. Simms and Nancy Owens:566

a. Belle Simms was born 11 July 1870. She died 6 May 1899.

b. George Simms was born 22 August 1871. He died 13 February 1923.

c. Robert Simms was born 23 April 1873. He died 1 June 1898.

d. Josephine Simms was born 13 November 1874. She died 2 December 1874.

e. Mattie Simms was born 2 December 1875. She died 2 January 1899.

f. Nannie Simms was born 2 May 1877. She died 5 August 1908.

g. Charley Simms was born 12 January 1878.

h. Dovie Simms was born 25 October 1880.

i. Dora Simms was born 10 October 1882.

j. Marshall Simms was born 24 April 1885.

k. Will Simms was born 13 July 1888.

9. WILLIAM GILMORE SIMS, the son of Eli Sims and Rachel Townsend, was born 22 July 1807 in Knoxville, TN. He married Lucinda Mae Glenn on 24 August 1836 at Sparta, TN. Lucinda was born 26 December 1814 and she died 30 October 1874 at Sparta, TN.567

A Jonathan Ward and William G. Sims purchased 214 3/4 acres of land on Falling Waters, for $400, on 9 January 1832.568 Then on February 3, 1832 William bought Wade, a 4 year 8 month old Negro boy, for $150.569 William became a deputy for White County570 on 16 December 1833 William and Eli Sims sold 150 acres to Andrew J. Sims.571

William died on 6 April 1855 at Sparta, TN. William and Lucinda are buried in Plum Creek Cemetery.572

566 Simms Family Bible.
567 Letter received from William Gilmore Sims dated 5 July 1999.
568 White County Deed Book H, p. 271.
569 Ibid., H, p. 306.
570 Ibid., H, p. 601.
571 Ibid., H, p. 584.
572 Letter received from William Gilmore Sims dated 5 July 1999.
WILLIAM ALLEN of Mecklenburg County, VA married Nancy Hayes, the daughter of John Hayes and Elizabeth. On January 3, 1806 William and Nancy sold 148 acres of land to Joseph Butler for 148 pounds Current money of VA. This property was bordered by the lands of John Morgan, Young Hudson, Allen Young, John Hutcheson, Elisha Burton, John Pritchard, Henry Coleman and Richard P. Montgomery. In 1806 William and Nancy moved from Mecklenburg County, VA to Person County, NC.

William Allen of Mecklenburg County, VA purchased 105 acres located on Flat River from Jesse Evans for $200 on 28 February 1806, “30th year of American Independence.” On the same day, he purchased an additional 249 acres on the waters of Flat River from Thomas Rainey for $500. On the 12 September 1806 Joshua Jacobs sold William 54 Acres on the south fork of Flat River for $100.

On 10 December William wrote his will naming his wife and children. His will was probated May Term 1816. William and Nancy Allen’s inventory and accounts, which follows the names of his children, describe the standard of living they enjoyed during the early 19th century.

THE WILL OF WILLIAM ALLEN

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN} I William Allin colling to mind the certainty of Death and the uncertainty of Life, Do make this my Last Will and Testament in manner following, viz.: first I give to my beloved Wife Nance=Allin. All my Estate, both real and personel, to her during her Natural Life or Widdowhood, Except three feather bed and furniture to three of my Daughters, Salle Rachel Francis Allin, and their heirs for Ever, Then I give to my Son James Allin after my Wifes Death, one hundred Acres of Land, including the house where I now live, to him and his heirs for Ever... and the rest of my Land, I give to my three Sons John Boyd= William Allin to be Equal devided, between them three. I give to my grand son, William Morton fifty Dollers to be used out of my Estate, to him and his heirs for Ever, I give to my Daughter Pegge Morton five Shillings to her and her heirs for Ever-- all the stock of all kind, household and kitchen furniture and Plantation Tools, to be Sold to the highest Bidder Twelve month Credit-- and I hear by make and ordain my Worthy friend Robert Stanfeald and John Tavins, my Lawful Executors of this my Last Will & Testaments-- In Witness whereof I the said William have to this my Last Will and Testament- Set my hand and sealed this tenth day of December one thousand Eight hundred and thirteen in the Presents of us

his
John Womarck
Henry Wormack
Lewis Graves

William Allen (Seal)

The known children of William Allen and Nancy Hayes are:

a. Frances Allen.

b. Rachel Allen.

c. Sallie Allen married Nathan Hargis.

573 Mecklenburg County Will Book 1, pp. 389-390.
574 Mecklenburg County Deed Book 12, p. 369.
575 Person County Deed Book C, p. 557.
576 Ibid., p. 558.
577 Ibid., D, p. 38.
578 Person County NC Estate Records.

e. James Allen received Lot # 1 containing 100 acres, which included the dwelling house from his father's estate.

f. Boyd Allen died intestate without children before September 1836. His "heirs at law" received Lot #4 containing 105 acres, valued at $260.

g. William H. Allen received Lot # 2 containing 102 acres from his father's estate, valued at $306. On 8 October 1824 William sold a tract of land located on Flat River, which he inherited from his father, to his brother James for $110.\textsuperscript{579} William moved to Caswell County, NC.

h. Pegge Allen married James Morton or James Martin. She sold her share of her brother Boyd's land to Reuben Allen for $10 on the 25 June 1838.

i. Leanna Allen inherited from Boyd's estate. She married John Roberts on 21 May 1799 at Mecklenburg County, VA.

---

\textsuperscript{579} Person County Deed Book G, p. 176-178.

\textsuperscript{580} Person County NC Estate Records.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Quantity</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1 Half Bushel of Barley</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Flemish Basket</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Pint Box</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Punta</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Paun</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Skirt</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Sack of flour and pork</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Open</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Large Pot</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Pot of pork</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Pt of pork</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Ct of Castings</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 Washing Tubes</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Pot and Insuins</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Wyre After</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 Doz</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Breast of Troy</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Skein of bds</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 Chops of meat</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5 Meal Bazz</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 Chops of Ruskwhite</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9 Knives</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Red Huler</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 White Hottin m.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Cow of Rab</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Buck</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Poke of Axem</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Stack of rice</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6 Throny of black laddor</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Stack wheat straw</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Ice Cart</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Pearl of music</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 H Barrels of Corn</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4 1/2 Short Corn</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 Chese</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Dobbing glass</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Cheet</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Bed &amp; furniture</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Total: $409.804

294
1. JOHN ALLEN, the son of William Allen and Nancy Hayes, was born between 1766-1771 in Virginia. He died intestate in Person County, NC. John Allen married Patsy Cox on 14 January 1793 in Mecklenburg County, VA. His heirs received Lot #3 containing 118 acres which was valued at $268 from his father’s estate. Patsy Allen died before 4 September 1837 in Henry County, TN. William B. Allen was the administrator of her estate. A security of $4000 was posted by Nathan Clement, Bannister Allen and Isaac Clement.

The known children of John Allen and Patsy Cox are:

+2. a. Bannister C. Allen.

+3. b. Reuben Allen.

+4. c. Littleton B. Allen.


f. Patsy Allen was born about 1816. She married 1st William Norwood and 2nd Isaac Clement. More information is in Clement Chapter.

g. Obedience Allen was born about 1821. She married 1st A. Jackson and 2nd Morris Glover.

h. Betsy Allen. Nancy “Betsy” married Nathan Glenn Clement. Their sons Thomas Daniel Clement and Nathan Warren Clement were named in a lawsuit.\textsuperscript{581}

i. Andrew J. Allen. He died 6 September 1839 in Tippah County, MS.

2. BANNISTER ALLEN was born about 1793 in Mecklenburg County, VA. On 22 February 1830 Bannister purchased a tract lot in Paris, Henry County, TN for the consideration of $65 from William Hogan.\textsuperscript{582}

He died intestate in Henry County, TN. A bill of complaint was file in Henry County Chancery Court June 1850 against the heirs at Law of Bannister Allen, deceased. Bannister’s heirs were listed as Littleton B. Allen of Benton County, TN, Reuben Allen of NC, William B. Allen of Benton County, TN, John G. Allen of Benton County, TN, Isaac Clement and Patsey, his wife, of Benton County, TN, Marcus Glover and Obedience, his wife, of Obion County, TN, Daniel Clement and Warner Clement, minor heirs of Betsy, formerly Betsy Allen.\textsuperscript{583}

3. REUBEN ALLEN was born 1794 in Mecklenburg County, VA. Reuben married Barbara Hawkens in 1819. Their bondsman was Littleton Allen, Reuben’s brother. Reuben died testate in 1851.\textsuperscript{584} Barbara died intestate before August 1879 and Bartlett was the administrator of her estate.

The known children of Reuben Allen and Barbara Hawkens are:

a. Martha Ann Allen was born 1832 in Person County, NC. She married a Whitfield.

b. Henry Allen was born 1834 in Person County, NC. Henry married Nancy Blalock about 29 September 1855 in Person County, NC.

c. Bartlett Yancey Allen was born 1836 in Person County, NC. He married Emely Whitefield about 30 October 1856 in Person County, NC. Bartlett died testate in 1895.\textsuperscript{585}

d. Eliza P. Allen was born 1842 in Person County, NC. She married a Blalock.

e. Rebecca Elizabeth Allen was born 1843 in Person County, NC.


g. Malinda Allen. She married a Blalock.

h. Margaret Jane Allen. She married a Webster.

\textsuperscript{581} Chancery Enrollment Book AA, Henry County, TN, p. 345.
\textsuperscript{582} Henry County, TN Deed Book pp. 314-315.
\textsuperscript{583} Chancery.
\textsuperscript{584} Person County, NC Will Book 13, 476.
\textsuperscript{585} Ibid., 19, p. 378.
4. LITTLETON ALLEN was born about 1795. Littleton appointed William Whitfield, Attorney of Law in Person County, NC, to recover what was due him from the estate of William Allen. On 11 November 1839, Littleton received $1.90 from the sale of property. Littleton lived in Benton County, TN. He married Elizabeth Clement.

The known Children of Littleton Allen and Elizabeth Clement are:

a. Martha Allen was born about 1832 in ILL.

b. Nancy Allen was born about 1834.

c. Christian Allen was born about 1840 in TN.

d. Christopher (Lum) Allen was born about 1844 in TN.

e. Sarah Allen was born about 1847 in TN.

f. Mary Allen was born in 1850 in TN.

5. WILLIAM B. ALLEN was born about 1807 in NC. William married Rachel Clement. They resided in Benton County, TN.

The known children of William B. Allen and Rachel Clement are:

a. Amanda Allen was born about 1844 in TN.

b. Barbara Allen was born about 1846 in TN.

c. John Allen was born about 1847 in TN.

d. Nathan Allen was born about 1848 in TN.

e. Aaron Allen was born about 1850 in TN.

6. John G. Allen was born on the 30 December 1810 in NC. He married Francis A. Smith (Fanny) on 1 September 1831. Fanny was born on 31 March 1813 in Stewart County, TN. Fanny "professed religion in June 1834 and John professed religion in September 1842. They joined the church in July 1843." Fanny died 30 May 1890. John died on 21 January 1892.586

The known children of John G. Allen and Francis A. Smith:587

a. Hosea Allen was born 1832 in TN. He married Delphia Brewer. He died 28 January 1862 of measles at Union City TN. He was in the Confederate Army.

b. Drucilla Allen was born 5 August 1835 and died 12 August 1837.

587 Ibid.
c. John A. Allen was born 24 April 1838 in TN. He married Mary E.

d. Lucretia Obedience Allen was born 20 August 1840 in TN.

e. Barbara Allen was born 14 December 1843 in TN. She married Frank Blanchard. She died 5 August 1867.

f. Nancy Allen was born 12 November 1845 in TN. She married John Waters on 4 February 1867. She died 1 February 1919. They are buried at Berry Cemetery in Benton County, TN.\(^{588}\)

g. Smith Allen was born 18 August 1848 in TN. He married Martha Dunn.

h. David Quillen Allen was born 11 June 1850 in TN. He married Catherine Cantrell on 6 February 1870. His second wife was Jerusalem Hollingsworth. He fought in the Civil War. David and Catherine's children were George Smith, James, Homer, Liza, and Zany Allen.

i. Eliza Ann Allen was born 16 May 1853 in TN. She married John McCree.

j. James Taylor Allen was born 16 October 1855 in TN. He married Celia Jane Mannon, the daughter of John H. Mannon and Christiana Clement, on 14 February 1878. James died in 1927. He is buried at Herndon Cemetery in Benton County, TN.

\(^{588}\) Cemetery Listings of Benton County, TN, (Benton County Genealogical Society, 1997), p. 54.
WILLIAM IRBY was born in England, traveled to the Virginia Colony where he set up his occupation of practicing medicine. Dr. Irby settled on the James River at Westover Parish, Charles City County, VA. During the spring of 1665, a Captain Edward Hill, "the sherr," complained to the Charles City Court "that Wm Irby strook the sd sherr, & drew his sword at him threatening to cut him, & refused a horse prest by the sd sherr for publick service." On June 1, 1665, Theoderick Bland and Robert Wynne were ordered by the Governor Sir William Berkeley to arrest William Irby because "Capt Edwd Hill that by his own power as high sherr pressed a horse of one William Irby to pursue certain run awayes, & that after the presse the sd Irby struck him the sd Hill, in defense of his horse, with his fist, on his breast, & further drew his sword with threatening words and other misdemeanors to refuse the sd horse." On June 5, 1665 a warrant was issued for the arrest of William Irby.

The witnesses of the transaction gave the following depositions:

Gerard Warren aged 28 years or thereabouts exaied & sweorne in Co'rt Sayth as foll.
That the deponent went along w' th John Jubb to presse the horse of Wm Irby upon publick service, & the sd Irby answered we should not have him, for he was going to visit some sick children, & he tooke his sword off the cupboards head and sayd he would refuse his horse, & bid the depot go and tell his master so. And afterwards the sd Irby lift up his hanger and offered to strike Capt Hill (but his wife came behind him & tooke hold thereof) when the sd Capt Hill had press the horse, and further saith not.  

Gerard Warren  
Jurat in Cur Jun:3, 1665  
Test Hoel Pryse Cl Cur  

John Jubb aged 26 years or thereabouts exaied and sweorne in Co'rt sayth as foll  
That he went by virtue of a warrt from Capt Hill & pressed the horse of Wm Irby, and afterward went & told the sd Irby of the same, & he came with his hanger & would not let him go, because he was going to see two sick children, & bid the deponent tell his Master he should not have him for he was going upon that design & the father of the children had sent for him. Moreover the sd Irby lift up his hanger & offered to strike Capt Hill (but his wife came behind him & took hold thereof) when the sd Capt Hill had press the horse And further Saith not  

the mark of John Jubb  
Jurat in Cur Jun:3,1665  
Test Hoel Pryse Cl Cur

John Royster aged 26 yeares or thereabouts exa'ied and sworne in Co'rt sayeth as foll  
That Capt Hill came within the fence of Wm Irby and asked him why he would not let him have his horse w'thall he came to the horse of the sd Irby & clapt his hand upon the buttock of the sd horse & pressed him, in his Ma'ts name, but (to the best of this deponents remembrance) before Capt Hill pressed the sd horse, the sd Irby gave him a push on the breast w'th his hand, & so having some words passed between them, the sd Irby called for his sword, what those words were, the dep't sayth that the sd Irby said he was going to a child that lay upon life & death Upon that Capt Hill bid him take boate & hands, & after he had his sword ye dep't tooke hold of it, and bid him be civill, upon the sd Irby answered that he would not

589 VA, Charles City Court Records, Order Books 1655-1665, p. 555.  
590 Ibid., p. 556.  
591 Ibid.  
592 Ibid., p. 558.  
593 Ibid.
be uncivill, but only to defend his horse, so he went to his horse and told Capt Hill he should not have him, upon that he drew his hanger, & some grosse words passed betweene them, and Mr Irby was so passionate, he made proffers to strike him & Capt Hill told him if he did medle wth him he would pistoll him, & held his pistoll hard by his breast, & w'thall Capt Francis Epes came to him & desired him to be civill, upon that Irby replied Capt Epes, I lend yu my horse because I will not be pd for him, & further saith not

Jurat in Cur Jun:3,1665
Test: Hoel Pryse Cl Cur

Mr Bland
Sr. The difference betweene Capt Hill & mr Irby was almost ov'r before I came up to them but this I can testify that when I did come up to them Mr Irby had his horse by the halter wth one hand & his cutlas drawne in the other, & after some words, Capt Hill spoke to one of his men to take the horse, at w'ch words

Will Worsuam aged 18 yeares or thereabouts exa'ied & sworne in Co'rt sayth as foll.

That being at Mr Irby's house when Capt Hill pressed the horse of the sd Irby upon publick service, this depont saw the sd Irby lift up his hanger at the sd Capt Hill, & his wife tooke hold of his sleeve & desired him to hold her hand. And the sd Irby replied He would Lend his horse to the deponts father, but he would not have him pressed. And further sayth not

Jurat in Cur Jun: 3, 1665
Test. Hoel Pryse Cl Cur.

If the sd Wm Irby shall & will personally appear at James Citty, on the second day of next session of the Grand Assembly, before the Honorable Governor, Council and Burgesses ... & then to answer to all that ? complain agst him by Capt Edward Hill, on behalf of the Ma & do & suffer what can be ? conjured & adjudged against him & not to ... than his ? to be void & of none affect or ? to hand & be in full for power & ?.

Between the years of 1672-1674 William Irby was in court a few more times. William had to give security to entertain an Indian. Then Thomas Hamlin was ordered to appear in court because of William's complaint concerning an Indian. There were two judgments for William. The first was against Roger

Ibid., p. 559.
Ibid., p. 560.
Ibid.
Ibid. p. 561
Beverly Fleet, Virginia Colonial Abstracts Vol. 13 Charles City County, (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1961), (Court Records, p. 505)
VA, Charles City Court Records, Order Books 1655-1665, p. 515.
Grene for 740 pounds of tobacco. The second judgment was against Thomas Cook for 200 pounds of tobacco.

Between the years of 1676-1679 William sued several people according to Charles City Order Book Records, the Court sessions were held at Westover. On 7 November 1677, William sued Doctor John Coggan with a scire facias. One "nickell" was granted. On 14 February 1677 William sued John Wilkson, however the defendant won because the plaintiff misunderstood his action.

On 3 October 1678 William sued Richard Bradford, but William didn’t go to court so the defendant won a non-suit. On December 5, 1678 William was granted a judgment against Joseph Liscum for 360 pounds of tobacco and cask. On the same date, William’s complaint against Richard Bradford was referred to the next court.

Then on 17 February 1679 the case of William Irby against Richard Bradford was heard. William was suing for acres. The case was dismissed after Bradford stated that he had paid Irby a hog and 19 pounds of bacon. In addition, William sued John Hix because he didn’t pay his debt of 1000 pounds of tobacco cask. Irby had treated John and his wife for an illness and said that they would not be “reelt” by him nor follow directions. The Court said that they would take action during October Court, however nothing was done until December’s Court. At that time the judgment was made void because Dr. Irby never perfected a cure or saw Hix. During the Court session of 11 December 1679, John Hix sued William Irby for assault and battery. The jury found Dr. Irby guilty and he was ordered to pay Hix 400 pounds of tobacco.

On the 4 August 1679 sued the estate of Cuthbert Williams for administering to Martha Clark who was mortally wounded. He received 400 pounds of tobacco and cask. On the 4 August 1679 William sued J. Williamson for 765 pounds of tobacco. Williamson showed the court a receipt for 333 pounds of tobacco already paid to William. The court said that since Irby didn’t have an itemized account that as far as they were concern the debt was paid.

Then in 1685, “John Everitt assignee of Wm Irby against est (estate) of Pye for 346 lb tobo.”

Dr. William Irby died before December of 1687 at which time his son Joshua sued his brother William for refusing to settle the father’s estate. The court record states that: Jos: Irby, showing by petition to this court that his brother Wm. Irby hath ever since the first of October last, detained two Negro slaves of the said Joshua and also he refuseth to divide the estate of his father Wm Irby, Sen’r, dec’d, according to the will of sd dec’d. It is therefore ordered and with the consent of the said two brothers, Capt. Dan Lewellen and Edward Braine are hereby requested & empowered to endeavor a friendly composition of this controversy between said Joshua & William Irby, & report the same to the next courts.

---

600 Ibid., p. 524.
601 Ibid., p. 95.
602 Ibid., 1677-1679, PR 13, p. 232.
603 Ibid., p. 279.
604 Ibid., p. 75.
605 Ibid., p. 80.
606 Ibid.
607 Ibid., p. 88.
608 Ibid., p. 81.
609 Ibid., p. 121.
610 Ibid., p. 121.
611 Ibid., p. 107.
612 Ibid., p. 108.
613 Ibid., p. 11.
614 Charles City, VA Court Records (1687-1695) PR 13, p. 95.
The known children of Dr. William Irby are:

1. a. William Irby.
2. b. Joshua Irby.
3. c. Edmund Irby.

**GENERATION TWO**

1. WILLIAM IRBY, of Charles City County, VA married a Elizabeth Maiden Mascall, the heir of John Maiden about 1687. In 1693, in order to proved that Elizabeth Maiden was the heir of John Maiden, Captain William Randolph of Turkey Island appeared before the Charles City Court to declare on oath that "six or seven years since at his home in ye said county, he saw William Irby Jun'r of Charles City Co'ty married to Elizabeth Mascall formerly the wife of Richard, deceased." In 1695 William Irby appeared before in court to give power of attorney to his "beloved wife" and to William Randolph because he was sailing to England. In 1698 William was back in court suing a patient for an unpaid bill. In 1704 William patented 103 Acres.

The known children of William Irby and Elizabeth Maiden are:

a. John Irby.

b. William Irby, Jr.

2. JOSHUA IRBY, the son of Doctor William Irby, SR., married Elizabeth Ludson on 28 October 1694 at St. John’s Church in Henrico County, VA. Elizabeth was the daughter of Thomas Ludson. Joshua was listed on the 1704 Rent Roll for Prince George for 200 acres. According to his will he may have married a second time to Jane. Joshua wrote his will on 28 August 1745 died testate before the 24 January 1746 in Henrico County, VA.

**THE WILL OF JOSHUA IRBY**

In the Name of God Amen I JOSHUA IRBY of the County of Henrico being weak in Body but of Sound Perfect & disposing mind & memory and understanding praise be God for the Same do make ordain Publish and declare this my last will & Testament in manner and form following that is to say first & principally I comment my soul into the hands of Almighty God hoping thro the merits Death & provision of my lord and Saviour Jesus Christ to receive full & free pardon of all my sins and my Body I commit to the Earth to be decently buried by & at the Discretion of my executrix herein named and for the worldly Estate wherewith it hath pleased God Almighty to bless me with. I do give and leave as follows: First, I will that all my just debts & Funeral Charges be first paid & discharged. Also I give unto Edmund Irby, son of Anthony Irby, two hundred acres of land lying at the at the Lower End of my land, beginning upon the river, coming up the line between me and Captain Henry Anderson till you come to where the line crosses Cedar Creek from thence a Straight Course down to the River including two hundred acres to him the said Edmund Irby and to the heirs of his being for love & if the said Edmund Irby should dye without heirs then to his sister Wilmoth Irby and the heirs of her body forever. Also, I do leave unto my Wife Jane Irby during her widowhood part my Land Joining upon my said Son Edmund beginning at his Line running up the river to William Branch his line from thence up the said Line till you come to the Corner Tree from thence a Straight Course to the back line so keeping the back line till you come (?) to Cedar Creek and it is my will

---

616 Ibid.
618 Henrico County, VA Deed Book (1744-1748 C) pp. 139-142, PR # 8.
George Worsham Executor of this my last will & Testament. Also I desire & appoint Mr. Abraham Green & to George Worsham & to his heirs. And I do hereby appoint my loving Wife Jane Irby Executrix and one shilling. Also I give unto my son William Irby One shilling. Also I do leave all my money in England

Wit: Peter Wankier, William Beazley, William Herringham.

Recorded first Monday in May 1746.
Wit: Peter Wankier, William Beazley, William Herringham.
The inventory of Joshua Irby was taken on 24 January 1746 by George Worsham. It was recorded March 1746. Accounts of estate of Dr. Joshua Irby by George Worsham was recorded on 3 February 1755.

The known children of Joshua Irby are:

a. Anthony Irby.

b. Sarah Irby married George Worsham.

c. Mary Irby married Thomas Dewberry.

d. Joshua Irby married Mary Blyth.

e. William Irby married Susannah. Since his father owned land in Brunswick County, he may be the William Irby who purchased 238 acres on the south side of the Nottoway River on the 3 April 1740 from Henry Mitchel and his wife Sarah. (DB pp. 511-14) He sold this property two years later to Theophilus Field on 1 April 1742. (DB p. 508-09)

f. John Irby married Lucy.

+4. g. Peter Irby.

h. Penelope Irby married a Mr. Parrot.

i. Elizabeth Irby married a Mr. Moickey.

3. EDMUND IRBY married Elizabeth Douglas before 1688, the daughter of Thomas and Joan Douglas. Edmund patented 399 acres of land in 1701 in Charles City. According to the 1704 Rent Roll of Prince George, Edmund had 800 Acres. After the death of Elizabeth, Edmund married Ann Blunt of Sussex before 1724 and had two children who were minors at the time of their father's death in 1733.

On the 31 October 1726, Edmund Irby of Prince George County, “for the consideration of forty shillings of good and lawful money,” patented 400 acres of land between the branches of Deep Creek and the Branches of Little Nottoway River. (PB 13, p. 40)

The known children of Edmund Irby and Elizabeth Douglas are:

a. Edmund Irby.

b. Charles Irby, Gent. Purchased 760 acres in Amelia County, VA on the north side of Little Nottoway River adjacent to William Starke, John Eppes, Rives & his own lines on the 22 September 1739 for 2 pounds. This transaction was recorded on page 407. 400 acres was from his father's patent dated on 31 October 1726.

c. Douglas Irby.

d. William Irby.

619 Ibid., p. 70.
620 Ibid., p. 224.
621 Steltzner. She refers to Virginia Fitzgerald Jordan, The Captain Remembers-The Papers of Captain Richard Irby, copyright 1975.
4. PETER IRBY, the son of Joshua and Elizabeth Ludson, married a woman named Elizabeth. He relocated to Pittsylvania County, VA where he wrote his will on 25 December 1794 and he died testate before the 16 February 1795.

THE WILL OF PETER IRBY

In the Name of God Amen, I Peter Irby of the County of Pittsylvania being very sick and weak in body, but of perfect mind and memory Thanks be given unto God calling unto mind the mortality of my body and knowing that it is appointed for all Men once to die do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament that is to say, principally and first of all I give and recommend my Soul into the hands of Almighty God who gave it and my body I recommend to the Earth to be buried in decent, Christian burial at the discretion of my Executors nothing doubting but of the general resurrection. I shall receive the same again by the mighty power of God and as touching such worldly Estate wherewith I hath pleased God to bless me in this life. I give, demise and dispose of the same in the following manner and form: Imprimis, I lend unto my beloved wife Elizabeth during her life all my tract of Land wherein I now live, Together with all my plantation Utensils, all my Stock of Cattle, Hogs, Horses and Sheep, also all my Houseold and Kitchen furniture, also my Negro Man John after the payment of all my just Debts and funeral charges. Item. I give and bequeath unto my Daughter Mary Camp and to her heirs and assigns forever one Shilling. Item. I give and bequeath unto my Son David Irby and to his heirs and assigns forever one shilling. Item. I give and bequeath unto my Son Abraham Irby and to his heirs and assigns forever one shilling. Item. I give and bequeath unto my Son Samuel Irby and to his heirs and assigns forever one shilling. Item. I give and bequeath unto my Son William Irby and to his heirs and assigns forever one shilling. And the residue of all my Estate both real and personal after the payment of my just debts and the decease of my wife Elizabeth. I give to be equally divided between my Daughters; Amey Irby, Rebecca Irby, and Anne Grant and Zachariah Irby, son of Martha Irby, Deceased And I do hereby constitute and appoint Crispin Shelton and my Son William Irby my executors for this my last Will and Testament, revoking, disannulling and making void all other Will or Wills heretofore by me made In Witness whereof I do hereunto set my hand and Seal this twenty fifth day of December one thousand seven hundred and ninety four. The letter or and the words-Son-and the decease o

Signed, Sealed and delivered Peter Irby, SS in presents of Joel Shellton, John Greggory, Stephen Clement, Shadrack (X) Barber

At a Court held for Pittsylvania County the 16th day of February 1795. The within Will was proved by the oaths of five of the witnesses thereto and Ordered to be recorded and on the motion of Crispin Shelton one of the Executors therein named who made Oath thereto and together with William Shelton, Frederick Shelton, William Irby and John Griggory his securities entered into and acknowledged their Bond in the penalty of five hundred pounds. Conditions as the Law directs Certificate is granted him for allowing a probate thereof in due form of Law. Teste Will Tunstall

The known children of Peter and Elizabeth Irby are:

+5. a. Francis Irby.

b. David Irby assisted in driving cattle to the military post established at Peytontsburg.624

623 Pittsylvania County, VA Deed & Will Book 10, p. 123, PR # 5.
c. Abraham Irby.
d. Samuel Irby.
e. William Irby.
f. Amey Irby.
g. Mary Irby married a Camp.
h. Anne Irby married a Grant.
+i. Rebecca Irby.

GENERATION FOUR

5. Francis Irby, the son of Peter Irby and Elizabeth, married Jane Le Grand, daughter of John Le Grand and Betty Chandler.

The known children of Francis Irby and Jane Le Grand are:

+a. Wilmouth Irby.
b. Francis Irby, Jr. Married Patsy Glenn about 1799. Francis, a private, was discharged from the Second Corps D’Elite-Captain Tunstall Shelton’s Company after serving one month and seven days.

GENERATION FIVE

6. Rebecca Irby, the daughter of Peter Irby and Elizabeth, married Edward Marlow on 2 May 1797 at Pittsylvania County, VA. Rebecca left a nuncupative will, which states:

In the Name of God Amen with the undersigned witnesses being in the presence of Rebecca Marlow, of Pittsylvania died and being duly sensible she the said Rebecca Marlow deed was in her right mind and memory when she made the following verbal Will we now proceed to State the Same. To William R. Irby One cow and calf to him & his heirs. Nathan Clement, son of Daniel Clement, one pot One oven & lid & one axe to him & his heirs. George Camp, Junior., one bed & furniture. Nancy C. Camp, nine shillings current money. To Frances H. Camp, six shillings current money. James M. Camp, six shillings current money. Elizabeth Grant, one cotton wheel & 2 pair of cards. Mary Grant one flax wheel and one chest. Sarah Grant one loom and one chest. Anna Grant One mare & one bason. Patsey Mustain, widow, one bason. Amey Irby one bason. Prudence Irby three dollars Virginia currency there things to belong belong to them & their heirs or assigns forever and the residue of her estate such as a colt 2 head of Cattle Plantation Utensils, Corn, Wheat, Bacon, Flaske she desire should be sold and the money thence arising to be equally distributed between Mary Camp, Amey Irby, Anne Grant and Mary Roberts to them and their heirs forever after paying all the just debts first & foremost of all In Testimony whereof we the undersigned Witnesses have hereunto Signed our names this 9th day of March 1800 & Eighteen

---

625 Pittsylvania County, VA Deed & Will Book 11, pp. 484-485. PR # 31.
A B She desire likewise her land should be sold and the money divided between the four above named persons herein mentioned. The said Rebecca Marlow likewise desired that George Camp Sr. Should act as the Executor given and in Our hands this day and date before mentioned.

Frances Camp
Nancy Camp
Elizabeth Grant

(Others if required)

At a Court held for Pittsylvania County the 16 Day of March 1818 The Writing hereto ? ? to be the Last Will & Testament of Rebecca Marlow, Dec. Was presented in Court and proved by the Oaths of Frances Camp, Nancy C. Camp & Eliza Grant. & Established as the Last Will & Testament of Said Rebecca & On the motion of George Camp the Executor named in the will ....

George Camp, Sr. To act as executor
Wit: Frances Camp, Nancy Camp, Elizabeth Grant.
John L. Adams security for the executor.

7. WILMOUTH IRBY, the daughter of Francis and Jane Irby, married Daniel Clement at Pittsylvania County, Virginia on 14 May 1807. Daniel and Wilmouth's son Nathan was mentioned in Wilmouth's Aunt Rebecca's will dated 9 March 1818.
HILL

GENERATION ONE

COLONEL THOMAS HILL married Mary Marshall, the daughter of Humphrey Marshall.\textsuperscript{626} Thomas Hill had two tracts of land according to the 1704 rent roll. He had 310 acres in James City and 930 acres in York.\textsuperscript{627}

The know children (uncertain of birth order) of Thomas Hill and Mary Marshall are:\textsuperscript{628}

+1. a. Isaac Hill.

b. Henry Applewhite Hill.

c. Thomas Hill.

GENERATION TWO

1. Isaac Hill\textsuperscript{629}, the possibly the son of Thomas Hill and Mary Marshall, was born about 1680 in VA. He married Margaret Jennings, the daughter on Edmund Jennings and Francis Corbin, on 28 July 1708\textsuperscript{630} at the Christ Church in Middlesex, VA.

Isaac and Margaret settled in King & Queen County, VA. Isaac was a Member of the Quorum from 1702-1714.\textsuperscript{631} In addition, he served as a Justice in 1714 and a Captain in the Militia.\textsuperscript{632} Records indicate that Isaac owned 452 acres on 23 March 1715.\textsuperscript{633}

In 17?? Isaac Hill sold 200 acres of land with house, orchard, etc., deed bearing the date of 20 May 1704, to Joseph Hail for six thousand pounds of good sweet scented tobacco.\textsuperscript{634} On the 4 May 1721, “Isaac Hill, of Stratton Major Parish in the County of King and Queen”, purchased a tract of land “upon the South branches of the South fork of Polecat Creek” for three thousand pounds of good? in hand from Joseph Hail and John Hammon, of the Parish of St. Johns in King William County.\textsuperscript{635}

\textsuperscript{626} Worth S. Ray, Ray’s Index and Digest to Hathaways North Carolina Historical and Genealogical Register, (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc, 1971) p. 121.


\textsuperscript{628} Ray.

\textsuperscript{629} Note: An Issac Hill was transported to America, 20 October 1689, by Edmund Jennings.


\textsuperscript{631} Peyton Neale Clarke, Old King William Homes and Families, (Maryland: Heritage Books, 1988), p. 64.


\textsuperscript{633} Louis des Cognets, p. 104.

\textsuperscript{634} King William County, VA Book 2, p. 17, PR 1.

\textsuperscript{635} Ibid. p. 29, PR 1.
The possible children of Isaac Hill and Margaret Jennings are: 636

+2. a. Susanna Hill.

b. William Hill married 1st. Cathrine (Major?) and 2nd. Priscilla Wilkinson Embry on 28 October 1758, a widow. His 3rd marriage was to Sarah Lanier on 27 September 1790.

c. Mary Hill married Colonel Clement Read about 1730. She died 11 November 1786 and is buried at Bushy Forest, Lunenburg County, VA.

**GENERATION THREE**

2. SUSANNA HILL, may be the daughter of Isaac Hill and Margaret Jennings, was born about 1709 in King & Queen County, VA. She married Captain Benjamin Clement about 1732 and moved to Pittsylvania County, VA. Susanna died about 1788 in Pittsylvania County, VA. For more information concerning her family read the Jennings Chapter.

---

636 *Prominent Families in America with British Ancestry.*
HONORABLE EDMUND JENNINGS of Ripon Hall, York County, VA, was born about 1659 the son of Edmund Jennings and Margaret Barkham of Ripon, York County, England. Edmund immigrated to America in 1680 where he took an active role in his community by serving as Attorney General from 1680-1692 and becoming a member of Council. He married Frances Corbin, the daughter of the Honorable Henry Corbin and Alice Altonhead Burham, about 1685.

A 10-ton sloop named Nathaniel of Virginia was built in VA in 1681, the owner of said sloop was Edmund Jenings, Esq. In addition, a 30-ton ketch, Dolphin of Virginia, which was built in Salem in 1696, was owned by Edmund Jenings, Esq.

Edmund was a wealthy landowner in Colonial Virginia. Along with purchasing land, Edmund transported many people to the new Colony, which entitled him to additional land as a Headright. There will be three such incidents included in the following land transactions.

On the 24 November 1687 Edmund was granted 694 acres south of the York River in York County. Then Edmund Jennings, Esquire purchase “600 acres formerly granted by the Chickahomony Indians to Peter Ford” on 14 April 1688. The Indian petitioned the court for the return of the land because they claimed that “they gave certain lands to Peter Ford and his wife for life and as the Fords were now dead the Indians should have the lands returned.” Consequently since Edmund had purchased the land it was not returned.

On 20 October 1689, Edmund Jennings, Esquire imported 131 persons, including an Isaac Hill, to the colonies. Therefore, Edmund was entitled to patent 6513 acres about 13 miles on the north side of the James River falls, part of which was originally patented by Ramsey & Groves.

Edmund was granted 570 acres on the South side of ‘Mattapan’ (Mattaponi) River in King & Queen County, which was located adjacent to land that, was granted to Edmund by a patent dated 9 October 1695. In addition, Edmund was granted 10,000 acres of land in the North of the Royal College of William & Mary in Virginia on 16 June 1699 for transporting 12 persons to the Colony. On the 23 October 1703 Edmund was granted 3, 490 acres of land in King William County, between Herring Creek

---

638 Ibid.
640 Hardy, p. 173.
642 Ibid., p. 292.
643 Patent Book #9, p. 130.
644 Cognets, p. 61.
645 Ibid., p. 66.
646 Patent Book #8, p. 2.
647 Patent Book #9, p. 205.
648 Ibid.
and the branches of Moncucn Swamp, for transporting 70 persons to the new Colony.\textsuperscript{649} Then on 2 May 1705 Edmund added to his holdings 350 acres in New Kent County.\textsuperscript{650}

Edmund was an influential man during the eighteenth century. Not only did he amass a great deal of land but he also served as a member of Council. While serving as a member of Council, he was elected Secretary and served in this capacity during January 1701-1702.\textsuperscript{651} From June 1706 to August 23, 1710, Edmund served as President of the Council and Acting Governor.\textsuperscript{652}

After serving in the capacity of President of Council and Acting Governor, Edmund began to accumulate more land. On 8 April 1711, “Edmund Jennings Esq. Of the County of York” received a land grant for a parcel of land containing 670 acres on the North side of the Great Beaver Dam of the Upper Herring Creek in the Parish of St. John in King William County. This property is adjacent to Edmund’s parcel of 1000 acres.\textsuperscript{653} Then on 19 December 1711, Edmund was granted 300 acres of new land in the Parish of St. Johns in King William County located “on the back of six hundred & seventy acres of land belonging to the said Edmund Jennings, Esq.”\textsuperscript{654} For the sum of twenty shillings of good & lawful money Edmund was granted 531 3/4 acres in the Parish of St. Pauls in the County of New Kent on 14 April 1712.\textsuperscript{655} On the 4 November 1712 Edmund was granted 3,330 acres of new land in King William County by Alexander Spotswood.\textsuperscript{656}

Edmund returned to England about 1713 to handle his brother’s estate. Frances must have accompanied him since she died in London on 22 November 1713.\textsuperscript{657} Frances was buried at St. Clements cemetery, Temple Bar, London.

Edmund Jennings, Esquire was listed on the 1704 rent roll of York County. There were two property entries, one was 1650 acres and the other was for 850 acres.\textsuperscript{658}

Edmund returned to Virginia in the spring of 1715 at which time he became a land agent.\textsuperscript{659} In addition, he served as Secretary of State between 1720-22.\textsuperscript{660} After Edmund’s return to the colonies, on the 14 July 1718 he added an additional 1150 acres of new land to his holdings. For the “sum of five pounds fifteen shillings of good and lawful money...acres binding upon several parcels of land belonging to the said Edmund Jennings Esq. Lying between the Upper Herring Creek and the Ready Swamp...in King William County.”\textsuperscript{661}

Edmund died on 5 July 1727 and was buried at Bruton Parish. The inscription on his gravestone read: For many years he was a Vestryman of Bruton Parish and was serving the Church in this Capacity when this building was erected in 1710. He was instrumental in persuading the House of Burgesses ‘to appropriate a Sufficient sum of Money for the building of pews for the Governor, Council, and House of Burgesses’ in the two wings and intervening part of the Church, this entire portion of the Church being subsequently built and paid for by the House of Burgesses under the supervision of Governor Alexander Spotswood.\textsuperscript{662}

\textsuperscript{649} Patent Book #9, p. 586.
\textsuperscript{650} Ibid., #9, p. 669.
\textsuperscript{651} Boddie.
\textsuperscript{652} Hardy, p. 301.
\textsuperscript{653} Patent Book #10, p. 7.
\textsuperscript{654} Ibid., p. 42.
\textsuperscript{655} Ibid., pp. 58-59.
\textsuperscript{656} Ibid., p. 92.
\textsuperscript{657} Boddie, p. 281.
\textsuperscript{658} Cognets, p. 179.
\textsuperscript{660} Hardy, p. 301.
\textsuperscript{661} Patent Book #10, p. 394.
\textsuperscript{662} Stringer-Smith, p. 6 & Burton Parish Churchyard. (Williamsburg: Burton Parish Church, 1976) p. 70. Most of the inscription has been worn off.
The known children of Edmund Jennings and Frances Corbin are:

+1. a. Frances Jennings.

+2. b. Margaret Jennings.

c. Elizabeth Jennings married Colonel Robert Porteous of Newbottle, York, VA. She died on 20 Jan 1754.\(^{663}\)

d. Edmund Jennings III, married Ariana Vanderheyden 2 July 1728.\(^{664}\) Edmund was an attorney in Baltimore County court and served his community in the Maryland assembly and council.\(^{665}\) His home and Plantation in Maryland was located on the forks of Patuxent River. Edmund wrote his will 10 March 1756 and his will was proved on 24 March 1756 in Yorkshire, England.\(^{666}\) He left the residue of his estate in Virginia and Maryland to his son Edmund Jennings.\(^{667}\)

**GENERATION TWO**

1. FRANCES JENNINGS, the daughter of Edmund Jennings and Francis Corbin, married the Honorable Charles Grymes.

The known child of Charles Grymes and Frances Jennings is:

a. Lucy Grymes married Lieutenant Colonel Henry Lee on 1 December 1750 in VA. Their son became Major General Henry Lee who was born at Leesylvania, VA on 29 January 1756. Henry married twice, his second wife, Anne Hill Carter was the daughter of Charles and Anne Carter of the “Shirley Plantation” on the James River. Henry married Anne on 18 June 1793.\(^{668}\) They had five children; one of their children was Robert Edward Lee who was born on 19 January 1807.\(^{669}\) Robert E. Lee became the most famous Confederate General. He died at Lexington, VA on 12 October 1870.\(^{670}\)

2. MARGARET JENNINGS, the daughter of Edmund Jennings and Francis Corbin, married Captain Isaac Hill on 28 July 1708 at Christ Church, Middlesex, VA. “At the marriage, her father, Edmund Jennings, Governor of Virginia presented her with a small silver waiter.”\(^{671}\) After the death of Isaac, Margaret married Josias Randall and they lived in Spottsylvania, VA.\(^{672}\) When Josias died, Margaret and William Miller were made administrators of his estate on 5 July 1748.\(^{673}\)

---

663 Boddie, p. 282.
664 Ibid.
666 Ibid.
669 Ibid.
670 Ibid.
671 Boddie, p. 282.
672 Ibid.
673 Spottsylvania County, VA Will Book A p. 471.
CORBIN

The Corbin family can be documented back to the second century. A Robert Corbion or Corbin "gave lands to the Abbey of Talesworth, 1154-1161, in the reign of Henry II, of England." Our forefather the Honorable Henry Corbin came to America during the mid seventeenth century.

GENERATION ONE

Henry Corbin was born at Hall End, Warwick, England about 1629, the son of Thomas Corbin and Winifred Grosvenor. He married Alice Eltonhead the daughter of Richard Eltonhead and Ann Sutton. He migrated to America. Henry wrote his will on 25 July 1675 and died on 8 January 1676 at Buckingham House, Middlesex, VA.

The known children of Henry Corbin and Alice Eltonhead are:

a. Letitia Corbin was born about 1657. She married Colonel Richard Lee. Letitia died on 6 October 1706.

b. Alice Corbin was born on 14 February 1660. She married Honorable Philip Lightfoot on 28 September 1679.

c. Winifred Corbin was born on 3 November 1662. She married Colonel LeRoy Griffin. Winifred died in 1709.

d. Ann Corbin was born 9 February 1664. She married Honorable William Taylor. She died in 1694.

e. Henry Corbin.

f. Thomas Corbin.

g. Gawin Corbin.

h. Frances Corbin.

GENERATION TWO

1. FRANCES CORBIN, the daughter of Henry Corbin and Alice Eltonhead, married Edmund Jennings of Ripon Hall, York County, VA. For more information concerning her family read the Jennings Chapter.

---


Ibid., p. 172.

Ibid., p. 172-3.

Ibid., p. 173.

Ibid.

Ibid.

Ibid.
COOPER
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>DOB</th>
<th>Location</th>
<th>Father</th>
<th>Mother</th>
<th>Spouse</th>
<th>Children</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>James Franklin Cooper Sr.</td>
<td>5 Nov 1812</td>
<td>SC, USA</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Franklin Cooper Jr.</td>
<td>3 Sep 1838</td>
<td>SC, USA</td>
<td></td>
<td>25 Feb 1843</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Bryant Barnes</td>
<td>1818</td>
<td>SC, USA</td>
<td>Big Sandy, W, USA</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gillese Ann (Angelina) Perkins</td>
<td>30 Jan 1808</td>
<td>SC, USA</td>
<td>4 Feb 1838</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Name and address of submitter:
Shane W. Allison
977 Addison Ave
Willowick, Ohio 44096-1813
Phone: (330) 823-7944
JAMES FRANKLIN COOPER was born on 5 November 1802 in NC. He married Gilicia Ann Perkins (?), also referred to as Angelica in records. Gilicia Ann was born 30 January 1806 in NC. Gilicia Ann was listed as deaf in the U. S. 1860 Census. James became a Methodist minister.

James F. Cooper was a resident of Benton County, TN in 1837 according to the following court actions:

James F. Cooper & Samuel H. Davidson

vs

John Ruminon

James S. Sayler an acting Justice of the Peace in & for Benton County, in conformity to an act of assembly returned into County the following papers to wit. Received June 4, 1838 of James F. Cooper & Samuel H. Davidson Sixty five dollars and seventy four cents, the amount of a judgement and costs that Robert H. Me Ewin Superintendent received against John Ruminon and the said Cooper & Davidson his security before James S. Sayler Esq. the 25th of January 1837. D. P. Hudson agent

James F. Cooper & Samuel Davidson

vs

John Ruminon

This day the said plaintiff handed to me the receipt of the agent of the board of common schools for Benton County that they as security of the said defendant had paid the sum of sixty-four dollars and seventy four cents. It is therefore considered by me that the plaintiff recover against the said defendants the aforesaid sum of sixty four dollars and 74 cents. Also the costs of this judgement this 14th day of June 1838.

James, by virtue of the occupant law entered ? acres in Range 8, Section 1 in Benton County TN dated June 8, 1838. He sold this property to John Winfry on the 14 January 1847.

On the 4 November 1844 James entered 198 acres of land as an assignee of Christopher Beaton and an occupant claim in Benton County, TN. This land was located in Range 7 & 8 and Section 7. This transaction was recorded 13 March 1846.

He received three land grants in Benton, TN,

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>DATE</th>
<th>GRANT #</th>
<th>BOOK/PAGE</th>
<th>ACRES</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Oct. 20, 1850</td>
<td>11603</td>
<td>Missing</td>
<td>198 1/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aug. 1, 1852</td>
<td>13501</td>
<td>16 page 585</td>
<td>407 1/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 1, 1856</td>
<td>15399</td>
<td>19 page 903</td>
<td>61 &amp; 140/160</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

682 Benton County Minute Book B, (1836-1844), p. 86.
683 Ibid.
684 Benton County Entry Book A, p. 131.
685 Ibid., p. 343.
686 TN Land Grants on microfilm.
October 31, 1853 James entered 61 3/4 acres of land in Range 7, Section 7. This land bordered the land entered in the name of John Buchanan and on the East Bank of Sandy River. In addition, purchased a deed of 198 acres from Edward Lindsey on January 1, 1854.

William L. Mc Kenzie purchased 140 acres located in Range 7 & 8, Section 7 from James F. Cooper on 9 February 1866 for the consideration of $1650. James held two notes on the property with the second one due on January 1, 1868. Consequently, this note was due after the death of James.

September 2, 1866 James sold 64 acres of land in District 9, Range 8, & Section 7 to John W. Brumager for the sum of $325.

Sterling Alsup purchased 19 acres located in District 9, Range 7 & Section 7 from Cooper for the sum of $5. This transaction was recorded 12 November 1868 with the testimony of the subscribing witnesses W. M. Pierce and W. L. Mc Kenzie.

The following are from the Benton County, TN Land Survey Book:

---

687 Benton County Entry Book A, p. 233.
689 Benton County Deed Book, pp. 558-559.
690 Ibid., pp. 455-456.
They resided near Pleasant Ridge. James died 5 November 1867. Gilicia Ann died 8 February 1885. Both were buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery, Benton, TN.

The known children of James F. Cooper and Angelica are:

+ 1. a. Charles Williamson Cooper.

691 U. S. 1850 Benton, TN Census, 864-682.
b. John Henry Cooper was born c. 1829.

+2. c. Nancy Elizabeth Cooper.

   d. Margarett Amanda Cooper was born about 1832. She married Thomas M. Simmons in 1854. They had a daughter named Susan Simmons.⁶⁹²

+3. e. Sarah Francis Cooper.

+4. f. James Franklin Cooper.

+5. g. William Thomas Cooper.

+6. h. Isaac Perkins Cooper.

+7. i. Eliza Ann Cooper.

 j. Mary Cooper was born c. 1842 in TN.

+8. k. Columbus Franklin Cooper.

GENERATION TWO

1. CHARLES WILLIAMSON COOPER was born 11 March 1829 in TN. He married Mary Moss on 5 Oct. 1863. Charles died on 5 Oct. 1863. Charles is buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery, Benton, TN.

The known children (uncertain of birth order) of Charles Williamson Cooper and Mary Moss are:⁶⁹³

   a. Jim Cooper.

   b. Johnny Cooper was born about 1863 and died 2 January 1875.

   c. Sarah Angeline Cooper was born 15 February 1856. On 12 November 1879, she married John Isaac Dortch who was born 1850 and died 1938. Sarah died 9 June 1943. They are buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery, Benton, TN.

   d. Emilyne Cooper was born 15 February 1856. She married Andrew Schoening. Emilyne died 1933 and is buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery, Benton, TN.

   e. William Riley Cooper was born 1860. He married (1) Mary Beaton on 17 February 1887 in Benton, TN and after her death on 17 June 1890 he married (2) Tishie Whitley on 2 September 1890. Tishie was born 1871 and died 1942. William died 1939. They are buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery, Benton, OH.

2. NANCY ELIZABETH COOPER born on 14 February 1830 in TN. She married Simon Baker on April 3, 1860 in Benton, TN. Nancy died on 24 August 1884. Simon was born 8 August 1828 and he died July 19, 1889. Nancy is buried with her husband Simon at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery, Benton, TN.

⁶⁹³ Ibid., p. 3.
The known children of Nancy Elizabeth Cooper and Simon Baker are:694

a. Mary Elizabeth Baker born on 24 July 1862 married Thomas C. Climer. She died on 27 February 1898. Thomas was born July 26, 1853 and died June 11, 1931. They are buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery.

b. George W. Baker was born 20 July 1864 and married Penelope V. Alsup. Penelope was born on 3 March 1868 and died on 21 August 1909. George died on October 15, 1920. They are buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery, Benton, TN.

c. Sarah Ann Baker was born 14 April 1866. She married Thomas J. Stockdale. Thomas was born on 27 February 1866 and died on 16 April 1940. Sarah died on 21 December 1901. They are buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery, Benton, TN.

d. Simon Lee Baker was born on 14 December 1867. He married Mary Jane Nobles on 19 Dec. 1889 in Benton, TN. Jane was born on 19 June 1861 and died on 14 September 1899. Simon died on 14 May, 1931. They are buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery in Benton, TN.

3 SARAH FRANCIS COOPER was born 2 September 1835 in Henry, TN. She married Henry Bryant Barnes of Big Sandy, Benton, TN on 25 February, 1863. Sarah died c. 1918 in Benton, TN and is buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery with her husband. For more information on Sarah see the Barnes Chapter.

Right-Eliza Cooper Wade & Sarah Frances Cooper Barnes

4. JAMES FRANKLIN COOPER, JR was born 4 January 1836 in TN. He married Eveline Beaton. Eveline was born on 28 February 1837 and died on 17 February 1924. James died on 1 October 1912 in Benton, TN. They are buried at the Cooper Cemetery near Big Sandy, Benton, TN.

The known children of James Franklin Cooper and Eveline Beaton are:695

a. Gilicia Ann Katie Cooper was born c. 1858. She married John Glen Clement the 31 March 1887 in Benton, TN. Gilicia died c. 1906. John was born 1856 and died 1914. They are buried, with their son Cecil Clement, at Cooper Cemetery, Benton, TN.

694 Ibid., p. 4.
695 Ibid., p. 6.
b. Johnie M. Cooper was born 21 June 1861 in Benton Co.; TN. He married Jennie Alsup. He died on 13 March 1934. Jennie was born on 8 April 1866 and died 12 October 1944. They are buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery, Benton, TN.

c. James Lothey Cooper was born 3 February 1863 in Benton, TN. He married Henry Alice Barnes, daughter of Henry Bryant Barnes (See Barnes Chapter) on 30 March 1887 in Big Sandy, Benton, TN. James died 27 January 1942. They are buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery, Benton, TN.

d. William Elmer Cooper was born c. 1866 and died 1930. He married Martha J. Blount on 7 November 1890. They are buried at the Cooper Cemetery, Benton, TN.

e. Nancy Lou Cooper was born 18 April 1868 in Benton, TN. She married Christopher David Clement on 6 Aug. 1893 in Benton, TN. Nancy died 1931. They are buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery, Benton, TN. (See Clement Chapter)

f. Flora Evaline Cooper was born 19 February 1870 in Benton, TN. She married Noah Van Huss in 1906. Noah was born on 17 April 1870 and died 8 March 1955. Flora died on 8 October 1952. They are buried at the Cooper Cemetery, Benton, TN.

g. Daniel L. Cooper was born on 15 Aug. 1872 in Benton, TN. He died on 25 April 1891. He is buried at the Cooper Cemetery, Benton, TN.

5 WILLIAM THOMAS COOPER was born on 17 November 1837 in TN. He married Sarah Nichols. William died on 21 March 1926, of pneumonia, and is buried at Mt. Carmel Cemetery, Benton County, TN.

The known children of William Thomas Cooper and Sarah Nichols are:

a. Sarah Elizabeth Cooper.

b. Jesse Cooper.

c. Mary Cooper was born on 1 November 1864. She married (1) Mr. Reese then (2) Bartley Wright. She died on 22 March 1936. She is buried at Mt. Carmel Cemetery, Benton, TN.

d. Andrew Washington Cooper was born 1869 in TN. He married Lovonia Paralee Pierson on 1 September 1891 in Benton, TN. Lavonia was born 1876 and died 1930. Andrew died in 1950. They are buried at Mt. Carmel Cemetery with their son Bartley. They had eleven children.

6. ISAAC PERKINS COOPER was born on 25 November 1839 in TN. On 23 January 1863, he married Caroline Graham in Benton County, TN. Caroline was born on 1 January 1842 and died on 18 April 1886. Isaac died on 6 July 1896. They are buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery, Benton, TN.

The known children of Isaac Perkins Cooper and Caroline Graham are:

a. David Cooper married Lillie Rushing on 14 November 1895.

b. Lula Cooper was born in 1867. She married James Dowdy, (1858-1937), on December 16, 1886. Lula died in 1952. They are buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery, Benton, TN.

696 Ibid., p. 8.

697 Ibid., p. 11.
c. Isaac D. Gilliam Cooper was born 10 February 1870. He married Emma Cheatham on May 8, 1892. Emma was born on 16 October 1871 and died on 8 December 1959. They had three children. Isaac died on 2 April 1957. They are buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery, Benton, TN.

7. ELIZABETH ANN COOPER was born c. 1843 in TN. She married William Malcolm Wade 29 Nov. 1866. Eliza died on 16 November 1932 in Benton, TN. She was buried with her husband at Mt. Carmel Cemetery, Benton, TN.

The known children of Elizabeth Ann Cooper and William Malcolm Wade are:

a. Mary Ann (Minnie) Wade was born c. 1868. She married Simon Graves on 10 January 1890.

b. Charles Fletcher Wade was born on 12 March 1869. He married Idelia Gamer (1870-1928). They had five children. Charles died on 13 October 1961. They are buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery, Benton, TN.

c. Henry Wade was born on 20 October 1870. He married Mary Etta Gill (1898-1949). Henry died in 1954. They are buried at Mt. Carmel Cemetery, Benton, TN.

d. Rufus Franklin Wade was born on 6 July 1872. He was a minister at Mt. Carmel Congregational Methodist Church, Lick Creek Rd., Big Sandy, Benton, TN. In 1925, Rufus’ salary as pastor was $15 per year. His salary in 1940 was $12 per year. He ran a grocery store near the church. Rufus married Elizabeth Garner on 1 June 1897. Elizabeth was born c. 1878 and died on 23 December 1920. They had five children. Rufus died on 5 October 1964.

e. James Farras Wade was born 1874. He married Florence Cox, (1879-1955) on 11 November 1895. James died in 1956. They are buried at Mt. Carmel Cemetery, Benton, TN.

f. Robert Malcolm Wade was born 29 March 1876. He married Julie Vaughn. Robert died on 13 June 1975. He is buried at Mt. Carmel Cemetery, Benton, TN.

g. Martha Angelica Wade was born on 17 March 1881. She married Reverend John Clinton Ross on 17 March 1901. They had six children. Their son Clyde Ross wrote a letter to my grandmother for her 85 Th. Birthday. (See Henderson Chapter) Martha remarried after John’s death in 1920. She married Isaac J. Clement on 16 February 1930. Martha died on 14 April 1968. She is buried with Rev. Ross at Mt. Carmel cemetery, Benton, TN.

h. Isaac Dairyberry Wade was born on 5 January 1884. Isaac was a farmer and a deacon at Mt. Carmel church. He married Laura Azella Graves on 7 October 1907. Laura was born c. 1889 and died c. 1955. They had one son. Isaac died on 26 March 1964. They are buried at Mt. Carmel Cemetery, Benton, TN.

8. COLUMBUS FRANKLIN COOPER was born on 17 November 1846 in Benton, TN. On 1 Jan. 1868, he married Delilah Ann Keif (1850-1926) in Benton, TN. Columbus died 14 July 1926. They are buried at Mt. Carmel Cemetery in Benton Co; TN.

698 Ibid., p 12.
The known children of Columbus Franklin Cooper and Delilah Ann Keif are: 699

a. James Franklin Cooper was born on 24 October 1868. He married Henrietta Moore on 14 of October 1888. They had eight children. Henrietta was born on 24 November 1872 and died on 6 March 1949. James died on 25 April 1958. They are buried at Mt. Carmel Cemetery.

b. Madora Bell Cooper nicknamed Sissie. Was born about 1870. She married John Earp.

c. William Robert Monroe Cooper was born on 25 January 1873. He married Kate Forbis who was born on 27 November 1878 and died July 1962. They had two children.

d. Polly Cooper (c. 1875-1877). She is buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery, Benton, TN.

e. Ida Cooper (c. 1875-1877). She is buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery, Benton, TN.

f. Sarah Adeline Cooper was born on 9 June 1879. She married Caz Presson. Caz was born on 2 February 1875 and died on 2 September 1937. They had several children. Sarah died on 19 November 1949.

g. John Horace Cooper was born 1883. He married Nancy Lou Robison (Robertson), the daughter of Thomas Everett Robertson and Margaret Elizabeth Pierce, on November 15, 1903. John’s second wife was Mable Blount. John died c. 1965. They are buried at Mt. Carmel Cemetery, Benton, TN. Their children are: Mimmard, Herman, Johnnie Delton, and Vemer Cooper.

h. Lora Myrtle Cooper was born on 15 July 1887. She married Roscoe Conklin Goforth. Rosco was born on 6 May 1881 and died on 31 July 1960. They had several children. Lora died on 27 September 1975. They are buried at Mt. Carmel Cemetery, Benton, TN.

699Ibid., p. 15.

ADDITIONAL SOURCES

Benton County Genealogical Society, Cemetery Listings of Benton County Tennessee, (Benton TN: Benton County Genealogical Society, 1997)

Benton County, Tennessee Marriage Records 1837-1900, (Camden, TN: Glover’s Trace Chapter Daughters of the American Revolution, 1985)
HINES
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Family Name</th>
<th>Birth Date</th>
<th>Death Date</th>
<th>Spouse Name</th>
<th>Spouse Birth Date</th>
<th>Spouse Death Date</th>
<th>Residence</th>
<th>Other Notes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Nancy KIRK</td>
<td>1809</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>Lewis DORFIC</td>
<td>1868</td>
<td>1870</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>Lewis DORFIC</td>
<td>1868</td>
<td>1870</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>William DORFIC</td>
<td>1868</td>
<td>1870</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>Elizabeth HORSCH</td>
<td>1868</td>
<td>1870</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>William KIRK</td>
<td>1868</td>
<td>1870</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>Jordan HORSCH</td>
<td>1868</td>
<td>1870</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>Ralph SEASONS</td>
<td>1868</td>
<td>1870</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>Hartwell KIRK</td>
<td>1868</td>
<td>1870</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Hartaall HIMBS

Pradarlofc Bryant BIBBS

Diana N. Alliaon

777 Autumn Ave.

Williamsport, Ohio 44279-1618

Phone: 330-433-7846
WILLIAM HINES was granted 90 acres of land in Surrey County Virginia in 1723, on the south side of Asomossick Swamp. On 8 September 1732, he received another 180 acres on the South Side of Asomossick Swamp. “William Hines of ‘Albermarle Paris’ Surry, deeded several tracts of land on the Assomossick Swamp to his children as follows: 100 acres to grandson William Howell, 100 acres to daughter Sarah Drake, 400 acres to son Richard Hines, 400 acres to son David Hines, and 400 acres to son Peter Hines.” This land transaction occurred on 21 July 1747 and was recorded in Surry County. However, that portion of Surrey County became Sussex County in 1754.

William died testate before June 1760 in Sussex, VA. William named his eleven children in his will which was written the 16 December 1759 and probated the 20 June 1760. He appointed his sons William and Thomas as executors of his last will and testament. William’s will was recorded in Will Book A on page 172 and is extant in Sussex County, VA.

William bequeath to his sons the land and Negroes that they already possessed and to his son Joshua Hines he left the plantation and three Negro men, Babe, George, and Lawrence. The other slaves that he named were Judy, Frank, Becky, Judy and Sam.

THE WILL OF WILLIAM HINES

In the Name of God Amen. December the sixteenth day One Thousand Seven Hundred & fifty Nine. I William Hines Senr. Of the Parrish of Albemarl and County of Sussex being sick of body but of perfect mind & memory thanks be to Almighty God, for it calling to mind the uncertainty of this transitory Life do make & Ordain this to be my last Will & Testament that is to say first I give & recommend My Soul to Almighty God that gave it & as for such worldly Estate it hath pleased God to bless me with I give & bequeath as follows

Item I give & bequeath to my son William Hines all of Lands & Negroes I have possessed him with to him & his Heirs forever likewise one Negro Man Named Sam also all my Stock of Cattle, Hogs, Sheep & Horses & all my Household Goods which I leave at my Deceas

Item I give & bequeath to my son John Hines all the Lands & Negroes I have possessed him with to him & his Heirs forever also one Negro Wench Named Judy

Item I give & bequeath to my son Thomas Hines one Negro Boy Named Frank also all the Lands & Negroes I have possessed him with to him & his Heirs forever also one Negro Wench Named Judy

Item I give & bequeath to my Son Richard Hines all the Lands & Negroes I have possessed him with to him & his Heirs forever

Item I give & bequeath to my Son Peter Hines all the Lands & Negroes I have possessed him with to him & his Heirs forever

Item I give & bequeath to my Son David Hines all the Lands & Negroes I have possessed him with to him & his Heirs forever

Item I give & bequeath to my son Joshua Hines the Plantation whereon I now live with all the Land thereunto belonging during his Life & then to his son Hartwell & his Heirs forever ? to my said son Joshua I give the Negro man Named Babe one Negro man Named George & one Negro man Named Lawrence & all other thing I have possessed him with to him & his Heirs forever

----

700 VA Land Patents, B. 11 p. 312.
701 Ibid., 14, p. 495.
703 Surry County, VA Deed Book 5 p. 62.
Item I give & bequeath to my Grandson William Howell one Negro girl Named Agee & one Certain Tract of Land According to the Bounds laid off being part of the purchase I made of Ludnel to him & his Heirs Forever

Item I give & bequeath to my son in law James Ren one Negroe girl named Becky & all other things I have possessed him with to him & his heirs forever

Item I give & bequeath to my son in law Lazarus Drake one Negro Girl Named Judy & all other things I have possessed him with to him & his Heirs forever

Item I give & bequeath to my Daughter Elizabeth Sorrow Ten Pounds Current Money of Virginia and all other things I have possessed her with to her & her Heirs forever

and lastly I do appoint constitute & ordain my sons William Hines & Thomas Hines whole & sole Executors of this my last will & Testament and I do disanul & disunion all other wills & Testaments Heretofore by me made in Testament whereof I have hereunto set my Hand & Seal the day & year first above written

Sign'd Sealed & Declared in presence of

Mo Johnson
Willm Johnson
Thomas Peter

At a Court held for Sussex County the 20th Day of June 1760

The afore Written last Will and Testament of William Hines deced was presented in Court by William and Thomas Hines the Executors Therein Named who made oath thereto according to Law, and the same was proved by the letters of Moses Johnson, William Johnson and Thomas Peter the Witnesses thereto and by the Court Ordered to be Recorded. And on the motion of the said Executors Certificate is granted them for Obtaining a Probate thereof in due form.

Teste
A. Claiborne, Clk.

The known children (uncertain of birth order) of William Hines are:

a. John Hines, died testate before 1771 in Southampton, VA.

b. Thomas Hines married Elizabeth. He died testate before 1773 in Sussex, VA.

c. (?) Hines married James Wrenn.

d. Richard Hines married Mary. Richard died testate in Edgecombe County, NC. His will was recorded in Will Book B, page 67. The will is extant in the Raleigh, NC Archives. The known children of Richard and Mary are Jesse, Richard, Ann, Mary, Martha, Sarah, and Hannah.

e. Elizabeth Hines married a Sorrow.

f. David Hines married Christian Edmunds and moved to Edgecombe County, NC.

g. Sarah Hines married Lazarus Drake. Lazarus wrote his will 4 November 1774, which was probated in 1775. The known children of Sarah and Lazarus Drake are William, Jesse, David, Drewry, Hines, Elizabeth, and Sally.

h. Peter Hines, married Elizabeth Edmunds, daughter of William Edmunds of Surry County, VA. Peter’s will was probated in 1783 in Edgecombe County, NC. It was recorded in Edgecombe County Will Book B page 119. The will is extant in the Raleigh, NC Archives. The known children of Peter and Elizabeth Hines are Elizabeth, Peter, Henry, Mary, and Anne.
i. William Hines married Rebecca Little. His will was probated 1784 in Sussex County, VA. The will is extant in Sussex County VA Will Book D, p. 215.

j. (?) Hines, William’s daughter married (?) Howell. They had a son, William Howell, who received a tract of land and a Negro girl named Agee from his grandfather William Hines.

+1. k. Joshua Hines.

GENERATION TWO

1. JOSHUA HINES, son of William Hines, born c. 1744 in Sussex, Virginia married Sarah. He wrote his will 6 June 1782 in Sussex VA naming his wife and children. “Several of the sons of Joshua Hines moved to the Hilliardston section of Nash County, NC., about twenty five miles northwest of the Town Creek section of Edgecombe where their uncles Peter and Richard Hines had settled.” The will was probated 19 September 1782. (WB-D pg. 86)

Joshua’s father William bequeath his plantation and land to Joshua during his lifetime then the property was to be inherited by Joshua’s son, Hartwell. Joshua, in his will, bequeath to his son Hartwell Hines “Janey with her increase from Medal”, a Negro man named George, a cow and a calf.

THE WILL OF JOSHUA HINES

In the Name of God Amen. I Joshua Hines of the County of Sussex being weak of Body but of Sound Mind & Memory do this Sixth day of June in the year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred & Eighty two make & ordain this my last Will and Testament, in manner Following--

Impris 1 give my Soul to God that gave it trusting in the Merits of my everblessed Lord and Savior for the remission of all my Sins & my Body I bequeath to the Earth, to be decently Buried at the direction of my Excutors herein After named

Item I give and devise unto my son Frederick Hines the plantation whereon he now Lives with all the Land there unto belong. Also the following Negroes Torni. Tan & child Lewis which he has in his possession to him & his Heirs forever. Also one Negro Boy Named Langur after the death of my wife to him & his heirs forever.

Item I give and devise unto my son Lewis Hines one Negro man called Lawrence which he has in possession also one Negro Boy named Minah & one other negro Boy named Lamuel to him & his Heirs forever..............

Item I give and devise unto my son Hartwell Hines one Negro Woman called Janey with her Increase from Medal hereof, also one Cow & calf & one young Steer to him and his heirs forever. Also one Negro named George After the death of my wife to him & his heirs forever.

Item I give and devise unto my Son John Hines the following Negroes, to wit. Archer and Norwell to him & his heirs forever. Also one other Negro cald Bob, after the Death of my Wife to him & his Heirs forever.

Item I give and devise unto my son Kimoch Hines the following Negroes to wit. China & Abram also eight head of Cattle and Thirteen Hogs that is cald his. Also one Horse cald Bau. Two Ewes & Lambs & one Bed & furniture to him & his Heirs forever. Also one Other Negro Girl Cald Fanny to him & his Heirs forever after the death of my wife...one iron pot 2 pewter Dishes and Six pewter plates to him & his Heirs forever..............

Item I give and Devise unto my Loveing Wife Sarah Hines during her natural life the use of the five following Negros Towit Nel Bob Langur Fanny & George together with my two mares Polly & Tolly, Also all the remainder of my Stock of Cattle Sheep & Hogs Horses & House Hold & Kitchen furniture. Plantation utensils not here to for Devised and all the Crop that shall be on or growing on the Plantation at the time of my Death with all the Provisions.

704 Boddie, p. 273.
and my Will and desire is that after the Death of my wife that all my Estate of what nature or kind? not heretofore Devised be sold by my Executors here after mentioned and the money arising from such sale to be Equally divided amongst all my Children to them & their heirs forever.

Lastly I do appoint my Sons Frederick & Hartwell Hines Executors of this my last Will and Testament and do further direct that my Estate be not appraised. Signed sealed Published & declared by the Said Joshua Hines to be his last Will and Testament in Presence of

Will Hines
Joshua Hines
(Seal)

John Chappell
Joshua Hines
Mark Chappell

William Chappell

At a Court held for Sussex County the 19th day of September 1782——

The last Will & Testament of Joshua Hines deced was exhibited in Court by Frederick & Hartwell Hines the Executors therein named proved by the Oath of William Hines, John Chapped & William Chappel the Witnesses thereto & Ordered to be recorded & On the Motion of the said Executors who made Oath according to Law & with Michael Bailey & Nicholas Ogbum their Securities where into & acknowledge their Bond in the Penalty of Two thousand Pounds conditioned as the Law directs Certificate is granted to them for offering a Probate thereof in due form

Teste
Jno Cocker
Cl: Cur.

The known children (uncertain of birth order) of Joshua Hines and Sarah are:

+2. a. Hartwell Hines

b. Frederick Hines and his wife Susanna of Nash County sold 375 acres to Edmund Blunt of Southampton Co. VA on 2 February 1792. Sussex DB G p. 675 states “whereon Frederick Hines lately dwelt.” During November, 1791 Court, Frederick Hines, Joseph J. Clinch & Lewis Dortch or any 2 of them are appointed to let the building the bridge over Swift Creek, called Dortches Bridge and report to next court. He died intestate before 11 May 1795 in Nash County, NC.705

c. Lewis Hines purchased 422 acres the 20 February 1778,706 100 acres the 9 September 1778707 and a 100 acre plantation 30 August 1779.708

d. Isham Hines died before August 8, 1805 in Nash County, NC. His brother, Hartwell was administrator of his inventory.709

e. Kinchen Hines born in Sussex, VA and he was baptized on the 9 September 1749.710 He died testate in Edgecombe, NC before 1830. The will is recorded in Edgecombe NC Will Book F page 115. The will is extant in the Raleigh NC Archives.

---

706 (Nash County, NC Deed Book 1 p. 36.
707 Ibid., p. 37.
708 Ibid., p. 111.
709 Watson.
710 Boddie, p. 273.
2. HARTWELL HINES, son of Joshua and Sarah Hines, was born 30 March 1749\textsuperscript{711} in Sussex, VA. He married Elizabeth Edmunds on 15 March 1771. Marriages of Sussex County, VA 1754-1810 states that Joshua Hines gave his consent for Hartwell to marry the widow Elizabeth Edmunds\textsuperscript{(on)}. Surety was given by Frederick Hines and John Renn were the witnesses. Hartwell wrote his will the 20 May 1825 in Nash County, NC. His will was probated August term 1825. Hartwell’s will is extant in Raleigh, NC.

On the 29 August 1793 Hartwell Hines of Sussex County, VA purchased land in Nash County, NC from William Whitehead of Washington County, GA.\textsuperscript{712} Hartwell deeded property to his son Alexander W. Hines on the 1 February 1799.\textsuperscript{713} In addition, Hartwell Hines, Sr. made a deed to Littleberry Hines on the 29 August 1819.\textsuperscript{714}

THE WILL OF HARTWELL HINES

In the name of God Amen I Hartwell Hines and of the County of Nash & State of North Carolina being in a low State of health but of sound mind & memory thanks be to God for the same, calling to mind the mortality of my body & Knowing that all men must die do (this twentieth day of May in the Year of our Lord One thousand eight hundred & twenty five) make and ordain this my last Will and Testament in the form & manner following (to wit) it is my desire that my body be decently buried at the descretion of my friends & executor & that all my just and lawful debts be paid out of my estate.

Item I give and bequeath unto my son Alex W Hines deed. Child Lucy B. Hines five Shilling to here & her heirs forever

Item I give and bequeath unto my grandson Joseph Hines son of Fredrick B Hines deed. My negro man Archer to him & his heirs for ever.

Item I give and bequeath unto my granddaughters Nancy Hines, Elza. Hines, Patsy Hines, Temperance Hines and Mary Ann Hines Daughters of my son Frederick B. Hines eighty three Dollars and thirty three and a third cents each to be paid by their brother Joseph Hines, to each one as soon as she arrives to the age of twenty one years, it being their proportionable part of the valuation of the Negro man Archer.

Item I give and bequeath unto my daughter Eliza Vick my negro woman Nancy and all her children (viz) Cloe, Kate, Chany, Jacob Marinda, Mahaly, Isham, and Sophy Jackson, I also give her Cloes child Mary to her & her heirs for ever.

Item I give and bequeath unto the Children of my son L. B. Hines decd. My negro man Bob to be equally divided betwixt them

Item I give and bequeath unto the children of my daughter Rebekah Walker decd. (Viz) Eliza Hunter, Boldin Walker, Martha Vick, and James Walker five Shillings each, to them & their heirs for ever.

It is my desire that my old negro woman Cloe remain with my Daughter Eliza. Vick or with some of my grand children as she may think proper.

The balance of my property not mentioned I wish to be sold, and the money arising from the sale thereof to be made use of in payment of my debts

I do ordain & appoint James Hunter my whole and only Executor to this my last will & Testament in Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal the day and year above written.

Signed & acknowledged

in presence of
Jno Arrington
Timo. Terrell
State of North Carolina

Nash county of P. & Gr SS August Term 1825 The foregoing last Will & Testament of Hartwell Hines was exhibited in open Court and duly proved by the oath of Timothy Terrell a subscribing witness thereunto & on Motion ordered to be Recorded

\textsuperscript{711} Ibid., p. 273.
\textsuperscript{712} Nash County Deed Book 4 p. 276.
\textsuperscript{713} Ibid., 7 p. 7.
\textsuperscript{714} Ibid., 10 p. 105.
Attest
W Blount. C.C.C
And is Recorded in Obedience thereto
W. Blount. C.C.C.

The known children (uncertain of birth order) of Hartwell Hines and Elizabeth are:

a. Alexander Woosam Hines born in Sussex County, VA 30 September 1771 married Elizabeth Vick, daughter of Henry Vick and Elizabeth Arrington, 14 Feb. 1809 in Nash County, NC. Alexander died before December 1, 1815.\textsuperscript{715} His inventory was administered January 1816 in Nash County, NC.\textsuperscript{716} The known children of Alexander and Elizabeth are: Elizabeth B., Lucy B., and Thomas Hines.\textsuperscript{717}

+3. b. Frederick Bryant Hines.

c. Elizabeth Hines was probably born about 1790 in Sussex County, VA. Elizabeth Hines married Henry Vick, her sister’s father-in-law.\textsuperscript{718} Elizabeth died c. 1830.

d. Littleberry Hines was born on 17 October 1777 in Sussex County VA. He married Elizabeth Battle (b. August 14, 1787 - d. June 10 1864) the daughter of James Battle and his wife Martha Arrington Battle. Little B died intestate March 31, 1824 in Nash County, NC.\textsuperscript{719} In 1831 the court was petitioned for the sale of his land. Littleberry’s children were named as John Hines, b. August 19, 1800, an adult; Martha A., b. September 22, 1813, Alexander W., b. September 1, 1816, James H., b. December 17, 1819, and Rebecca Hines, b. February 11, 1822, his infant children.\textsuperscript{720}

e. Rebekah Hines was born probably born in Sussex, VA. She married a Walker. Rebekah died before May of 1825. Her children were Boldin Walker, Martha Vick, and James Walker.

\textbf{GENERATION FOUR}

3. \textbf{FREDERICK BRYANT HINES} was the son of Hartwell Hines and Elizabeth Edmundson. Frederick was born about 1772 in Sussex, VA. He married Lavoisa Dortch the daughter of Lewis and Ann Dortch.\textsuperscript{721} Frederick died intestate before 1818.

The known children (uncertain of birth order, listed in grandfather, Hartwell’s will) of Frederick Bryant Hines and Lavoisa Dortch are:

a. Thomas B. Hines\textsuperscript{722} born about 1805 in Nash County, NC probably died before 1822.

b. Joseph Hines was born about 1807 in Nash County, NC.\textsuperscript{723} He sold his share of “Lewis Dortch land” to his Uncle William Dortch on the 30 November 1826 for the consideration of $25. This

\textsuperscript{715} Boddie., p. 273.
\textsuperscript{716} Watson, p. 44.
\textsuperscript{717} Ibid., p. 199.
\textsuperscript{718} Ibid., p. 23.
\textsuperscript{719} Boddie, p. 274.
\textsuperscript{720} Ibid., p. 274.
\textsuperscript{721} Watson, pp. 53 & 84.
\textsuperscript{722} Ibid., p. 332.
\textsuperscript{723} Nash County Deed Book 12, p. 182.
land was located on the North side of Swift Creek in Nash County. He married Mourning Atkinson 6 August 1831. They moved to Henry County, TN. The 4 January 1830, Joseph became the guardian of Temperance Hines.


d. Elizabeth Hines born about 1810 in Nash County, NC.

e. Martha Hines born about 1811 in Nash County, NC married a Whitfield.

f. Temperance Hines born about 1812 in Nash County, NC. She relocated to Tennessee. She married Anderson Clendenin about 1833. She made a claim to her father’s inheritance. Temperance died 1876 at Henry County, TN.

g. Mary Ann Hines born about 1813 in Nash County, NC

**GENERATION FIVE**

4. NANCY HINES, daughter of Frederick B. Hines and Lavoisa Dortch Hines, was born 1809 in Nash County, NC. Nancy sold “Lewis Dortch land,” that she inherited from her father, on the 26 April 1827 to her Uncle William Dortch for $25. This property lied on the North Side of Swift Creek in Nash County, NC.

Nancy was the second wife of Henry A. Barnes, they married the 28 May 1830 in Nash County, NC. She died intestate about 1880 in Big Sandy, TN. She was buried at Pleasant Ridge Cemetery in Benton County, TN. (No tombstone) For more information about her life and family read the chapter on the Barnes family.

---

724 Nash County, North Carolina Deed Book, pp. 182 & 183.
725 Ibid., 15, p. 7.
726 Ibid., 13, p. 139.
727 Ibid., 15 p. 101 and Book 16 pg. 392.
728 Ibid., 19, pp. 370 and 372.
729 Ibid., 12, pp. 207-208.
Walter and Joane Dorch are the first Dorches recorded in colonial America. Joane, the relict of Walter Dorch, deceased, relinquished her right to administer her husband’s estate on 6 May 1684. On the 2 July 1684, Lt. Col. William Browne and Major Arthur Allen, Justices appointed Samuel Thompson to be the administrator of the Walter Dorch estate. On 1 March 1686, Walter and Joane are included in a list showing that they owed a debt to the Estate of Thomas Jordan, deceased. John Dortch may be the son of Walter and Joane since they are the only Dorch (Dortch) family in the vicinity.

**GENERATION ONE**

JOHN DORTCH of Isle of Wight County, Virginia married Hillica Barefoot, the daughter of Noah and Grace Barefoot. John Dorch and Hillica, his wife, filed a court case against Thomas Beddingfield and Grace, his wife, administrator of the Estate of Noah Barefoot, deceased, which was dismissed by the Surrey County Court since John and Hillica didn’t appear at court to prosecute the case.

John patented 145 acres, of new land, on the South Side of Nottoway River and the South Side of Three Creeks, in Isle of Wight County, VA on the 4 March 1725. John sold his land on the Three Creeks to Edward Harris before 1739.

Then on the 5th of May 1742, the Crown granted John Dortch 200 acres in Edgecombe County on the North side of Swifts Creek, joining the creek and the Mouth of a little branch between John Scott and William Hays. John sold this land to his son William on 13 February 1744 for 10 pounds of current money. (Feb. Court 1744 R. Forrester, C. CT.)

The known children (uncertain of birth order) of John Dortch and Hillica Barefoot are:


b. David Dortch married Lucy Russell. Their children were John, Lewis, Jesse, William, Newman, Young, Noah, Abel, David, Hillica, Rebecca, and Lucy. He died in Mecklenburg County, VA in 1792.

+1. c. William Dortch.


e. Hillica Dortch married Jacob Bethany.

---

730 Surrey County, VA Court Records 1682-1691, Book 4, p. 443.
731 Surrey County Deed & Wills II.
732 Surrey County Deed & Wills #3, 1684-1687.
733 Dortch, B. W. Letter to Author. 1 August 1998 & Surrey County DB 4, p. 409.
734 Surrey County Deed Book 4, p. 409.
737 Dortch.
738 Ibid., 4 August 1998.
1. WILLIAM DORTCH lived in Edgecombe County, NC during the middle 1700's. He married Anney (Hilliard). The tract of 200 acres of land on the north bank of the Swift Creek patented on May 5, 1742 was sold to the Johnson family.

Colonel Haywood had a note in his file which reads “Rec’d 9 September 1746 of Wm Dortch a pistole wanting about two Grains of Twenty shillings for an Entry 200 Acres of Land to be Made with Colonel Moseley on the N Side of Swift Creek”. Lord Granville granted 275 acres in Edgecombe County joining Bells line, the Creek and a point opposite William Hilliards Plantation on 30 October 1753. On 2 January 1754 William purchased 315 acres from John Cox for 18 pounds of Virginia money. This land was located on the north side of the Swift Creek joining Beaverdam Swamp.

William continued to add to his land holdings. The 25 October 1754 he was deeded 200 acres on the north side of Compass Creek. Then he patented a 144 acres plantation on the north side of Compass Creek the 28 October 1754.

William sold a parcel of land to Richard Whitenton which beared the date June 27, 1755. An additional 477 acres was granted to William the 8 May 1756 joining Swift Creek and the Meadow Branch. The 5 May 1761 William purchased 200 acres on the north side of Swift Creek on the Poplar Branch for 6 pounds from Jacob Whitehead. Davis Connell purchased a tract of 315 acres on the north side of Swift Creek on Beaver Dam Swamp from William. This land was granted to William the 23 March 1762.

Before William’s death, he had approximately owned over 2000 acres of land in Nash County. William died intestate c. 1778 during the time period that Nash County was being formed from Edgecombe County.

On the 26 January 1779, “know ye that I have given and granted & by these presents do give and grant and confirm unto Lewis Dortch of Nash County and province aforesaid one Negro Man named James and one grey mare called the Johnson, Mare & one Feather bed and Furniture to have and to hold the aforesaid Negro, Mare, and Bed I the said Ann Dortch do freely give unto my Son Lewis Dortch.” Annie made her mark X.

Anney died testate c. 1789 in Nash County, NC. Anney’s will is extant in Raleigh, NC Archives.

THE WILL OF ANNEY DORTCH

In the Name of God Amen I Anney Dortch in Nash County Being Very Sick and weak in Body but of perfect mind and memory Thanks be given unto God therefore and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die I do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament that is to say principally and first of all I give and Recommend my Soul into the hands of God that gave it and as touching such worldly Estate where

740 Dortch, 1 August 1998.
741 Edgecombe County, NC Deed Book C, p. 402 and Edgecombe Deed Book O, p. 75.
743 Edgecombe County, NC Deed Book 2, p. 20.
744 Ibid., D, p. 354.
745 Ibid., O, p. 89.
747 Edgecombe County, NC Deed Book 00, p. 235.
748 Ibid., I, p. 122.
749 Nash County Deed Book B.
750 Nash County, NC Will Book 1, p. 62.
with it hath pleased God to bless me with I give devise dispose of the Same in the following Manner and form

Item I give to my Daughter Molley Newson to value of five Shilling

Item I give to my Daughter Betty Long to Value of five Shilling likewise Constitute ordain and make my Son Lewis Dortch My only and Soul Excrer. Of this my last will and testament and the remaining part of my hold Estate I do leave to my Son Dortch and I do hereby disallow revoke and disannul all and execr other former Testament will Legacies Bequeaths and Executr by me in any ways before this time named Willed and bequeathed Ratifyed and Confirming this no other to be my Last Will and Testament In Winess whereof I have Hereunto set my hand and Seal This 11th Day of May 1789

Signed Sealed and
Delivered in presents of us
Benjamin Merit
William Whithead
Thomas Manning
Millican Felks
John Soins
Nash Court} February Term 1790

The foregoing Will was Duly proven by the Oath of William Whithead & Thos Manning two subscribing Witnesses thereto then So be as ordered to be recorded.

The known children (uncertain of birth order) of William and Anney Hilliard are:

+2. a. Lewis Dortch.
   b. Molly Dortch married Isaac Newsom and they settled in Henry County, GA after selling 2 tracts of land totaling 350 acres, north of Swift Creek, for £315 to Lewis Dortch on the 13 January 1797. Molly died on 6 September 1837 at Hancock County, GA.

GENERATION THREE

2. LEWIS DORTCH the son of William and Anney Dortch married (1) Ann Whitehead on the 23 July 1784, at Nash County, NC and (2) DeWilda Wiggins.

On July 23, 1784 Lewis Dortch sold a tract of land on the North side of Swift Creek containing 200 acres more or less to Isaac Newsome for £300. On the same day Lewis sold Isaac another parcel containing 150 acres more or less located in the same area for £100.

Lewis wasn’t opposed to slavery because he purchased on Negro boy on April 9, 1790 for 45 pounds from James Knight of Edgecombe, NC.

751 Ibid.
752 Nash County Deed Book 6, p. 240.
753 Ibid.
754 Nash County, NC Deed Book 1, p. 162.
755 Ibid.
756 Ibid.
757 Nash County Deed Book B, pp. 79-80.
Lewis, like his father William, began purchasing property located around his family's plantation. The state of NC granted Lewis 61 acres on the north side of Swift Creek that adjoined his father's and his own line on 20 December 1791. Lewis purchased a 120 acre plantation on the north side of Swift Creek for 100 pounds of Virginia money from Daniel Powell. Lewis purchased an additional 350 acres on the north side of Swift Creek the 13 January 1797 for 315 pounds of Virginia money from Isaac Newsum and Marey Newsum. Lewis died intestate before 1818 in Nash County, NC. All of his children, by DeWilda, were minors at the time of their father's death. Therefore, their brother William became their guardian.

Lewis accumulated at least 1034 acres before his death and it was distributed between his widow DeWilday and his children. The Nash County Court ordered that the dower lands of DeWilda Dortch be laid off and allotted to her before February 1819. It is recorded that a tract of 314 acres on Swift Creek was given to her.

During November court session 1820, it was decided that Henry Dortch was to receive his portion of Negroes from his father's estate. In pursuance of an order of the honorable the County Court of Nash November Session 1820 appointing the undersigned commissioners to divide the negroes of Lewis Dortch deceased that is undivided so as to give Henry Dortch his part have met agreeable to said order and have proceeded to do the same in following manner and form to wit: Stephen and Amy valued to $1000 to Henry Dortch who has to pay the Estate of said decd. $74 given under our hand this 15th day December 1820.

Kinchen Taylor

Robert Hilliard

The division of Lewis's slaves was settled in January 1832.

20-Being authorized by a writ of the County Court of Nash hereunto annexed we the undersigned have divided and allotted to William H. Hilliard in right of his wife, Sally, and Lewis Dortch their equal shares the Negroes belonging to the Estate of Lewis Dortch, decd to wit: Ned, Ben, Charlotte, Mary, Chaney, and Silas Valued to $1221.65, a share being $610.82 1/2. Lot No. 2 Silas, Chaney, and Ben drawn by William H. Hilliard valued to $610.82 1/2. Lot No. 1 Ned, Mary, and Charlotte drawn by Lewis Dortch valued to $610.82 1/2. Given under our hands and Seals this 2nd January 1832.

Jacob Ing

Wm Bellamy

Jethro Denson

758 Ibid., 6, p. 491.
759 Ibid., 2, p. 147.
760 Ibid., 4, p. 124.
761 Ibid., 6, p. 240.
762 Nash County, NC Deed Book 10, p. 73.
763 Ibid., 14, p. 119.
The known children (uncertain of birth order) of Lewis and Ann (Whitehead) are:

+3. a. Lavoisa Dortch
   b. Polly Dortch was born about 1785 at Nash County, NC, she married John Pittman and they settled in Henry County, GA. Mary “Polly” died on 6 March 1853 at Troup County, GA.
   c. William Dortch was born on 23 August 1786 and died intestate about 1830 and he was married to Druscilla. Druscilla received 483 acres on Warrenton Road and Laseters Branch from her husband’s estate.
   d. Martha Patsy Dortch married Kindred C. Pope.
   e. Isaac Dortch married Elizabeth Marks on 13 July 1815 at Henderson County, KY and died about 1840 in Henry County, TN.
   f. John Dortch was born on 13 February 1797 at Nash County, NC. He relocated to Monroe, Alabama. He was married to Elizabeth Culpepper. His second wife was Hearty Culpepper.
   g. Henry Dortch relocated to Henry Co., TN. He married Rebecca Powell about 1823 in NC.

The known children (uncertain of birth order) of Lewis and DeWilda Wiggins are:

a. Edwin Dortch was born in Nash, NC and died before 1822.
   b. Priscilla Dortch was born in Nash, NC and died before 1823.
   c. Sarah (Sally) Dortch was born in Nash, NC and married William Hilliard. She died 15 December 1872 in Nash County, NC.
   d. Lewis Jackson Dortch was born in Nash, NC and died after 24 October 1838. He married Nancy Jane Adams on 10 October 1844 in Edgecombe County, NC. His will is extant in the Raleigh NC Archives.

765 Dortch, 1 August 1998.
766 Ibid., pp. 53 & 84.
767 Ibid., 10, p. 267.
768 Ibid.
769 Dortch.
770 Watson, Abstracts of Early Records, p. 177.
771 Dortch.
772 Nash County, NC Deed Book 14, p. 305.
773 Ibid., 10, p. 267.
774 Dortch, PAF File.
775 Ibid.
776 Nash County, NC Deed Book 12, p. 171.
778 NDB 10 p. 267.
779 Dortch, 30 July 1998.
780 Ibid., 1, p. 133.
781 Ibid.
782 Dortch.
783 Nash County, NC Deed Book 11, p. 133.
THE WILL OF LEWIS DORTCH

In the name of God amen. I Lewis J. Dortch of Nash County, North Carolina being of Sound and perfect mind and memory (blessed be God) do, this, the twenty fourth day of October in the year of Lord 1838.—make and publish this my last Will and Testament, in manner following, that is to say I give to my nephews Richard Hillard all my personal estate-- And I hereby make and ordain my worth friend and Brother in law, William H. Hillard executor of this my last Will and Testament.-- In Witness whereof, I the said. L J Dortch, have to this my last Will and Testament set my hand and seal, the day and year above written--

Test

Lewis J. Dortch (Seal)

Jacob Ing

GENERATION FOUR

3. LAVOISA DORTCH married Frederick Bryant Hines about 1804. Lavoisa died intestate before 1818. For more information about Lavoisa and her family see the Hines chapter.

784 Ibid., 10 p. 267.
785 Dortch.
BAREFOOT

GENERATION ONE

NOAH BAREFOOT was married to Grace.

The following deposition was made by William Thompson: 

1 William Thompson was Clerking ....assigned Noah Barefoot of Surrey County a parcel of Land being one hundred & fifty acres ? & going near Southwarke Church being ...in the within Paftout. I say assigned to the said Barefoot all my rights title & ...of the said Land to him his heirs and undo my selfe ....& that shall personally use enjoy & possess the said Land without...hindrance & molestation from me or from any by or under me as with ...my hand & Seale this 4 of December 1686.

Signed Sealed & delivered

Wm Thompson  (Sealed in wax)786

the presence of us

Luke Mearle
Katherine Thompson
Mary M Jordan
(her mark)

At a court held for the County of Surry Jan 4, 1686 This day appeared in Court Saml: Thompson Attorney of sd. Wm. Thompson and did acknowledged the above said to be the saidmt: Wm Thompsons Reall Act Deed

Test William Edwards CICur787

In 1690 Noah Barefoot was, “nonestinventus,” not found and didn’t make an appearance in two suits that Samuel Thompson and William Thompson made against him in court. Consequently, the court made a judgement against Noah for 256 pounds of tobacco & caske with court costs for Samuel Thompson and 200 pounds of tobacco & caske with court costs for William Thompson.788

In 1691 Noah Barefoot was arrested and order to appear in court concerning a suit of Richard Wheelhouse. Noah failed to appear thus a judgement was rendered against him for 13 bushels & three pecks of shelled Indian Corn and the cost of an attachment that was due by the next court date.789 On 1 September 1696, Noah appointed Dionisius Wright to be his attorney in an action against the Widow Ruddick.790

After the death of Noah, Grace married Thomas Beddingfield and signed the inventory and appraisal of Noah Barefoot’s estate. Noah’s estate included steers, heifers, hogs, one young mare filly, feather beds, warming pan, 3 iron pots, kettle & ladels, 3 tables, couch, 4 chairs, spinning wheel, 4 small books, parcel of old lumber, etc. It was valued at 104.20 current money. This inventory was presented to a Court held at Southwark for the County of Surrey November 25, 1711.791

GENERATION TWO

HILlica BAREFOOT, the daughter of Noah Barefoot, married John Dortch. According to Surrey County records, “John Dortch & Hillica his wife not appearing to prosecute their suit against Thos

786 Surrey County, VA Deed & Will Book # 3, p. 78.
787 Ibid.
788 Surrey County, VA Court Records (1682-1691) Book IV, pp. 774 & 775.
789 Ibid., p. 813.
790 Deed & Will, Book # 5, p. 110.
791 Ibid., 1709-1715, p. 82 & 83.
Beddingfield & Grace his wife adm. Of the Estate of Noah Barefoot decd. The same is dismissed." Hillica was given a gift from, Markis Johnson, her grandfather to be used by her father until she was married or of age.

THE WILL OF MARKIS JOHNSON

Know all men by how prosecute I Markis Johnson for and in consideration of the Natural affection I have to my Grand Daughter Hillica Barefoot the Daughter of Noah Barefoot I do hereby give ...said grand Child two good Young Cows and do engage to deliver the said Cows unto the said Noah Barefoot by the last of 86. Next to be by hem to her care of lookafter and for his Cow ??therein he shall have the whole benifitt and increase of the said Cows he makeing good & paying the said Child ? a good Cows whom she shall be married or come to the age of eighteen years. I the said Markis Johnson also provide ..age to give and deliver unto the said Noah Barefoot for the use of the said Child ...within this ? years a mare filly the ??of which the said Noah is to have to ? the paying to the said Child the like mare filly ...to Eighten yrs of age or be married and also two good sows for the Childs use to besd in the same ??as the ??the Cows and Mare filly above specified are to be ? to the said Child, In witness & Confirmation whereas I the said Markis Johnson have herunto set my hand and Seale this vrst: of July 1686 I the said Markis Johnson doe hereby give unto the said Child two perter dishes to be delivered 86 next for her owne use, this done before signing & Sealing

Signed & Sealed in the presence of

Robt Ruffin
Wm WW Newsum

Markis + Johnson792
his marke  
Seale  

His mark

792 Ibid., Book # 3, p. 88.
VICK
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Birth</th>
<th>Death</th>
<th>Spouse Name</th>
<th>Birth</th>
<th>Death</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Joseph VICK</td>
<td>1640</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard VICK</td>
<td>1688</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bluechart TICK</td>
<td>1662</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah VICK</td>
<td>1689</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry VICK</td>
<td>1787</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michael VICK</td>
<td>1781</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel BARNES</td>
<td>1800</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John BARNES</td>
<td>1782</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arthur ARKINSON</td>
<td>1709</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth PIERCE</td>
<td>1773</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John PIERCE</td>
<td>1721</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John PIERCE</td>
<td>1733</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John PIERCE</td>
<td>1743</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William ABBOTTON</td>
<td>1700</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William ABBOTTON</td>
<td>1720</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth ABBOTT</td>
<td>1725</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary ABBOTT</td>
<td>1735</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah ABBOTT</td>
<td>1743</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abraham BARNES</td>
<td>1700</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1704</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary BARNES</td>
<td>1708</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1712</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1716</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1720</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1724</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1728</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1732</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1736</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1740</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1744</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1748</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1752</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1756</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1760</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1764</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1768</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1772</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1776</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1780</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1784</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1788</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1792</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1796</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1800</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1804</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1808</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1812</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1816</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1820</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1824</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1828</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1832</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1836</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1840</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1844</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1848</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1852</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1856</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1860</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1864</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1868</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1872</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1876</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1880</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1884</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1888</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1892</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1896</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1900</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1904</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1908</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1912</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1916</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1920</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1924</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1928</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1932</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1936</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1940</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1944</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1948</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1952</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1956</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1960</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1964</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1968</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1972</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1976</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1980</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1984</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1988</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1992</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>1996</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah BARNES</td>
<td>2000</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Name and address of submitter:**
Nan G. Allisum
977 Ashmore Ave.
Valparaiso, Ohio 44785-1618

**Phone:** (330) 633-7344
JOSEPH VICK, was born about 1640 at Kings Stanley, Gloucestershire, England. Joseph moved to Isle of Wight County, VA. On 20 December 1675 Hodges and Lucy Council sold Joseph Vick 50 acres on Beaver Dam Swamp. It was agreed that if Joseph should die that daughter Lucy would inherit the property but after her death the property would go to her brothers and sisters. The deed was recorded in Isle of Wight County, VA on 6 October 1692. Rowland and Ellen Bukley sold Joseph a parcel of land on 9 June 1683 for 300# of tobacco.

The possible children of Joseph Vick are:

a. Lucy Vick was named as Joseph’s daughter in a land transaction.

b. Richard Vick.

c. Matthew Vick was born in VA.

d. John Vick was born in VA and married Cathrine. John received 100 acres of land in Isle of Wight on 23 March 1715. John died before May 1742.

e. Robert Vick.

f. Joseph Vick was born in VA. He married Margaret Mayo. Joseph Vick wrote his will on the 2 March 1769 in Southampton, VA naming his children as Priscilla Joyner, Margaret Joyner, Sarah Gardener, James Vick, Isabel Joyner, and Matthew Vick. His will was probated 14 June 1770.

g. William Vick was born in VA. He married Elizabeth Newett. He wrote his will 15 February 1777 naming his children Simon, William, Robert, Isaac, Mary Pope, Elizabeth Pope, and Martha Baret. His will was recorded 9 June 1778. The estate appraisal was recorded 14 February 1779.

h. George Vick was born in VA.

RICHARD VICK, probably the son of Joseph Vick, was born in VA. Richard Vick was granted 170 acres of land at Blackwater of Isle of Wight, VA on 26 April 1715. He married Sarah. After her death, he married Martha Woodard, a widow on 9 May 1754. Richard wrote his will on 23 July 1757. His will was proved on 10 August 1758.

THE WILL OF RICHARD VICK

In the Name of God Amen. I Rich Vick of the parish of Nottoway ye County of Southampton being sick & weak of Body but of sound & disposing mind & memory Thanks be given to Almighty God for the same. I
do constitute & ordain this my last will & Testament in manner & for following Imprimis I give &
bequeath unto my loving Son Josiah Vick & his Heirs for Ever all the Land with the Plantation at this Time
in my possession on the North side of Nottoway River also one Hundred & Eighty Pounds Current Money
of Virginia six Months interest of which to be applied for the Schooling of my said son Josiah Vick.
Item I give & bequeath to my loving Daughter Patty Vick Twenty Pounds current Money of Virginia to be
delivered to my said Daughter Patty at the age of Sixteen Years.
Item I Lend to my loving Wife Martha the labor of my Negro girl Hannah during her natural life & after
her decease I give & bequeath the said Negro Girl Hannah together with her Increase to my said son Josiah
Vick & his Heirs forEver & furthermore I lend the labour of the other Negros that shall be found after my
Legacy are Paid to my said Wife Martha during her life or widowhood & afterward I give & bequeath the
said Negros to my said son Josiah Vick & his Heirs for Ever after my said Wife Marriage or desc to be
taken out of any Personal Persons possession whatso Ever for the Use & Behoof of my said son Josiah,
and the Remaining Part of all my Estate that shall be found after my dece to be Equally Divided between
my said wife Martha & son Josiah & my will I desire is that if my said son Josiah should die without Heir
Lawfully begotten of his body then all the Estate given to my said son Josiah to be equally divided between
my five sons Arthur Jacob Rich William & Joshua
Lastly I do appoint my loving friend Jesse Brown & Albridgton Jones to be whole & sole Executors of this
my last Will & Testament In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my Hand and affix my Seal this 23 Day
of July & in the Year of our Lord 1757.797
Signed Sealed published &} his
} & delivered in the presence of) Rich.d VICK
Joseph Newsom
Henry Johnson
Geo Gurley Jr.
At a court held for the County of Southampton the 10 Day August 1758.
This Will was presented in Court by Albridgton Jones one of the Executors therein Named proved by the
oaths of Joseph Newsom Henry Johnson & George Gurley the Witnesses & ordered to be Recorded and on
the Motion of the said Executor made Oath according to Law Certificate was granted him for Obtaining a
probate thereof in due form giving Security Whereupon VC

The know children of Richard Vick are:

+3. a. Richard Vick.

b. William Vick married Anne Joyner. He wrote his will 15 May 1782 naming his children as
Lewis, Pilgrim, Joshua, Richard, Giles, Silas, Sally, and Piety Vick. Also he named Mildred
Newsum as his daughter. William’s will was recorded at Southampton County, VA on 11
November 1784.798

c. Jacob Vick married Patience Whitehead, the daughter of Arthur Whitehead. Patience and her
son Jacob Vick were named in her father’s will dated 12 March 1744. It was recorded 10 January
1750. Jacob “suffered seizure of property for Priest’s demands” and he asked “advice of MM
concerning a law suit lately commenced against him” according to the Western Branch Monthly
Meeting records dated 25 day, 4th month, 1767.799 Jacob wrote his will 20 October 1784 naming
his daughter Mourning Jordan and son Jacob. He left Mourning his land patent dated 3 November
1750. Jacob’s will was recorded on 11 November 1789 at Southampton County, VA.800

797 Southampton, VA Wills, Reel 16 pp. 260-261.
798 Ibid., Will Book 4, p. 80.
799 William Wade Hinshaw, Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy, Vol. VI. (Baltimore:
800 Southampton, VA Will Book 4, p. 329.
d. Arthur Vick wrote his will on 9 April 1777 naming his sons Shadrack, Arthur and Samuel Vick as his heirs. The will was recorded on 14 December 1780.\textsuperscript{801}

e. Joshua Vick married Elizabeth. He wrote his will at St. Luke Parish on 11 March 1767 naming his children as Ann, Beda, and William Vick. His will was recorded on 11 March 1767 and his estate appraisal was recorded on 12 February 1768. The estate was finally settled after the death of Elizabeth, who had married a Wilson, and recorded 17 September 1798.\textsuperscript{802}

f. Josiah Vick.

g. Patty Vick.

2. ROBERT VICK, the son of Joseph Vick was born about 1690 in VA. He married Sarah. Robert wrote his will 25 October 1735 at Nottoway Parish, Isle of Wight, VA. It was recorded on 26 January 1735.\textsuperscript{803}

The known children of Robert Vick are:

a. Robert Vick. A Robert Vick witnessed a deed at Edgecomb County, NC in 1745. Also, Robert Vick purchased 100 acres on Bear Branch from Edward Moore on December 13, 1763.\textsuperscript{804}

b. Joseph Vick.

c. Benjamin Vick.

d. Nathan Vick.

e. Mary Vick.

\textbf{GENERATION THREE}

3. RICHARD VICK, the son of Richard Vick, Sr. married Ann. According to Western Branch Quaker Monthly Meeting, Richard and Jacob "suffered seizure of property for Priest’s demands."\textsuperscript{805} On November 25, 1769 Richard purchased three tracts of land, 610 acres, lying on the south side of Stoney Creek, in Edgecombe County, NC from Sampson and Susana Pope for 100 pounds.\textsuperscript{806} In addition, on the same day he purchased two tracts, 300 acres, on Lane’s Road from Jacob and Elizabeth Pope for 50 pounds.\textsuperscript{807}

Richard and his family produced a certificate dated the 23 day, 6 month, 1770 to Rich Square Monthly Meeting which included ‘the Tar River Friends’ in Edgecombe County, NC until 1782. The meeting refused to accept Richard’s daughter, Tabitha. Richard purchased 100 acres on the North bank of Stoney Creek at the mouth of Bizzle’s Mill Branch, for 28 pounds of Proc. money, from Thomas and Elizabeth Willis.\textsuperscript{808}

\textsuperscript{801} Ibid., 3, p. 306.
\textsuperscript{802} Ibid., Will Book 2, p. 206.
\textsuperscript{803} Isle of Wight, VA Will Book 4, p. 88.
\textsuperscript{804} Edgecombe County, NC Deed Book C, p. 149.
\textsuperscript{805} Hinshaw, p. 88.
\textsuperscript{806} Edgecombe County, NC Deed Book D, p. 160.
\textsuperscript{807} Ibid., p. 176.
\textsuperscript{808} Hinshaw, Vol. 1969, p. 259.
\textsuperscript{809} Edgecombe County, NC Deed Book D, p. 456.
On the 18-day, 1st month, 1772, Richard and his sons Wilson, Benjamin, and John "requested that the unity submit to the militia officers as they were called upon to act in obeyance of the law." On 15 day, 6 month, 1776 "Richard and sons Wilson, Benjamin, John, and Henry of Tar River, names on list for commanding officer." The known children of Richard Vick are:

+4. a. Benjamin Vick.
+5. b. John Vick.
    d. Tabitha Vick was born about 1748 in VA. She married Lewis Vick.
    e. Cielia Vick was born about 1750 in VA and married Thomas Horn.
+7. f. Henry Vick.
+8. g. Nathan Vick.
    h. Patience Vick was born about 1762 in VA. She married Jesse Peele before January 1783 in NC.
    i. Michele Vick was born about 1764 in VA. She married John Davis at Contentnea Monthly Meeting on 14 December 1783.
    j. Achsah Vick was born about 1766 in VA. She married Samuel Westray "out of unity in 1784 in NC."
    k. Nancy Vick was born about 1770 in Edgecombe County, NC.

GENERATION FOUR

4. BENJAMIN VICK was born about 1742 in VA. He married Mary Smith. Benjamin transferred his membership from Rich Square Monthly Meeting to Contentnea Monthly Meeting on 21 September 1782. On August 10, 1785 Benjamin purchased 200 acres on the north side of Stony Creek for 5 shillings from his father, Richard Vick. Benjamin wrote his will on 12 June 1804 naming his wife and children. It was recorded in Nash County, NC, November Court 1804.

Mary Vick wrote her will on 20 September 1821 naming her son Asael Vick and daughter Charity Beckwith. She bequeathed 377 acres to Asael in addition to ten slaves named George, Peney, Luke, Phil, Huisse, Hinshaw, Vol. 1969, p. 259.

811 Ibid.
812 Ibid.
813 Ibid.
814 Ibid.
815 Ibid.
816 Ibid., p. 259.
817 Nash County, NC Deed Book 3, p. 357.
Isaac, Esther, Charlotte, Willie, Cheery, and Chaney. She left Charity 5 pounds. Her will was recorded in Nash County during May Court 1834.

The known children of Benjamin and Mary Vick are:

a. Asael Vick was born July 1766 in NC. His father willed him the remainder of the estate after the decease of his mother.

b. Charity Vick was born April 1778 and died September 1779 in NC.

c. Richard Vick was born 7 May 1779 in NC. He received a tract of land on the East Side of Mill Branch from his father’s estate. Also, he received a Negro boy Phill and a girl Jude from the estate. Richard died before 1806. His land was divided as following: 59 1/2 acres on the Mill Branch to Benjamin Vick, 59 1/2 acres on the Mill Branch to Asael Vick, and 106 acres to Charity Beckwith. The rest of Richard’s estate was divided among his heirs, Mary Vick, Benjamin Vick, Asael Vick and Sion Beckwith with each receiving 20 pounds, 1 shilling & 2 1/2 pense. The estate was registered December 30, 1831.

d. Charity Vick married Sion Beckwith. She received two slaves, Cate and Vilett, from her father’s estate.

e. Benjamin Vick received from his father’s estate a mare, and two slave girls, Charlot and Easter. Benjamin wrote his will on 11 October 1807 lend his estate to his mother Mary during her lifetime and then to be given to his brother Asael Vick. If his brother had no heirs than his estate was to be given to his friend Archibald Griffin. Benjamin’s will was recorded during Nash County February Court 1808.

5. JOHN VICK was born about 1744 in VA. On the 17 February 1776, John requested a certificate, from Rich Square Monthly Meeting, to go to Isle of Wight County, VA to marry. John with wife Sally and family transferred their membership to Contentnea Monthly Meeting on 21 day, 9 month, 1782 from Rich Square Monthly Meeting. On August 10, 1785 John purchased 200 acres of land on the north side of Stony Creek for 5 shillings from his father, Richard Vick. In addition, he purchased another 100 acres, on the north side of Stony Creek, from Richard Vick for 10 pounds on November 9, 1790. John wrote his will on 5 April 1831 naming his wife, Mary, children and grandchildren. It was recorded during November Court 1831.

The known children of John Vick are:

a. Priscilla Vick was born 17 March 1779 in NC. She married Jacob Whitfield. Priscilla received $150 from her father’s estate. Their children, Isaac, John, Penelope, and Eli Whitfield, received $50 each from their grandfather’s estate.

b. Eli Vick was born 29 October 1780 in NC. Eli married Elizabeth Whitehead. Eli was shot and murdered by a neighbor, Hardy G. Whitfield, on Friday September 24, 1823 in Nash County, NC. He died intestate. An inventory of Eli’s estate was taken on 1 December 1823. Their two daughters, Lucenda and Mary Malvina Vick, received $25 each from John’s estate.

818 Ibid., 5, p. 287.
819 Ibid., 14, p. 195.
820 Hinchshaw, p. 259.
821 Nash County, NC Deed Book 3, p. 361.
822 Nash County, NC Deed Book 4, p. 54.
c. Joel Vick was born about 1782 in NC. He married Sarah Thomas about 1803. Joel died before 1807 and John Vick was appointed guardian of Charity Vick. Joel’s daughter, Charity Batchelor, received $150 from John Vick Sr.’s estate.

d. Patience Vick was born about 1785 in NC. She married Lemuel Vick. Her second husband was Matthew Vick.

e. Josiah Vick was born about 1786 in NC. He married Martha Whitehead. Josiah’s children, Louisa, John, Benjamin and Josiah received $150 from their grandfather’s estate.

f. Elijah Vick was born about 1788 in NC. Elijah married Rehab Whitehead. He received property from his father’s estate that was distributed to his daughters Evaline, Harriett Jane, Mary Virginia, Pheraby Cook, and Rehab Ann Vick by 1840.

g. John Vick was born about 1790 in NC. He married Martha Davis. John’s son, William, received the balance of John Vick, Sr.’s estate. John’s daughter, Orpaline Vick, received $200 from John Vick, Sr.’s estate.

6. WILSON VICK and wife, Sophia Westray Vick, and family transferred their membership to Contentanea Monthly Meeting on 21 day, 9 month, 1782. On February 15, 1785 Wilson purchased 400 acres located on the South Side of Stony Creek for 5 pounds from his father, Richard Vick. There was an inventory and sale of Wilson’s estate on 2 December 1794.

The known children of Wilson Vick:

a. Mary Vick was born April 1776 in NC.

b. Joseph Vick was born June 1778 in NC.

7. HENRY VICK was disowned from the Quaker society on the 18-day, 3 month, 1780 because he married out of unity. He married Elizabeth Arrington, the daughter of Arthur Arrington and Mary Sandefur. Elizabeth was born the 29 August 1760 in Edgecombe, NC. (For more information on Elizabeth see the Arrington chapter.) However, Henry was reinstated, he and his wife Elizabeth, of Tar River, was received in membership on the 16 day, second month, 1782 at Rich Square Monthly Meeting. They transferred their membership to Contentnea Monthly Meeting on 21 September 1782. After Elizabeth’s death, about 1806, Henry married Elizabeth Hines. (For more information on Elizabeth Hines see the Hines Chapter.)

On 6 April 1784 Henry Vick purchased a tract of land, 400 acres, on the south side of Stony Creek for 5 Shillings from, his father, Richard Vick.

Josiah Nolleboy, a nine year old, was ordered to be bound to Henry Vick until he “arrives to the age of Twenty One Years to Learn the art and Mystery of a Planter,” during January Court 1784. During February Court 1785, Henry was summoned to “Shew Cause why Josiah Nolleboy Should not be taken

---

823 Hinshaw, p. 259.
824 Nash County, NC Deed Book 3, p. 287.
825 Hinshaw, p. 259.
826 Ibid.
827 Ibid.
828 Nash County, NC Deed Book 1, p. 152.
from Him & Bound to another on acct (account) of His ill Treatment as by Complaint." 830 Also, during February Court 1785, Henry was "Discharged from his Indenture for an app bound to Him by the Name of Josiah Nolleboy orphan of Hardy Nolleboy." 831

During November Court 1789, an "Ordinary Lycense is on Motion Granted to Henry Vick to keep a Tavern at His (house) in this County. He accordingly entered into bond of 1000 pounds with Abraham Ricks Secury." 832 An "Ordinary Lycence is on Motion Granted to Henry Vick to keep Tavern at his house for one year who entered into bond of 100 pounds with Wm Hall Secry" 833 was executed during August Court, 1792. Also, it was recorded that Henry Vick had a Nash County Liquor License during the following years: 1787, 1788, 1789, 1791, 1792, and 1802. 834 In addition to his other duties, Henry served, during the November term 1792, Jury duty. 835

Henry Vick petitioned the court to build a gristmill across Stony Creek during the November term in 1801. It was stated that he owned the land on one side of the creek and that William Wester owned the land on the other side. 836 August Court Term 1804, Henry petition the court this time to turn the road on the north side of Stony Creek near his mill. 837 Henry died intestate before 1808 in Nash, NC.

The known children (uncertain of birth order) of Henry Vick and Elizabeth Arrington are:

9. a. Michel Vick. 838

b. Polly Vick was born about 1783 in Nash, NC. Polly married (1) Edward Barrow 839 and (2) Jeremiah Culpepper. 840

c. Joseph A. Vick was born c. 1788 in Nash, NC. Joseph died leaving his children James Vick, Nancy Vick, Henry Vick, Patsey Vick, and Joseph Vick, with Timothy Terrell as guardian. 841

d. Nancy Vick was born c. 1790 in Nash, NC. She married Amos Hatcher. They lived in TN. 842

e. Elizabeth Vick was born c. 1793 in Nash, NC. She married Alexander W. Hines on 14 February 1809 in Nash County, NC. Her second husband was Dolphin Anderson. 843 Elizabeth Anderson married Bennet Barnes on 19 February 1834. 844

f. Temperance Vick was born c. 1795. She married Bennett Barnes. 845

830 Bid, p. 96.
831 Bid, p. 98.
833 Ibid., p. 91.
835 Bid, p.92
837 Bid; p. 117.
838 Nash County, NC Deed Book(DB) 8, p. 78.
839 Nash DB 8, p. 242.
840 Joseph W. Watson, p. 66.
841 Bid; p. 66.
842 Ibid.
843 Ibid. Nash County Deed Book 12, p. 411.
844 Nash County Marriage Records.
845 Joseph W. Watson, p. 66.
The known child of Henry Vick and Elizabeth Hines is:

a. Burton Anderson Vick was born c. 1805. Burton was named as an orphan of Henry Vick. His first guardian was Willie Bunn, 1816. The bond returns for 1818-20-24 was issued by his guardian Lemuel Barnes. Burton, a minor died in 1822. He died without issue.

NATHAN VICK was born about 1760 in VA. He married Mary Fletcher before January 1783 in NC. On November 7, 1794, Richard Vick "for love and affection" gave Nathan, his son, 385 acres on Stony Creek. Nathan wrote his will on 28 October 1834 naming his wife and children. Nathan Vick, Jr. received most of the estate. It was recorded during May Court 1835.

The known children of Nathan Vick and Mary Fletcher are:

a. Matthew Vick was born about 1796 in NC. He married Unity Joiner, the daughter of William Joiner and Patience Ricks. Their children were Sarah and William Henry Vick. His father bequeath him use of the still and $.50.

b. Nathan Vick, Jr. received most of his father's estate.

c. Cloe Vick married a Watkins.

d. William Vick.

e. Christian Vick married an Odom.

f. Polly Vick married a Braswell.

g. Sally Vick married a Braswell.

GENERATION TWO

MICHEL VICK was born c. 1781 in Nash County, NC, the daughter of Henry Vick and Elizabeth Arrington. She married Lemuel Barnes and was named as an heir to her father's property on April 7, 1808. For more information about Michel and her husband Lemuel read the Barnes Chapter.
ARRINGTON

GENERATION ONE

WILLIAM ARRINGTON came to America during the late seventeenth century and Abraham Stephenson paid his passage. Abraham was granted 145 acres of new land in Isle of Wight, VA on 23 March 1715 because he transported three persons to the colony. In addition to William Arrington there were Charles Baker and Anne Harvey.

William married Elizabeth Peden, the daughter of James Peden and Jane Huggins, of Isle of Wight, NC prior to the 16 October 1693. On 28 May 1703, William Arrington and his wife Elizabeth acknowledged that on the 4 September 1683 that a William Boddie granted of a gift to ‘our father James Peden’ for their plantation and woods that they dwelled on and gave William Boddie permission to sell wood from the plantation. Both Elizabeth and William made their marks in the presence of Joshua Turner and Williamson.

The Isle of Wight County sheriff seized Arrington’s estate because in March of 1693/94 William was accused by Thomas Hutchins of stealing his goods. William Arrington appeared “at the Bar & nothing appearing agst him to make him culpable of any felonious act, He is thereupon acquitted from this present information, but in regard the said Arrington is a person of ill fame & reputation, & sd Hutchins waiving he may be bound to his good behavior, he is therefore committed to the sheriff’s custody till he give bond & security for his future good behavior,” on December 11, 1694.

Alexander Spotswood granted 200 acres, located in Isle of Wight County, VA, on the south side of Nottoway River, in the fork of a branch of Angellica Swamp to William Arrington on November 13, 1713 for twenty shillings of goods & lawful money (this may explain why he received property before Stephenson).

William Arrington died testate. He wrote his will May 4, 1725 in Isle of Wight County, VA, naming his wife and children. His will was probated before 1729.

THE WILL OF WILLIAM ARRINGTON

In the Name of God Amen. I William Arrington being very Sick and Weak but of perfect Mind & Memory & thanks be given to Almighty God hoping gives me a kind Death & provision of my Savior Jesus Christ to have free & free pardon of all my sins and to inherit everlasting life and my Body I Commit to the Ground to be Buried decently by my Executors hereby named. ITEM I give unto my loving son Arthur Arrington the plantation whereon I now live and all the Land belonging to the Plantation being Two hundred forty acres to have to my said Son and his heirs lawfully begotten of his Body forever and if my said Son should Die leaving us no such heirs the land & plantation reverse to my Son William Arrington and to his Heirs of his Body lawfully begotten forever. Impr. I give unto my Loving Son John Arrington the plantation whatever he now lives and the one half of the land belonging to it and after my said Son John deceased I give the Land & Plantation unto my Grandson Wm. Arrington and to his heirs forever. I give unto my Son John Forty Shillings Current Money.

---

853 Ibid.
854 Isle of Wight County, VA, Record of Wills, Deeds, etc., Vol. 2, 1661-1719, p. 347.
855 Isle of Wight County, VA Will & Deed Book 1 (1688-1704) p. 392. PR 2.
856 Court Order Book, Isle of Wight County, VA, 9 March 1693/94.
857 Court Orders of Isle of Wight County, VA, p. 67. 11 Dec. 1694.
I give unto my loving Son Benjamin Arrington the other remaining half of the said Frost "Forest" dividend or parcel of land which is joining to my son Johns to him my said Son and his heirs forever his Brother John helping him to clear six thousand corn hills of the said land and to assist him to build a dwelling house twenty four foot long and sixteen foot wide.

I give unto my Daughter Mary Sykes, two ewes and lambs and one cow & calf.

I give unto my Daughter Elizabeth Crumpler one cow.

I give unto my Daughter Sarah Riggan one cow.

I give unto my granddaughter Ann Riggan one cow & calf, two pewter dishes, and a bason.

I give unto my Son Benjamin Arrington a cow, a horse, and five pounds current money.

I appoint my loving wife Elizabeth Arrington and two of my sons John & Benjamin my whole & sole Executors of this my last will & testament working & making void all other wills heretofore and made by me.

For witnesses whereof I have hereunto put my hand & seal to this my last will & testament being contained in half a sheet paper this 4th day of May 1725.

William W Arrington

Signed Sealed & Delivered in preface
James J. C Cooper Jno Dunkley

The known children of William Arrington and Elizabeth Peden are:

1. a. John Arrington
   b. Benjamin Arrington.

2. c. Arthur Arrington.
   d. William Arrington, died testate in Northampton Co., NC in 1752. He wrote his will on 11 January 1750 giving his sons Briggs Arrington and William Arrington a plantation each.
   e. Mary Arrington married a Sykes.
   f. Elizabeth Arrington married William Crumpler.
   g. Sarah Arrington married a Riggan.
   h. Ann Arrington.

---

859 Isle of Wight Great Book II, p. 169.
860 The original will is filed with the Secretary of State Wills at the North Carolina Archives.
1. John Arrington died in Southampton Co., VA. His will was dated 26 April 1761 and probated on 11 June 1761, naming his wife Anne, and children Benjamin and Ann.\(^{862}\)

**THE WILL OF JOHN ARRINGTON**

In the Name of God Amen I John Arrington of the Parish of Nottoway in the County of Southampton being of sound & disposing Mind & memory do make this my Last Will and Testament in manner & form following.

After recommending my Soul to God the Creator the giver of it & all things I will & desire that all my just debts be paid & my Body decently Buried in a Christian manner by my exets hereafter named

Item I give the use & Labour of all my Slaves & Personal Estate to my loving wife Anne Arrington for & during the Term of her Natural life & after her Death I give & Bequeath to my son Benj a. Arrington the following Slaves to wit...Will, Sarah & Caesar

Item I give & Bequeath after the death of my Wife, to my Daughter Anne Holt the following Negroes, to wit, Tab. Bill, & Pomprey together with their Increase of the said female Slaves from this Time.

Item I give & Bequeath to my Grandson Jesse Arrington after the Death of my wife one Negro Boy named George to have the same at his own disposal in Case he has any Issue but if he dies without any, Then I give the said Negro George to my grandson John Arrington of my son Benj a Arrington

Item I give & Bequeath to my son Benjamin Arrington my Horse Tawney & the Bridel & Saddle now in his possession

I desire that after the death of my Wife all my Personal Estate be equally divided between my son Benj a Arrington & my Daughter Anne Holt. And Lastly I nominate & appoint my loving Wife Anne & my son Benjamin Arrington Exix & Exer of this my Last Will & Testament Herby revoking all former or other Wills by me heretofore made & declaring this to be my only ? Last Will & Testament

In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my Hand & Seal

this 26th Day of April 1761

Signed & Delivered by the Testator as his Last Will & Testament & Subscribed as Witnesses in his Presence & by his Directions

In Presence of

Cha Simmons
John Simmons
Benja Simmons
Fanny Kirby

The Court held for the County of Southampton the 11 Day of June 1761

This Will was Presented in Court by Benja Arrington one of the Exers therein named Proved by the oaths of Charles Simmons John Simmons & Benjamin Simmons the Witnesses thereto & ordered to be Recorded and on the Motion of the said Exer Certificate is granted him for Obtaining a Probate giving Security whereupon

Kellow

2. ARTHUR ARRINGTON the son of William Arrington and Elizabeth Peden was born before 1709 in Isle of Wight County, VA. He married a woman named Mary. Arthur wrote his will 1 April 1779

\(^{862}\)Ibid., p. 83.
in Nash County, NC naming his wife and children and it was recorded August 1801. Mary died intestate the same year.

Arthur was granted ninety acres of land in Isle of Wight County, VA on June 16, 1727. This tract of land was located on the north side of the Nottoway River Beginning on the East side of Horsepon Meadow Branch at the corner of William Crumpler’s land on the east side, William Arrington and by Arrington’s line South, James Chapple’s land and then South to Cushmanor Swamp following the course to Horsepon Meadow Branch and up the run of the said Swamp because he imported two persons into the colony. Arthur added this property to the 250 acre home plantation that he received from William Arrington’s will.

Isle of Wight County was developed from the area of a Virginia colony known as “Surreyside,” which is located on the south side of the James River. In 1749 Southampton County was formed from Isle of Wight and Nansemond Counties. June 8, 1749 Benjamin Branch, Arthur Arrington, Joseph Cobb, Samuel Kindred, and John Bowen, Jr., were appointed Constables of the new county. On 8 November 1750, the County Grand Jury that included Richard Vick indicted Arthur Arrington for assault and battery. The plaintiff was Thomas Drury.

Arthur began to dispose of his property as early as February 1761 preparing for his relocation to Edgecombe County, NC. On February 3, 1761, Arthur sold 20 acres to Thomas Gray, for five pounds, in Southampton, VA. Thomas Chappell purchased 150 acres for 26 pounds 4 shillings, from Arthur, on the 8 April 1762. In addition, Arthur sold another 198 acres to James Atkins on the same day. Mary signed her dower release on the last two land transactions.

Arthur moved to the western part of Edgecombe County, NC. Lord Granville granted 365 acres to Arthur on 2 March 1761 in the Parish of St. Mary. This land tract joined Joseph Griffin, James Doughlass, Whitehead’s Mill Pond and Arthur Whitehead. Southampton County Deed Book 3 page 201 states that Arthur Arrington of Edgecombe County, NC sold 80 acres to Henry Adams for twenty pounds on the 10 March 1763.

Arthur sold an additional 242 acres in Southampton County, VA to his son Arthur Arrington, Jr. On the 20 October 1766 for twenty pounds according to Southampton County, VA Deed Book 3, page 426.

Jo White Linn says that, “The North Carolina Minerva, published in Raleigh, North Carolina, in the issue of 28 July 1801 states: ‘Died, lately, in Nash County, Mr. Arrington, the elder, aged 91 years.’ His wife survived him and died intestate in 1801.”

863 Nash County, NC Will Book I p. 140.
864 Linn, p. 84.
865 P.B. 13, p. 134.
867 Linn, p. 84.
868 Southampton Order Book (17749-1754) p. 96.
869 Southampton, VA DB 3 p. 63.
870 Ibid., p. 142.
871 Ibid., p. 144.
873 Linn, p. 85.
THE WILL OF ARTHUR ARRINGTON

In the Name of God, Amen.

I Arthur Arrington of the County of Nash and State of North Carolina being in sound mind and memory do make and ordain this written as and for my last will and testament in manner and form following.

Imprimis:  I give and bequeath to my daughter Elizabeth Drewry Ten shillings current money and no more.

Item:  I give to my son Arthur Arrington ten shillings current money.

Item:  I give to my son Benjamin Arrington ten shillings current money.

Item:  I give to my daughter Mary Whitehead ten shillings current money.

Item:  I give to my son James Arrington Ten pounds current money.

Item:  I give to my daughter Ann Drake ten shillings current money.

Item:  I give to my grandson Arthur Arrington five pounds current money.

Item:  All the rest of my estate I lend to my beloved wife Mary Arrington during her widowhood and at her death or day of marriage I give it to my beloved son Joseph Arrington to him his heirs and assign forever. I also nominate and appoint my said son Joseph Arrington my son James Arrington whole and sole executors of this my last will and testament in witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this 1st day of April, 1779.

Signed, sealed, and acknowledged

in presence of

Wm Hall
Jethro Dawson
Fannie Rese

Arthur Arrington (Seal)

The known children (birth order uncertain) of Arthur Arrington and Mary (West?) are:

a. Elizabeth Arrington, who married John Drewry.

+3. b. Arthur Arrington, Jr.

c. Benjamin Arrington moved to Edgecombe County, NC by 1763. Benjamin and his wife Nancy (Ann) Arrington sold 200 acres on the south bank of Fishing Creek for 120 pounds of VA money to Francis Spivey of Halifax, NC on July 21, 1763. Seven years later, Benjamin and his wife Ann sold 150 acres of land to Benjamin Denson of Southampton Co., VA on 3 November 1770 for 55 pounds of Virginia money. This land was located on the south bank of Maple Creek. Dempsie Grimes examined Ann, Esq. Concerning her right of dower.

d. Mary Arrington married Benjamin Whitehead on 14 July 1764 in Edgecombe County, NC. She died testate in Nash Co., NC in 1806. Her will is recorded in Nash Will Book 1 page 169. Her husband, Benjamin, will is recorded in Nash Will Book 1 page 232. Mary’s will names her brother, Joseph Arrington, as an executor.

e. Ann Arrington, married Matthew Drake.

874 Ibid., p. 84.
875 Edgecombe County, NC Deed Book C p. 51.
876 Ibid., D p. 272.
877 Linn, p. 87.
f. Joseph Arrington was born about 1757. He was a member of the House of Representatives for Nash County in 1780-82. Joseph married Martha Crafford. On May 24, 1768, Arthur Arrington of Edgecombe County, NC gave to his son, Joseph of same, “for love and affection the 300 A plantation whereon said Arthur then lived on Whitehead’s mill pond adjoining Joseph Griffin, James Duglass, and Arthur Whitehead. Witnessed by Joseph (X) Griffin, Arthur (T) Jones, and James Arrington.


**GENERATION THREE**

3. ARTHUR ARRINGTON, JR., the son of Arthur and Mary Arrington was born about 1735 in Southampton, VA. He married Mary Sandefur, the daughter of William Sandefur and Mary Tompkins on April 14, 1758 in Southampton, VA. For more information on Mary see the Sandefur chapter.

Arthur sold 282 acres of land in Cosoncor Swamp for seventy pounds of current money to Rice Bolton Pierce of Southampton County, VA on December 24, 1767 according to Southampton County, VA Deed Book 4 p. 56. Then he sold an additional 180 acres located on Consonker Swamp, February 9, 1769, to John Adams of Southampton County, VA for sixty-two pounds of Virginia money.

Robert Pyland and his wife Caroline Pyland of Nash County, NC sold a parcel of land on the North side of Swift Creek, about 45 acres, to Arthur Arrington, Junior on 28 September 1778 for 20 pounds of Proc. Money. This property line began at a pine in a corner of Arthur Arrington’s line and ran to Parker’s Branch then down to Murv Meadow Branch and up the Meadow Branch to a corner ash. It was part of a tract of land that the Earl of Granville granted to Thomas Bell on June 20, 1749. Then on March 30, 1780 the State of NC granted Arthur 13 acres north of Swift Creek adjoining Hardy Griffin, Robert Pyland and his own line.

Nash County was formed in 1777 from Edgecombe County, NC. Joseph W. Watson says that Arthur Arrington was listed as a Justice of the Peace in Nash County during 1777. In addition, Arthur was appointed county commissioner along with Nathan Boddie and Matthew Drake.

One of Arthur’s first order of business in this new county was to “contract with workmen for erecting a courthouse, prison, and stocks for the use of the county of Nash, and a tax of a farthing was assessed on the taxable property of the county for this purpose.” In addition, Arthur was Quarter Master Commissioner of Nash County during the Revolutionary War.

Arthur Arrington was the first sheriff of Nash County, NC. He is listed in records as being sheriff during the years 1778, 1779, and 1787 according to Joseph W. Watson. According to Nash DB 1 p. 400, Arthur Arrington, the Sheriff of NC, sold Solomon Wells the property of Absalom Wells at a public sale on May

---

878 Ibid., p. 87.
879 Edgecombe County, NC Deed Book C p. 525.
880 Ibid., D p. 376.
881 Southampton County, VA, Deed Book 4 p. 159.
883 Nash County Deed Book 3 p. 2.
884 Linn, p. 90.
885 Ibid.
14, 1787. Arthur used a stone building on his premises as a temporary jail. His home was an inn and a stage stop called the “Half-Way House” for years. Arthur Arrington held a Nash County Liquor License for the following years: 1778, 1780, 1782, 1783, 1787, 1789, 1790, 1792, and 1793.\footnote{Linn says that Mary continued to run the inn after her husband’s death. Consequently, the inn’s location is indicated on the Price-Strother map of 1808. In addition, Linn states that the “the property descended to General William Arrington, and from him to Nick Arrington.” The Arrington family home was destroyed after 1984.}

By 1793, Arthur was a commissioner of Nash County, NC. Nash DB 6 p. 390 states the Hardy Griffin of Nash County sold a parcel of 1 3/4 acres of land for the purpose of erecting a meeting house to be known by the name “Mears Chapel” for five silver dollars on July 12, 1793 to the Commissioners of Nash County, Arthur Arrington, Edmund Drake, Hardy Griffin, William Drake, William S. Mears, Joseph Arrington, James Hilliard, John Arrington, James Battle and John Green.

Arthur died testate in 1795 in Nash County North Carolina. His will was drawn the 23 May 1795 and was probated during the November Term, 1795 Court hearing. Arthur’s will is recorded in Nash WB 1 p. 102.

THE WILL OF ARTHUR ARRINGTON, JR

In The Name of God, Amen, I Arthur Arrington of the county of Nash in State of North Carolina being weak in body but of sound and perfect mind and memory do make and ordain this writing as and for my last will and testament in manner and form as follows.

Viz: Imprimis: I give and bequeath to my beloved wife, Mary, one negro woman called old Sary two feather beds, and furniture, one sorrel mare, one Huntin saddle and bridle and two cows and calf to her her heirs and assigns forever

Item: I lend the use of my plantation and all the lands I possess to my beloved wife during her life or widowhood and at her death or day of marriage I give the same to be equally divided between my three sons namely Henry, Richard and Arthur but in case my wife should dye or Marry before my son Arthur arrives to the years of twenty one then my will and desire is that my land and plantation be rented out at the discretion of my executors. Hereafter mentioned until such time as my sons Arthur arrives to the age of twenty one and the money arising therefrom to be equally divided among my three above mentioned sons. In case these of my three above mentioned sons should dye before they arrive to the age of twenty one leaving no lawful issue then I give the sums to the Survivors of survivors of them their heirs and assigns forever.

Item: I give and bequeath to my son Henry one negro boy named James one feather bed and furniture to be delivered to him my executors. When he arrives to the years of twenty one but it is to be remembered that I lend the use of them to my beloved wife until that time to him his heirs and assigns forever.

Item: I give and bequeath to my son Richard one negro boy named Jacob one feather bed and furniture to be delivered to him by my executors. When he arrives to the years of twenty one, but it is to be remembered that I lend the use of them to my beloved wife until that time, to him his heirs and assigns forever.

Item: I give to my daughter Elizabeth Vick, two negroes that I bought of John Battle which Henry Vick has at this time in possession namely Tiller and Will to her her heirs and assigns forever.

Item: I give to Polly Hunter my daughter one negro girl named Amy to her her heirs and assigns forever.

Item: I give to my daughter Ann one negro girl named Charvey one feather bed and furniture one chest and forty Spanish Milled Dollars to be paid to her when she is twenty one or marry to her her heirs and assigns forever.

Item: I lend the use of my negro man Ned to my beloved wife during her natural life and at her death I give his to my son Arthur. I also give to my said son Arthur one feather bed and furniture to him his heirs and assigns forever.

Item: I lend to my beloved wife Mary all the rest of my estate of what kind soever during her widowhood and at her death or marriage my will and desire is that I give to my son Joseph two hundred dollars also I give to my son William two hundred Dollars and to my son Peter two hundred dollars. I also give to my two granddaughters Mary and Elizabeth Battle sixty Dollars each and if one should die the survivor to receive the hole one hundred and twenty dollars which money is to be raised out of that part of my estate that I lent to

\footnote{Timothy Rackley, “Nash County Liquor License 1778-1830.” The Connector, Fall, 1998 Vol. 2 Issue 4.}
my wife during her widowhood to them their heirs and assigns forever. And all the remainder part of my estate I leave to be equally divided among my ten children namely Elizabeth, Joseph, John, William, Peter, Mary, Ann, Henry, Richard, and Arthur to them their heirs and assigns forever and I do hereby nominate, constitute and appoint my beloved wife Mary, three sons Joseph, John and William whole and sole executors of this my last will and testament in witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 23 day of May Anne Dem 1795.

Signed, sealed and acknowledge in presents of us

Arthur Arrington (seal)

Wm Lewis, James Sandeford.

Nash County November Term 1795

The foregoing will was duly proven in open court by the oath of James Sandeford a subscribing witness thereto and on motion ordered to be recorded. Attest, Wm Hall, C.C.

AN INVENTORY OF THE ESTATE OF ARTHUR ARRINGTON, DEC'D
TAKEN BY THE ECSTRS. THE 7TH OF NOVEMBER 1795

Three hundred seventy eight acres of Land, 16 Negroes Namely Sam, Ned, Tom, Sary, James, Jacob, Abraham, Peter, Little Sam, Old Lary, young Lary, Hanner, Tiller, Will, Amy, Chana; Three Horses One mare, one filly, twenty eight head of cattle, seven of them cows & seven yearlings & fourteen dry cattle Thirty four fat hogs waying three thousand, one large boar, five sou, & thirteen Pigs & nine head of Sheep, Thirty-six gris (a sucking pig), six beds & furniture, four chests, one walnut table & three other tables, one wriling dish one buffet, twelve chairs, four earthen dishes twenty four earthin plates twelve cups & saucers, fifteen small spoons, five of them silver, three bowls, two mugs, three tea pots, one milk pot, one sugar dish, one sugar box, two weaters, fourteen tumblers, three butter pots, one cream pot, one chamber pot, One Lookings glaze six Puter Dishes, twelve basons, twelve spoons, one tin funnel, four stone jugs One case of bottles, three quart bottles one fire tongs & shovel, one box iron One pair of flat irons one dictionary, one bibel, one prayer book, two testaments and four other small book(s) one pear of Stillards one shot gun, three bells, two candel sticks, a pair of snuffers, one salt, two pair of shears one cloas brush, six Huggseads(hogshead?) & seven barrels One loom and gear two lining wheale three wooden wheale three pair of cotton cards one of wool cards One hachet, four iron pots, three pair of hoops, one duch oven, two frying pans, two skillets, one copper coffie pot, one stand, one grid iron, one griddle, three tube four parts two trays one churn, eight weading hoes, three grubing hoes seven plow hoes five Axes, three Iron Wedgie four augore one goudge one chisel two gixonbicle?, one hand saw, one froe, one round shave, one taper bit, one claw hammer, two small black walnut boxes, two Curra(y) Combe & one mans saddle, one womans saddle, three bridles, one cart and wheals, Three Bee Hives three hundred, t of Tobacco, Two Hundred n, t of Cottin, Ten pounds of flac A quantity of corn supposed to be seventy three barrels and the fodder of the said corn One case of knives & fork, five tides of heather and two small skins, five Tan hide, Twenty, n. T of Toller , three plow frames, five bushels of peas, one grinding stone, one pepper box, one cruet, one rasor strap, and honi one shavin box, one pitch forks, & ladel, one shire morter, one ran salled dish.

Cash in hand forty five & half silver Dollars, paper money, nine shillings & six pence

James Canady note for four Dollars.

THE WILL OF MARY SANDEFUR ARRINGTON

In the name of god Amen I Mary Arrington of the County of Nash and State of North Carolina being weak in body but of perfect mind and memory do make and ordain this writing as and for my last will and Testament in manner and form following viz imprimis and first of all my sole to the all mighty god who gave it and my body to the care of my children who are present at my death to be presently buried at their decision.
Item I give to my Daughter Mary Hunter my Boy Man and Tinrk
Item I give to my son Henry Arrington the debts due to him from me-let it be as much or littleas Twenty Dollars in Cash.
Item I give to my Son Richard Arrington my yoke of cart whealls and sixty dollars in cash.
Item I give to my Son Arthur Arrington my still and one note of his for one hundred dollars
Item I give to Nancy Sandeford my colt one cow and calf and one bed and Furniture
Item I give to my two grand daughters Mary & Elizabeth Battle Forty Silver dollars each and if one of them should die without child or children before they arrive to the age of twenty-one then the surviving one to have the part of the deed. And if they should both die before they arrive to age of twenty-one and have no children then to return back to my heirs hereafter mentioned and all the rest of my estate of what kind? I have to be equally divided between my children Elizabeth Vick, Joseph, John, William, Peter Arrington, Mary Hunter, Henry Arrington, Richard and Arthur Arrington to them their heirs and assigns forever and I do hereby nominate and appoint my three sons Joseph, John, and William Arrington whole and sole Executors of this my last will and Testament. In writings whereof I have presenteth my hand and seal this Second Day of December in the year of our lord 1804.

Codicil my will is that my land should be divided with out despute, I therefore leave it in the power of my three sons, Joseph, John and William to allot it off in shares among my before mentioned children or cause the land to be sold in any manner that they shall think proper and equally divide the land or profits among the before mentioned children. The word (child or children) intend? before assigned
Signed Sealed and acknowledged
in presents of her
DB Potter
Mary (X) Arrington
Seal
John Borland
mark
February Term 1805
Nash County
The foregoing Will was duly proven in open court by the Oath of B. Potter & John Borland the subscribing Witnesses thereto & are motion ordered to be recorded attest Wm Halliele
And is Registered in obedience to the above order attest Wm Halliele

After Mary’s death, the commissioners of Nash County divided Arthur and Mary’s land on December 15, 1805 to their three sons, Arthur, Richard, and Henry. Each son received 126 1/3 acres according to Nash DB 9 p. 129.

The known children of Arthur Arrington and Mary Sandefur are:

a. Mary Polly Arrington was born 27 February 1733 in Edgecombe, NC. She married Archibald Hunter.

b. Martha Arrington was born 3 April 1759 in Edgecombe, NC. She married James Battle. Martha died before 1795.

+4. c. Elizabeth Arrington.

d. Joseph Arrington was born in Edgecombe, NC on the 27 March 1762. He married Mourning Ricks on the 27 October 1785. Joseph was a member of the House of Representatives from Nash

888 Linn, pp. 165-168. (The Sandefur Family Bible Record).
889 Linn, p. 103.
890 Ibid., p. 102.
County in 1791-91.\textsuperscript{891} Joseph W. Watson says that Joseph was a Nash County Sheriff during the years 1786-1788. He also held the position of Justice of the Peace in Nash County during 1795, 1796, 1809, and 1814.

e. John Arrington was born on 16 January 1764 in Edgecombe, NC. He married Eliza Nicholson. John Arrington served as a State Senator in 1798, 1799, 1801-04, 1806, and 1807.\textsuperscript{892}

f. William Arrington was born on 9 March 1766 in Edgecombe, NC. He married Anne Jackson about 1791 and Mary Anne Williams Battle on 2 December 1804. William was a Brigadier General in 1808 in the 5th Brigade of the 3rd Division of the State Militia. William and his family resided at “The Cedars” near Hilliardston. He died intestate on 24 September 1812 in Nash County, NC.\textsuperscript{893}

g. Peter Arrington was born on 4 June 1768 in Edgecombe, NC. He married (1) Ann Jones and (2) Barbara Height.\textsuperscript{894} Peter died testate on 3 July 1837 in Nash County, NC. His will is recorded in Nash Will Book 1 p. 441.

h. Lucy Arrington was born on 3 August 1768 in Edgecombe, NC. She married Archibald Griffin.\textsuperscript{895} Since she wasn’t mentioned in her parents’ wills, she probably died before 1795.

i. Ann Arrington was born on 23 September 1777 in Edgecombe, NC. She may have married Alexander Hines after 1795.\textsuperscript{896} She died before December 1804 since she wasn’t mentioned in her mother’s will and Alexander W. Hines married Elizabeth Vick on the 14 February 1809 in Nash County, NC.

j. Henry Arrington was born on 14 November 1779 in Nash, NC. He married Rebecca Southal.\textsuperscript{897} Henry died testate in 1838 in Nash, NC. His will is recorded in Nash Will Book 1 p. 473.

k. Richard Arrington was born on 30 November 1781 in Nash, NC. He married Maria Johnson about 9 February 1810 in Warren, NC. He remarried on May 29, 1827, Temperance Green Boddie.\textsuperscript{898} Richard died testate in 1838 in Nash, NC. Temperance petitioned the court February Term 1839 for a year’s provisions. She dissented his will.\textsuperscript{899}

l. Arthur Arrington was born 25 October 1784 in Nash, NC. He married Elizabeth Wright Alston on 25. He died in Halifax County, NC on 3 July 1825.\textsuperscript{900}

\textbf{GENERATION FOUR}

4. ELIZABETH ARRINGTON was born on 29 August 1760, the daughter of Arthur Arrington and Mary Sandefur.\textsuperscript{901} She was the first wife of Henry Vick. There were six children born of this union. For more information about her and her husband see the Vick family chapter.

\textsuperscript{891} Ibid.
\textsuperscript{892} Ibid.
\textsuperscript{893} Ibid., p. 104-107. (For more information on General William Arrington see Jo White Linn’s Book.)
\textsuperscript{894} Ibid., p. 102.
\textsuperscript{895} Ibid., p. 103.
\textsuperscript{896} Ibid.
\textsuperscript{897} Ibid.
\textsuperscript{898} Ibid.
\textsuperscript{900} Linn, p. 103.
\textsuperscript{901} Ibid.
JAMES PEDEN of Isle of Wight, VA married Jane Huggins, the widow of Reverend Matthew Huggins. The first record of James Peden is that on 8 February 1667, he witnessed John Watson giving a power of attorney to his wife Sarah. Then on July 6, 1668 James witnessed William Boddie and wife selling their land. James gave five cows to his, “son in law,” George Huggon on the 9th September 1670. He states that the gift is to go to “the said child.”

On September 10, 1683 William Arrington and his wife Elizabeth Peden Arrington allowed William Boddie to sell wood from the land that said Boddie had leased to “our father James Peden”.

James, being sick and weak in body, wrote his will, naming his wife, on the 16 October 1693 at Isle of Wight, VA. The will was probated on the 9 August 1694.

THE WILL OF JAMES PIDDON

In ye Name of God Amen, I James Piddon of ye Lon? Pish of ye Isle of Wight County in Virginia Plantor, being Sick & weak in body but thanks be to God of Sound and perfect mind & memory, I do make this my Last Will & Testament And my Wordly goods, which it hat pleased God to endow me with all I bestow in manner and form as followoth first I bequeath my Soul to God, and my body to ?? go buryed in decent manner according as my wife Joni Piddon shalt think fit. Imprims: I give unto Joni Piddon my loving wife all my whole Estate both wish ? and without to Act and to do with after my deceased as she herself, shall see fit. She ?? and faithfully Paying all my Debts And I constitute and appoint Joni Piddon my loving wife whole & sole Execut x of this my Last Will & Testament. In Witness hereof I have hereonto set my hand & Seale this 16th day of October 1693.

James Pidden (Seale)

Testis Rich Reynolds
Witt: W Arrington

August the 9th 1694

Proved in this Court by the oath of Richard Reynolds, jur. To be the last will & Testament of James Piddon. (Ye other witnesses being in ye South) as a probate is granted ye Exec.Govt: Hugh Davis Cl Cur

903 Isle of Wight Will & Deed Book 1, p. 550.
904 Ibid., p. 585.
905 Ibid., p. 585.
906 Ibid.
907 Boddie, p. 650.
The known child of James Penden and Jane was:

a. Elizabeth Peden was born about 1673 at Isle of Wight, VA. She married William Arrington. Elizabeth died after 1725. See the Arrington Chapter for information concerning her family.
WILLIAM SANDEFUR was born on 14 October 1707. William married Mary Tompkins, the daughter of Samuel Tompkins and Martha Powers. Mary was born on 12 February 1719/20 at Charles Parish, York County, VA. William died, testate, at Southampton, VA before 13 November 1755.

THE WILL OF WILLIAM SANDEFUR

In the Name of God Amen I William Sandefur of Southampton county being sick and weak in Body but of sound mind and will Memory thanks be to Almighty God and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die I do make Constitute and appoint this my Last Will and Testament revoking all ~ Wills heretoform made by me...

Imprimis My Soul I resign to God that gave it hoping for pardon and remission of all all my sins through the Merits of Meditations of Jesus Christ.

Item My body I Resign to the Earth from whence it was taken to be Decently buried by my Executrix hereafter Mentioned

Item I give & Bequeath to my son Hill Sandefur five hundred and twenty five acres of Land at the upper end of my land joining on Vicks Land to begin at the End Cosway on the main Road and to run on East Course to the outside Line to include the said Quantity and to his Heirs forever ~

Item I give & Bequeath to my Son Samuel Sandefur five hundred & twenty five acres Land joining to the former beginning on the South side of the Creek running South to include the said Quantity joining Dawsons Line ~ and to his Heirs forever..

Item I give & Bequeath to my Son William Sandefur my Plantation and all the remainder of my Land and to his heirs forever

Item It is my Will that if Either of my sons should die before the age of twenty-one years of age or without Lawfull heirs then the deced sons Land to descend to the child that my wife is now child with provided it be a Son

Item It is my will that my wife should have the benefit of all the timber and lightwood on all my Land during her widowhood and Likewise the use and benefit of all the rest of my Estate of what nature or kind so ever during her life of Widowhood and after her decease or Day of Marriage to be Equally divided amongst all my children according to Law~

Item I so appoint my well beloved wife Mary my whole and sole executrix of this my Last will and Testament In witness whereof I hereto set my hand and seal the 26th Day of May 1755~

Signed Sealed and ~

Joseph Jones
Richard Pond’s mark
Martha Pond’s mark
Ruth Sweney’s mark

At a Court held for the County of Southampton the 13th day of November 1755 this will was presented in Court by Mary Sandefur the Executrix therein named proved by the oath of Richard Pond and Martha Pond two of the witnesses thereto and ordered to be Recorded and on the motion of the said Executrix who made oath according to Law Certificate was granted her for obtaining a probate of the same in due form giving security whereupon

R Kello Cc
The known children of William Sandefur and Mary Tompkins are:

a. Martha Sandefur was born on 18 September 1738 at Southampton, VA.

+1. b. Mary Sandefur.

c. William Sandefur was born 14 October 1743 at Southampton, VA.

d. Patsy Sandefur was born on 9 January 1738 at Southampton, VA.

e. Hill Sandefur was born 25 August 17-- at Southampton, VA.

f. Samuel Sandefur was born 1 September 17-- at Southampton, VA.

g. Ann Sandefur was born on 1 April 1753 at Southampton, VA.

h. Tompkins Sandefur was born September 1755 at Southampton, VA.

GENERATION TWO

1. MARY SANDEFUR, the daughter of William Sandefur and Mary Tomkins, was born on 29 September 1741 at Southampton, VA. She married Arthur Arrington, Jr. See Arrington Chapter.

TOMPKINS

GENERATION ONE

HUMPHREY TOMPKINS arrived in America before 13 January 1652. A Captain Francis Morgan & Ralph Green received 500 acres in Gloucester County for transporting sixteen persons, Humphrey was one of the sixteen named persons. He married Abraham Turner’s widow, Hannah Bennett Turner, before 25 May 1648. They were ordered by York County Court to appear at the next Court date with the will of Abraham Turner, deceased. Abraham’s will was probated to Humphry Tompkins “who married the relict.” Hannah was the daughter of Samuel Bennett and his wife Joane.

On the 23 April 1657, Roger Lewis appointed his neighbor Humphrey to be the whole and sole executor of his estate. “He to have charge of the children till they come of age.” It is ordered that Humphrey Tompkins be satisfied for 760 lbs. Tobacco from the estate of Roger Lewis, deceased, due for funeral expenses.” Then “it is ordered that Humphrey Tompkins Esqr. Of Roger Lewis deceased, pay to Thomas Ballard 887 lbs. Tobacco, being for fees, with court charges, to be paid out of the estate of the deceased.” While managing Roger Lewis’s estate, one cow died and two were killed by wolves. Also, Humphrey states that “there are cattle & hogs in the Islands which I never had in possession.”

Humphrey died on 23 September 1673 according to Charles Parish Church Register, York County, Virginia. After the death of Humphrey, Hannah wrote a living will:

To all ye'om people ye whom hath present shall sorois I Hannah Tomkins of the New Poquoson in the County of York, widd. Send greetings in our Lord God everlasting resolve you that for consideration of the natural love & affection I beare to my children I stac by heir presents of my owne free will & ? of my Estate to the natural use of them as followeth Whereas to my eldest sonne Samuell is heir to the tract of Land I live on (excepting my two thirds thereon) And also hath a very considerable Stocke of cattle of his owne I give unto my said Sonne Samuel to be delivered to him at his of one & twenty years one young mare not over the age of five years un to Ace ? the age of ? years. One feather bed & bolster, one Rugg, one pac of sheets one ? , one chest, one iron pot, I give unto my Sonne William Tomkins one young mare of the aforesaid age one feather bed, one bolster, one Rugg & one pair of sheets and whereas the said William hath- a small stocke of cattle consisting of ? Breeders in his own marked swallow forkt-as The (66) night-ease I give unto the said William two Heifers more with all the female Increase of them & of his whole stock all which to be delivered at his age of one and twenty years to him & his heirs forever, I give unto my Sonne Humphry Tompkins one young mare of the aforesaid age one feather bed & bolster one rugg & one pac of sheets And whereas the said Humphrey hath a small Stocke

---

914 Ibid., p. 76.
916 Ibid., 60.
917 Ibid., 44.
consisting of three being in his own croppt & over cull- on the left-ears (2) I give unto my said Sonne Humphrey five heifers & mare & all the female increase of them and his whole stocke to him & his heirs increase to be delivered to him at his age of one & twenty years. I give unto my Sonne John one young mare of the aforesaid age, one feather bed, & bolster, one Rugg, one pair of sheets and whereas the said John hath no possession of cattle of his own marke & swallow-forke-such over and on the left can & (she describes mark) I give unto the said John two heifers & all the female increase of them to his whole stocke to be to him & his heirs forever to be delivered to him at his age of one & twenty years. I give unto my daughter Anne Tomkins one young mare of the aforesaid age one feather bed & bolster, one Rugg and a pair of sheets & two pewter dishes one pewter tankard and one & (she describes mark) I give unto the said Anne two heifers & all the female increase of them to his whole stocke to bee to him & his heirs forever to be delivered to her she has full age or day of marriage which hath just happens reserving to myself the male increase of all the cattle of the afore named William Humphrey John & Anne Tompkins. And whereas since the death of my late husband Humphrey Tompkins I have purchased to my Self by way of escheate Two hundred of Acres of land situated lying & being on Turners Creeke in the north reins in the County of Gloucester nowing it shall happen at anytime hereafter that I shall marry with any man I give the said two hundred acres of Land to such husband with whom I shall intermarrry for the time of his natural life provided that such husband shall not any of my children upon whom I do hereby settle the same to plant & carry his stock as they & all & every of them shall attain to them several ages. And after the death of such husband, I give the said two hundred Acres of Land to my sonnes William, Humphry & John Tomkins to be equally shared & divided amongst them and their several heirs & to the longest lives of them and if anyone or more of them happen to die in their minority or without issue of his or their bodies lawfully begotten the whole two hundred Acres to bee to the only use & behoofs to my daughter Anne Sonne him & his heirs of his body lawfully begotten forever. And for default of such issue Then the said Land to be the use & behoof of the next heirs of any their children and to his or her heirs Executors or Administrators forever In witness whereof I the said Hannah Tomkins have hereto set my hand & Seale this fourteenth day of April in the year of our Lord God 1694 and in the 26 year of the Reign of our Sovereigne Lord Charles the ? by the grace of God King of England, Scotland, France & ? of the ? 

Sealed & delivered in the presence of H Hannah Tompkins (Seale) Minor and the words (and ) was as fore Sealed in the presence of William Arnold Edmond Watts & John Nickson

The children of Humphrey and Hannah (Bennett) Turner are:

a. Mary Tompkins was born 7 March 1649.

b. Edith Tompkins was born 2 February 1651.

+1. c. Samuel Tompkins.

d. William Tompkins was born 30 December 1660.

e. Humphrey Tompkins was born 4 December 1662. He married Frances Wade.

f. Hannah Tompkins was born 7 September 1664. She died 11 September 1665.

918 York County, VA, Deeds, Orders, & Wills # 5, (1672-1676), PR 2 A.
919 Landon C. Bell, Charles Parish York County, Virginia History & Registers (Richmond: The Virginia State Library Board, 1932), pp. 186-188, 250.
g. Elizabeth Tompkins was born 22 February 1666. She died 5 July 1667.

h. Anne Tompkins was born 12 May 1668.

i. John Tompkins was born 5 June 1670.

**GENERATION TWO**

1. **SAMUEL TOMPKINS,** the son of Humphrey Tompkins and Hannah Bennett, was born 13 March 1658/59 at York County, VA. Samuel married Elizabeth who died on 21 December 1688. Then he married Sarah Trevilian. Sarah was born on 5 October 1670 and died about 1704 in York County, VA. Sarah was the daughter of Samuel and Mary Trevilian. Samuel gave a deposition to York County court, concerning his whereabouts on the 12th of June, on March 24th 1689/90, he stated: *The Depos of Sam: Tomkins aged 32 years.*\(^{920}\) Samuel died on 31 October 1702.\(^{921}\)

The known children of Samuel Tompkins and Elizabeth are:\(^{922}\)

a. Hannah Tomkins born on 23 December 1681.

b. Bennett Tompkins born on 1 March 1683/84. Bennett married Hope Tomer, born 29 March 1693, the daughter of John and Constant Tomer. His second wife was Mary Bennett died on 21 March 1739/40.

The known children of Samuel Tompkins and Sarah Trevilian are:\(^{923}\)

a. Mary Tompkins was born 29 July 1690.

b. Sarah Tompkins was born 26 July 1692.

c. William Tompkins was born 15 May 1695.

+2. d. Samuel Tompkins.

e. Frances Tompkins was born 5 November 1699 and died 8 July 1730.

f. Elizabeth Tompkins was born 16 June 1702.

---

\(^{920}\) York County, VA Deeds, Orders, Wills # *, (1687-1691) PR #4.

\(^{921}\) Bell., p. 250.

\(^{922}\) Ibid., pp. 186-188.

\(^{923}\) Ibid.
2. SAMUEL TOMPKINS, the son of Samuel Tompkins and Sarah Trevilian, was born on 19 June 1697 at York County, PA. He married Ann Tomer, the daughter of John and Constant Tomer, who was born on 24 July 1698 and died the 5 March 1717.

His second wife was Martha Powers, the daughter of Charles Powers. They had nine children. On the 2 October 1747 Samuel Tompkins of the County of Elizabeth City, Planter and Martha, his wife, for 63 pounds of current money sold 75 acres at Charles Parish in York County to Daniel Presson of York County. This property was situated along the tract of 175 acres that Samuel had purchased from Benjamin Clifton bearing the date 15 June 1741. Samuel signed his own name, however, Martha made her mark.

In November of 1761, Samuel gave his grandchildren the following:

"Know all men by these Presents that I Samuel Tomkins, of York County for and in consideration of the natural Love & Affection that I have and unto Three Grandchildren namely Mary Arrington, Martha Sandefur & Anne Sandefur Daughters of Wm Sandefur dec'd of Southampton County Have given & grant and by their Presents doth give & grant unto the said Mary Arrington, Mary Sandefur & Annie Sandefur and their heirs the following Slaves to wit Sary, Hannah & Abram Children of the said Sary together with the Increase that shall be during the Life of my Daughter Mary Hasty? my said Daughter Mary Hasty the use of the said slave together with the increase during her natural Life to be Equally divided amongst them at the Death of my said Daughter Mary To Have & to hold the said slaves with their further increase at the above mentioned unto the said Mary Arrington, Martha Sandefur & Anne Sandefur and their Heirs forEver. In Witness Whereof I have hereunto set my hand.

Seal this nineteenth Day of November in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred & sixty one.

Samuel Tomkins"

Sealed & Delivered
In presence of
James Campbell

After Martha’s death, he married his third wife Alphia Banisher Shepard. Samuel wrote his will on June 3 at York County, VA. Alphia was named in his will along with his five daughters, Mary, Martha, Sarah, Anne, and Elizabeth. Samuel’s will was proved and recorded in York County, VA on 21 March 1763. The will has deteriorated over time.

The known child of Samuel Tompkins and Ann Toomer is:

a. Samuel Tomer Tompkins born 5 December 1716. He was baptized on 4 January 1716 at Charles Parish. Samuel died on 5 September 1721.

The known children of Samuel Tompkins and Martha Powers, according to the Charles Parish Register, are:

+3. b. Mary Tompkins.

c. Samuel Tompkins died 5 September 1721.

d. Martha Tompkins was born 1 October 1722 and baptized on 14 November 1722.

924 York County, VA, Deeds, Book 15, p. 599.
926 Linn., p. 174.
927 Bell., pp. 186-188, 250.
BARNES-RALPH SEASONS GONE BY – COLONIAL AMERICA TO 2000

e. Lazarus Tompkins was born 7 July 1725 and baptized in September 1725. He died August 31, 1747.

f. Frances Tompkins was born 23 Oct 1730 and baptized on 6 December 1730. She died 29 September 1733 in York County, VA.

g. Sarah Tompkins was born 1 February 1727 and was baptized on 10 March 1727. (There is a notation of Elizabeth City County.)

h. James Tompkins was born 27 May 1733 and was baptized on 15 July 1733. He died testate in Elizabeth City County, VA after 17 January 1755.

i. Anne Tompkins was born 5 February 1736/1737 and was baptized on 4 March 1736/7.

j. Elizabeth Tompkins was born 13 August 1739 and was baptized on 9 September 1739.

THE WILL OF SAMUEL TOMPKINS

...Testament that is to say first—I give unto my Beloved Wife Aphia Tompkins all the Estate she brought with her, to me of all sorts and kinds whatsoever to her and at her disposal. Item I give my said wife as aforesaid Aphia Tompkins the use of my House and plantation whereon I now live with all the appurtenances thereto belonging, together with the water grist, mill and miller during her Natural life she being obliged to keep the same in good repair and not rent it to any person except my children or without their consent: Item I give my beloved wife as aforesaid the use of all my household and kitchen furniture together with my Riding chair and one horse during her natural life. Item I give my Beloved wife as aforesaid, if she stay on the plantation three breeding cows and piggs if they have any that sucks and ten fattated hogggs & eight breeding Ewes, as her own choice. Item I leave my house and land, mill and miller and all the appurtenances thereunto belonging as aforesaid after my wifes decease to be sold at publick auction and the money to be equally divided between my five Daughters Mary, Martha, Sarah, Anne and Elizabeth and all the residue of my Estate I leave to be sold as soon as can be conveniently done and after my just debts and Funeral expenses paid the remainder to be— equally divided between...as aforesaid....

February 19th 1763

I Samuel Tompkins being sick and weak of body but of—perfect mind and memory do make this Codicil apart of my last Will and Testament by me signed Sealed pronounced—and declared. I give unto my beloved wife Aphia—Tompkins my cart and wheels with one yoke of my best Steers during her natural life together with all the provisions I have provided for my familys use the present year... Samuel Tomkins (seal)

Signed Sealed pronounced and
Declared as part of the last
Will and Testament of the said
Samuel Tompkins in
Presence of
C. Clausel
John Sandefur
Gardeen Jegitts

As a Court held for York County the 21st day of March 1763. This Will is as proved according to Law by the oaths of James Taylor and William Houghton and the Codicil was proved by the oaths of John Sandefur and Gardeen Jegitts. Witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded and on the motion of Aphia Tompkins. in the said will named....

928 York County, VA Wills & Inventories Book 21, (1760-1771), pp. 136-138.
MARY TOMPKINS, the daughter of Samuel Tompkins and Martha Powers, was born 12 February 1719 and was baptized on 12 March 1719. She married William Sandefur. See the Sandefur Chapter. After William's death, Mary married Benjamin Hasty.
CHARLES POWERS of York County, VA was married to Elizabeth. Charles wrote his will on September 4, 1719 naming his wife and two of his sons. His will was proved on at Court on the 16 May 1720.

THE WILL OF CHARLES POWERS

In the Name of God Amen I Charles Powers being sick & weak of body but of sound & Perfect mind God be praised do make & ordain this my last will & testament in matter & form following (That is to say) First I commit my soul unto of God my maker hoping assured this the only merits of Jesus my Saviour to be made one thereof Life Everlasting & I command my body to earth whereof it as made to be buried at the discretion of my executors named as to my worldly Estate which the Lord has been pleased to... I give & bequeath as followeth Item I lend to my well Eliza. Powers one Negro girl named Sarah as a Support to her... the term & time of ten years from the date hereof & at the end of ten years my will is that the sd negro with her Increase be & equally divided amongst my Children my Eldest son Daniel Powers not...part of the Negro or Negroes with them my will is that if my Wife...Powers should Depart this Life before the ten years be expired then the sd Negro with her Increase Return to my Children as aforesaid...her feather bed whereon we now lie with the furniture...also an Equal part of the movabale Estate with all my Children Will also is that as my Children comes to the age of fifteen years they have their parts of Cattle & their Increase but Not to be distributed to them until they come to the age at Law Item I give & bequeath to my Eldest son Daniel Powers the Plantation Whereon I now live & his heirs Lawfully begotten of his body but if my son Daniel should die without Lawful Issue then to fall to my son Charles & his heirs Lawfully Begotten & in Case my son Charles Powers dies without Lawfull Issue that it Return to the next heirs of the...it to say that if three sons should die without Lawful Issue That then my...Inherit further my will is that my two younger sons Charles Powers...Powers have the privilege of raising & keeping Cattle on the...Will is after my debts legacies & funeral charges being first paid... the remaining part of my Estate be as a ? Equally divided... all my Children & wife & do hereby Constitute & Ordain my...Exec. my Loveryng brother Jn Powers Execr. Of this my Last will & testament of Charles Powers dies without Lawfull Issue that it Return to the next succeeding Court of...In Testimony Whereof I have set my hand...day of September Anno Domini 1719
Intertiled before signed

James Parson Armiger Parsons Charles Powers (Seal)
Jeremiah Syall

At a Court held for York County May 16th 1720 This Last will & Testament of Charles Powers decd. Was presented to Court by Eliza Powers & Jno Powers Exect. Therein Named whereas Oath to it as being proved by the Oaths of Jas Parson Arminger Parsons Witnesses Thereto it admitted to Record

Test Phil. Lightfoot Cl Cur

After the death of Charles, William Thomas Administrator of Thomas Jones dec'd plt. Filed a suit against Elizabeth Powers Def. Upon the Defts Oath the Suit is dismissed. In addition, Elizabeth Powers on her Petition hath order granted her for a Lycence to keep an Ordinary at her dwelling house in York Town she having together with William Gordon & William Top... her Securitys Entred into bond for that purpose which bond being acknowledged is admitted to record.
The known children of Charles & Elizabeth Powers are:

   
   b. Charles Powers was born between 1704-1719.

+2. c. Martha Powers.

**GENERATION TWO**

1. **DANIEL POWERS** was born between 1704 - 1719 since his father indicated in his will that his sons would not inherit their share of cattle until they were fifteen.

**THE WILL OF DANIEL POWERS**

In the Names of God Amen I Daniel Powers being very sick and Weak but in perfect ? and Memory God be blessed for it do make this my last Will and testament in form as followeth First I give my Soul to God that gave it in sure and certain hopes of a blessed resurrection through the meritts of my Saviour Jesus Christ and my body to the Earth from whence it came to have a Christian burial at the discretion of my Executor hereafter named Item I give and bequeath unto my loving Sister Martha Tompkins all my personal Estate that my Father left me to her & her heirs and I do make and ordain my Brother in law Samuel Tompkins my whole & Sole Executor of this my last Will & Testament whereunto I have Set my hand and Seal this 14 May 1726.

Signed & Sealed in the presence of Samuel Roberts Gerrand Roberts Lollon B

His will was presented and proved in York County Court on July 17th 1727.

2. **MARTHA POWERS,** the daughter of Charles and Elizabeth Powers, was born in York County VA. She married Samuel Tompkins, the son of Samuel Tompkins, about 1718. Their children are named in the Charles Parish Register. For more information on Martha read the Tompkins chapter.

---

931 Ibid., p. 476.
932 Ibid., pp. 466 & 476.
SAMUEL TREVILIAN and his wife Mary are inhabitants of York County Virginia in the 1600’s.

The known children of Samuel and Mary Trevilian are:

a. Elizabeth Trevilian was born 3 March 1667 in York County, VA.  
+1. b. Sarah Trevilian.

**GENERATION TWO**

1. SARAH TREVILIAN was born 5 October 1670 in York County, VA. She married Samuel Tompkins. Sarah died in 1704 in York County, VA. See the Tompkins Chapter for more information concerning Sarah and her family.

---

934 Ibid., p. 188.
BARNES-RALPH SEASONS GONE BY – COLONIAL AMERICA TO 2000

BENNETT

GENERATION ONE

SAMUEL BENNETT was born about 1582 and came to America with his wife Joane aboard the Providence in 1622. They are listed among the inhabitants of Elizabeth City (sic) in the Muster of William Tiler.

On the 6 May 1636 Joane Bennett, widow of the Headright, Samuel Bennett, received 450 acres of Land "lying and being in the County of Charles River, upon the new Poquoson River East towards the Baye, West into the woods North upon the Piney Swamp South upon Robert Thresher." Fifty acres was due to her for personal adventure and 400 acres for the transportation of eight persons.

On the 1 November 1639, Hannah Bennett was granted 450 acres because she was the daughter and heir of Samuel Bennett, deceased. The land was due her because her father transported nine persons to the Colony. The description of this property is the same as that granted to her mother. Whenever a person patented land, the policy was for them to settle on said land within three years and to pay one shilling per fifty acres of land per year. If the person didn't settle then he could petition for the land again or if he died intestate then the heirs could reclaim the said land.

The known child of Samuel and Joane Bennett is:

a. Hannah Bennett married Abraham Turner on 11 December 1644. After his death she married Humphrey Tompkins. For more information concerning Hannah and Humphrey’s family read the Tompkins Chapter and Jo White Linn’s book.

936 Ibid.
938 Ibid.
939 Ibid., p. 683.
940 Ibid.
JONES
JONES

GENERATION ONE

JOHN JONES married Anne. He died testate c. 1697 naming his wife and children in his will dated July 1697.\(^\text{942}\) Anne wrote her will on the 15th April 1704. Her will was proved on the 9th January 1706/7 at Isle of Wight County, VA.

THE WILL OF JOHN JONES

Isle of Wight, In ye name of God Amen, I John Jones being blessed of God in health & perfect memory do make & ordain this my last will & testament in manner & form as followeth First I bequeath my soul into ye hand of Almighty God my maker trusting through ye meritorious death of Jesus Christ my Savior to receive pardon & forgiveness of all my sins and for my Body to be buried at ye discretion of my Executrix hereafter nominated: And as for my worldly goods I give as followeth.

I give unto my sonne Abraham Jones six hundred acres of land lying in ye upper parish at Blackwater to him & to his heirs forever lawfully begotten, also I give him on featherbed, one rugg & one par of blankets & one young mare & one gunt & my sword & belt.

I give unto my Daughter Anne ye wife of Jno Bames, one hundred & fifty acres of land att Blackwater Joyning on William Chambers, ye breadth on ye Swamp and the length to ye outer zynd ye said Land to have during life & after her death I give it to her sonne John Barnes to him & his Heirs forever lawfully begotten, and if he should dye without any such Heir, then to my Daughters ? Child, so to ye Survivor, and if my Daughter should have no children live to have any such Heirs, then ye Land to fall to my sonne Abraham & his Heirs lawfully begotten. The plantation & Land whereon I live I give to my loveing wife during her life & after her death to my sonne Abraham and to his Heirs Forever Lawfully begotten, And two hundred acres of Land lying in the Lower parcel I leave to my wife’s disposing to do as she pleases with it and as for my personal Estate I have given to my Sonne Abraham, and twelve pounds I give to my sonne John Jones. I give to my loveing wife Anne Jones, ? paying my debts out of it. And I leave her my sole Executrix to fulfill this my will, but if my sonne Abraham shall dye without lawfull Heirs thou will is that the Land I give him shall fall to my Daughter and to her Heirs forEver Lawfully begotten, as witness of my hand & seal this -th Day of July 1697

Test Josuah Turner proved by all ye witnesses Jno Jones
John Blake Proved
Joshua I Turner, Jur.’ Cha Chapman ClCurt
his mark

THE WILL OF ANNE JONES

In the name of God Amen, I Anne Jones & widdow of the Isle of Wight County now being in a very weak condition by sickness but I thank almighty God of this mind in perfect sound memory I do make this my last will & testament in manner & form as followth, first I commend my soul unto my only maker, Confessor, Redeemer, and my Body for to be honorably buried by my husband John Jones & my children.

Item I give & bequeath unto my sonne John Jones that plantation where he now lives on by estimation Three hundred acres of land, being purchased as thus, first one-hundred acres of Edmond Palmer. one hundred of John Porte Sr., and one hundred acres of Henry Martin, I say I give, bequeath this here mentioned parcel of Land unto my sonne John Jones, his heirs, of his body, lawful begotten by his Body, But if it should please God that my sonne John Jones should be without any heir male, then forfitt all to my sonne Abraham Jones, his heirs lawfull begotten of his body.

\(^{942}\) John Jones Will, Isle of Wight Will and Deed Book 2, p. 385.
Item I give unto my sonne John Jones one feather bed, boulster, and such covering as shall be for it when I dye. Also I give unto my sonne John Jones, six pewter forks, nine pewter plates, nine ponighs. Also I give him two pewter tankards, and one copper one, three doz of pewter spoons also his choice of my Dapor Table Coffier, one doz of napkins. Also one Brass Candlestick, one iron spitt, one iron pott of about three gallons, one frying pan, one mare colt of your own also I give him half of the hoggs, that shall then transfer the plantation where he now lives when please God I shall dye.

Item I give unto my sonne John Jones his three children to say Joseph Jones, John Jones, and Anne Jones one mares my sonne John Jones has now in his possession, the sd mare, her increase to him, for the good of my three-grandchildren.

I do order, appoint, that ye increase males should be sould for the good of my sd grandchildren, according to my sonne John Jones his descretion, for to go laid out in housegoods for his sd children when they shall to I give, bequeath unto my three grandchildren each of them one young heiffer, to be under one year old of the sd heifers for to go best advantage for my three-grandchildren.

Item I give unto my Daughter Anne Barnes part of my mourning cloaths after my decease both ? ? ?on cloths, one box iron ? five hoafors

Item I give unto my sonne Abraham Jones all ye remaining part of my estate that I shall dye, of and after his increase then to his lawfull begotten children of his Body, and if that my sonne Abraham Jones should dye without children, then forfit all to my sonne John Jones Children, also in like manner (that is to say) if my sonne John Jones his children should dye lawfull begotten children then forfit all to my Sonne Abraham’s Children and if my sonnes should both dye without any such children. to fall to my Daughter Anne Barnes Children

Also I do make my sonne Abraham Jones whole, sole Exc of this my last will & Testament and I do appoint that Capt. Arthur Smith, Hon: Applewhait for to see it performed if they please as witness my hand this the 15th day of April anno 1704.

John Watts
John Duke (Mark)
Hon Applewhaite

Her
Anna A Jones seal
Mark

The known children (birth order uncertain) of John and Anne Jones are:

a. Abraham Jones received 600 acres of land lying in the upper parcel of Blackwater from his father.

+1. b. Anna Jones.

c. John Jones received the plantation after the death of his mother. John’s children listed in his mother’s will are: Joseph, John and Anna.

GENERATION TWO

1. ANNA JONES married John Barnes of Isle of Wight, VA. For more information concerning Anna, see the Barnes Chapter.

943 Anna Jones Will, Isle of Wight Will and Deed Book 2, pp. 477-8.
944 Ibid., p. 477.
945 Ibid.
BRAGG

GENERATION ONE

JAMES BRAGG married Elizabeth. He died testate before the 9 September 1670 in Isle of Wight, VA naming his wife and three children in his will.946

THE WILL OF JAMES BRAGG

In the name of God Amen, 1 James Bragg being sick in body, but in perfect memory I ordain this my Last Will & Testament: Imprimis I will that there be recorded in Court B for the use of my three children Namely James Elizabeth Ann three cows which go by these following names Primrose, Hoss, Browning. Also: I will that immediately after my demise there be given unto James Barnes the sonn of Thomas Barnes one heifer of a year & half old I will that the said heifer will go by the name of Starr be recorded her ...for the said James Barnes...& for the rest of my Estate I doe leave it to my wife Elizabeth Bragg to her disposing & I hereunto sett my hand this 29th April 1670

His James Bragg

Mark

Thomas T Gain
(his mark)

This will is proved by the oath of Thomas Barnes in open court held for Isle of Wight County this 9th 7th 1670 then recorded 3 cows given to his children...

John Jennings Clr.

The known children of James and Elizabeth Bragg are:

a. James Bragg.

b. Elizabeth Bragg.

c. Diana "Anne" Bragg.

GENERATION TWO

1. DIANA "ANNE" BRAGG married Thomas Barnes about 1666. To discover more about Diana and her life, read the Barnes chapter.

946 James Bragg’s Will, Isle of Wight Will & Deed Book 2, p. 88.
INDEX
INDEX

A

Abston
Captain Joshua 228
Frances 226
John 226
Rachel 226, 228
Susana 226
Adams
Henry 356
Joel T. 236
Nancy Jane 338
William 85
Alexander
Edward 241
Matthew 231
Nancy 233, 241
Allen
Aaron 297
Amanda 297
Andrew J. 296
Bannister 239, 295, 296
Bannister C. 295
Barbara 297, 298
Betsy 242, 296
Boyd 292
Christian 297
Christopher 297
David 298
David Quillen 298
Drucilla 297
Eliza Ann 298
Francis 223, 291
Hosea 297
James 79, 292
James Taylor 298
John 243, 292, 295, 297, 298
John G. 296, 297
Littleton B. 238, 295, 296
Martha 245, 247, 249, 297
Mary 297
Nancy 291, 297, 298
Nancy 242
Nathan 245, 297
Obedience 296, 298
Patsy 239, 295, 296
Pegge 292
Rachel 291
Reuben 292, 295, 296
Sallie 291
Sarah 297
Smith 298
William 291, 292, 295, 297
William B. 239, 295, 296, 297

James 291
Nancy 291
William 291
Allison
Bob 201
Diana Barnes 69
James Ralph 71
Jennifer 69
Keith 69, 87
Robert C. 69, 71
Alston
Elizabeth Wright 362
Alsop
Jennie 322
Lela J. 36, 58
Lowell 27
Mamie 27
Penelope V. 321
Sterling 242, 318
Anderson
Captain Henry 302
David 176
Dolphin 351
Elizabeth 20, 232, 351
Elizabeth 20, 232, 351
R. E. 205
Samuel 204
Anderton
James 210
Andrews
Craig Alan 80
George W. 247
James 116
Jeffrey A. 80
John 246
Marissa Rae 80
Anthoney
Margaret 181, 184
Rebecca 181
Anthony
Adam 208, 210
Angaline (Angie) 213
Barbara 208
Cincinnati 213
Daniel F. 212
Dorothy 208
Elizabeth 208
Elizabeth 211
Elizabeth C. 212
Elizabeth Mary 212
Emma 214
Eve 208
Frederick 210, 211, 212, 213
George Thomas 211
Harriet 214
Henry 208, 211

384
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page Numbers</th>
<th>Comments</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Annie</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Art</td>
<td>45</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Artie</td>
<td>38, 49, 69, 195, 206</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Artie A.</td>
<td>63, 71</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arville Bryant</td>
<td>27</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin</td>
<td>10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 19</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bennett</td>
<td>19, 20, 21, 23, 351</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bessie Lena</td>
<td>36</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bryant</td>
<td>26, 27, 57, 321, 322</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christiana</td>
<td>35</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christopher</td>
<td>79</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cullen Edward</td>
<td>23</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David Eldon</td>
<td>27, 36, 58</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dehilah</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Delia</td>
<td>26</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dempsey</td>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Diana</td>
<td>5, 6, 41, 67, 69, 191</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Donald R.</td>
<td>58</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dorothy</td>
<td>38, 42, 43, 44, 45, 47, 49, 50, 52, 53, 208</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Drucella</td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Earnie</td>
<td>43, 44, 46, 54, 58, 62, 193, 194, 201</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edwin</td>
<td>13, 14</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
<td>8, 9, 12, 13, 15, 19, 26, 27, 35</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elmer</td>
<td>263</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elton</td>
<td>52, 58</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eric Matthew</td>
<td>58</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ernie</td>
<td>38, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 60, 62, 63, 65, 66, 79, 85, 193, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ethel</td>
<td>52</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eulious Granville</td>
<td>38, 50, 261</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fannie Jewell</td>
<td>36</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frederick B.</td>
<td>24, 56</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frederick Bryant</td>
<td>26</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gerthyl Dean</td>
<td>58</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Granville</td>
<td>37, 38, 42, 48, 56, 57, 206, 261</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harrie Ann</td>
<td>36</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry</td>
<td>22, 23, 24</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry A.</td>
<td>22, 23, 26, 56, 333</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Alice</td>
<td>27, 322</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Bryant</td>
<td>26, 27, 57, 321, 322</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Logan</td>
<td>26, 27</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Vernie</td>
<td>35, 57</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ila A.</td>
<td>36</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaac Mirley</td>
<td>38, 42, 43, 44, 45, 48, 49, 51, 52, 54, 55</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ivy</td>
<td>36</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. E.</td>
<td>56, 57, 58</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob</td>
<td>7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 15, 19</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James</td>
<td>5, 6, 11, 13, 19, 20, 382</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James A.</td>
<td>27, 38, 40, 250, 262</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Allen</td>
<td>79</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Clifford</td>
<td>36, 58</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James D.</td>
<td>23</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James E.</td>
<td>40, 41, 58, 60</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Ernie</td>
<td>38, 63, 202</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Henry</td>
<td>23</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Logan</td>
<td>58</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James R.</td>
<td>41, 75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Ray</td>
<td>41, 63, 67, 68, 71, 89</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Janice Ray</td>
<td>58</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jennie Era</td>
<td>35</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jennifer Rae</td>
<td>78</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jesse Conklin</td>
<td>27</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 11, 12, 15, 18, 26, 378, 379</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Richard Bryan</td>
<td>23</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph</td>
<td>26</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Eler</td>
<td>27</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph James</td>
<td>19</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joshua</td>
<td>8, 9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joshua</td>
<td>8, 9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Juda</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Julie Lynn</td>
<td>58</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jully</td>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lavicy</td>
<td>26</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lemuel</td>
<td>18, 21, 22, 23, 352</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Linberta</td>
<td>58</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lindal</td>
<td>198</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Linda Henderson</td>
<td>18, 20</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lucretia</td>
<td>26</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mark David</td>
<td>58</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martha Ann William</td>
<td>23</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>9, 26</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>9, 26</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary Ann</td>
<td>27</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary Elizabeth</td>
<td>26</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michel</td>
<td>21, 22</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morning</td>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nancy</td>
<td>12, 26, 27</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nancy Hines</td>
<td>24</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nellie M.</td>
<td>36</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Onie</td>
<td>27</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Opal Lercie</td>
<td>38</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orandatus (Orrin) D</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orene</td>
<td>36</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orrin</td>
<td>23</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orrin D.</td>
<td>16</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patrick</td>
<td>69, 88</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polly</td>
<td>12, 19, 20</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rachel</td>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rhonda</td>
<td>14, 69, 78</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard</td>
<td>26, 27, 206</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Eldon</td>
<td>26, 36, 207</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Elton</td>
<td>58</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert</td>
<td>20, 26</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rosa Clement</td>
<td>39, 41</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rosa L.</td>
<td>56</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roy Allen</td>
<td>71, 79</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Russell Lloyd</td>
<td>36</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ruth</td>
<td>71, 80</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah</td>
<td>9, 36</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah Elizabeth</td>
<td>27, 35</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah Frances Cooper</td>
<td>321</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shirley</td>
<td>69</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sonora</td>
<td>23</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Temperance</td>
<td>18, 21, 22</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tempy</td>
<td>23</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thelma</td>
<td>67, 69, 75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Theophilus</td>
<td>19</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Pages</td>
<td>Numbers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------------------</td>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>-----------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>5, 6, 7, 8</td>
<td>382</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wendy Jean</td>
<td></td>
<td>71, 80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William</td>
<td>7, 8, 11, 12, 14, 15, 16, 20, 21, 22, 23</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William A.</td>
<td></td>
<td>22, 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Davis</td>
<td></td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zelia Sarah</td>
<td></td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barnes, Diana Marie</td>
<td></td>
<td>41, 67, 75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barnes, Jr.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Ray</td>
<td></td>
<td>41, 67, 68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barnes, Sr.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td></td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barnes, Patrick Allen</td>
<td></td>
<td>41, 67, 78, 89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barrett</td>
<td></td>
<td>9, 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barrow</td>
<td></td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bartram</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James</td>
<td></td>
<td>166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William</td>
<td></td>
<td>166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Batchelor</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charity</td>
<td></td>
<td>350</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Battle</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
<td></td>
<td>332, 359, 361</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James</td>
<td></td>
<td>332, 359, 361</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td></td>
<td>359</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary Anne Williams</td>
<td></td>
<td>362</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beachum</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gully</td>
<td></td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beagle</td>
<td></td>
<td>248</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ruby Grace</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beak</td>
<td></td>
<td>152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beaton</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aaron</td>
<td></td>
<td>246</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christiana</td>
<td></td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christopher</td>
<td></td>
<td>317</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ervin</td>
<td></td>
<td>260</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eveline</td>
<td></td>
<td>260, 321</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ilia Marie</td>
<td></td>
<td>263</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Irvin</td>
<td></td>
<td>45, 47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary</td>
<td></td>
<td>26, 320</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary Jane</td>
<td></td>
<td>243</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William D.</td>
<td></td>
<td>246</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bechtel</td>
<td></td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mildred</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beckwith</td>
<td></td>
<td>348, 349</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charity</td>
<td></td>
<td>349</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sion</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beddingfield</td>
<td></td>
<td>334, 340</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bellamy</td>
<td></td>
<td>337</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Below</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anna Mae</td>
<td></td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Dewey</td>
<td></td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Martin</td>
<td></td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Herman</td>
<td></td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Irene Lenore</td>
<td></td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Margaret Helen</td>
<td></td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Charles</td>
<td></td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benner</td>
<td></td>
<td>172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bennett</td>
<td></td>
<td>239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hannah</td>
<td></td>
<td>367, 368, 369, 376</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td></td>
<td>376</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary</td>
<td></td>
<td>369</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel</td>
<td></td>
<td>367, 376</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Berger</td>
<td></td>
<td>239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Berkeley</td>
<td></td>
<td>299</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Governor Sir William</td>
<td></td>
<td>299</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ida Mae Rhodes</td>
<td></td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bethany</td>
<td></td>
<td>334</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ann</td>
<td></td>
<td>137, 138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barbara</td>
<td></td>
<td>141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Evan</td>
<td></td>
<td>141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George</td>
<td></td>
<td>138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jane</td>
<td></td>
<td>141, 144, 145, 151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bickerstaffe</td>
<td></td>
<td>157, 163, 164</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah</td>
<td></td>
<td>234</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bigbee</td>
<td></td>
<td>248</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anna J. M.</td>
<td></td>
<td>242, 276, 280, 283</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anna J. S.</td>
<td></td>
<td>275</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anna Jane</td>
<td></td>
<td>269, 270, 281</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
<td></td>
<td>264, 273, 279, 280</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth Ann</td>
<td></td>
<td>272</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth McCann</td>
<td></td>
<td>264</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Erastus</td>
<td></td>
<td>273, 276</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Franklin McCann</td>
<td></td>
<td>271</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isabella</td>
<td></td>
<td>271, 277, 280, 283, 286</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jackson</td>
<td></td>
<td>279</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James</td>
<td></td>
<td>264, 265, 266, 267, 270, 271, 274</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Barry</td>
<td></td>
<td>264, 265</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Jay</td>
<td></td>
<td>271, 272, 281, 282</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John A.</td>
<td></td>
<td>265, 266, 269, 271, 276, 287</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Archibald</td>
<td></td>
<td>271</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Tunstill</td>
<td></td>
<td>264, 265, 281, 282</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johnathan</td>
<td></td>
<td>271</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Magadalen W.</td>
<td></td>
<td>270</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Magdaline W.</td>
<td></td>
<td>249, 262, 276, 280</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Margaret</td>
<td></td>
<td>286</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marie</td>
<td></td>
<td>272</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary</td>
<td></td>
<td>264, 268, 270, 272</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary L.</td>
<td></td>
<td>275, 280</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N. Matilda</td>
<td></td>
<td>269</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rev. William</td>
<td></td>
<td>264</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert</td>
<td></td>
<td>264, 265, 266, 267, 273</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert D.</td>
<td></td>
<td>249, 272, 273, 274, 275, 277, 280, 281, 283, 289</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert S.</td>
<td></td>
<td>269, 273, 274, 276, 277, 282</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robina</td>
<td></td>
<td>271</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Robina T. 280
Rucie 272
Sallie H. 276, 282
Samuel 279
Sarah 279
Sarah H. 276
Thomas 264, 265, 271, 273, 276, 279, 281
Thomas W. 272
Wesley Warren 277, 280
William 264, 266, 270, 273, 274
William J. 268, 270, 271, 274, 275
William James 265, 267, 270
Bingham, MD
Robert Slingsby 270
Blake
John 378
Blanchard
Frank 298
Bland
Theoderick 299
Blankley
Sarah 145, 149, 150, 151
Bleighton
George 220
Lydia 220
Block
Jeremiah 106
Blount
Mable 324
W 20, 332
Blunston
Ann 166
Hannah 109, 131, 133, 136, 137, 138, 164
John 131, 138, 140, 141, 157, 158, 159, 163, 164, 166
Joseph 163, 164
Katherine 163
Michael 142, 157
Samuel 157, 159, 163
Sarah 163, 164
William 157
Blunstone
Margret 159
Blunt
Ann 304
Edmund 330
Blyth
Mary 304
Bobbitt
John 226
Boddie
Nathan 358
Temperance Green 362
William 5, 353, 363
Bomar
John 279
Bonasall
Sarah 131
Bonsall
Abraham 109
Elizabeth 164, 165, 166, 167
Enoch 149, 150
Isaac Serrill 111
Jacob 149, 150
Jesse 147, 149
Jonathan 111, 149
Joseph 118, 141, 146, 149
Joseph 118
Lydia 149
Margaret 111
Obedia 159
Richard 140, 150
Sarah 132
Booker
Edmund 222
Frances 222
Boone
Daniel 175
Edward 175
Boore
Elizabeth 119
Borland
John 361
Boulding
Rachell 219
Boyd
Lola Mavis 197
Brack
Martha Francis 192
Bradford
Richard 301
Bragg
Diana 5, 6
Diana Anne 382
Diana Anne 382
Elizabeth 5, 382
James 382
Braine
Edward 301
Branch
William 302
Braswell
Jeremiah 16
Breckle
Caroline 168
Charles 168, 172
Christian 168, 170
Christian J. 91, 168
Christina 91, 99, 102, 168
Marie Salome 168, 170
Paul 168
Ternac 168
Breckley
Clayton 172
Florence 172
George 172
Roy 172
Brenneman
Earl A. 100
Brewer
Delphia 297
Mutt 44
BARNES-RALPH SEASONS GONE BY – COLONIAL AMERICA TO 2000

Briedschwerd
Maria Anna Christina 126, 127

Briley
Lottie Marie 197

Brown
Franklin 211
Jesse 346
John 179
Samuel 209
Wilson 209

Brown, Jr.
Captain William 220

Brumager
John W. 318

Brummager
John W. 24, 56

Buchanan
Christian 245, 250, 259, 260
John 318

Buchannon
Ethemy 246

Buckley
John 224

Bucy
Altha J. 245
John 244
Nancy Elizabeth 247, 262

Bukley
Ellen 345

Bumgaardner
William 180

Bunn
Alfred 16
Benjamin 13, 14
Bennett 21, 22
David 10
Druscilla Whitfield 338
Redmun 14
Willie 13, 14, 352
Willie 352

Bunting
David S. 114
Josiah 131
Rachel L. 114
Samuel 131, 159
Sarah 114

Burbeck
Susanna 130, 131, 134, 135
Thomas 130

Burkhart
Onis Donald 58

Burnard
Thomas H. 209
Walter 209

Burnett
Junior 195
Pat 195

Burnette
Floyd Edward 193

Butterworth
Elizabeth 226

Isaac 226, 228
Jane 226, 233
Rachel 231, 232
Stephen 226, 232, 235, 236
Susannah Hill 226

Byers
John M. 273

Calloway
James 229

Camer
Reuben B. 272

Camp
Frances H. 306
James M. 306
Mary 305, 306
Nancy C. 306, 307
Thomas 223

Camp Sr.
George 307

Camp, Junior
George 306

Campbell
Colonel 244

James 370

Canady
James 360

Cardwell
William 220

Carruth
Alexander Craighead 285
Eli Simms 285
James Craighead 285
John Caldwell 285
Margaret Peggy 286
Rachel 285
Thomas Calhoun 285
Walter 285
William Simms 285

Carruth, Jr.
Alexander Craighead 285

Carter
Anne 312
Anne Hill 312
Benjamin 180
Madison 240

Cartledge
Edmund 157

Caruth
James 285
Susannah 285
Cash 226

Ruth 226
Cates
  John  209
Cawdle
  James  220
Chambers
  William  378
Chamness
  Anthony  212
Champion
  John  5
Chandler
  Betty  306
  Molly L. Ayers  251
  Polly  233
  William  233
Chapman
  Bertie M.  58
  Cha  378
Chappell
  John  330
  Thomas  356
  William  330
Chapple
  James  356
Charles
  Alexander  272
  Cheatham
    Emma  323
Cherry
  Eli  238
Children
  John  180
Chisholm
  Catherine  118
Christianson
  Lucille  263
Clark
  Johnny Vaughn  38
  Martha  301
  Mary Angelian  38
  Penelope  233
  Thomas Michael  38
  Tommy  38
Clay
  Ann  228
Clement
  Aaron  231, 232, 236, 238, 245, 251, 259, 263
  Aaron Bennington  251, 255
  Abraham  239
  Abram  238
  Adam  223, 226, 227, 233, 239, 241
  Adam Booker  241
  Adam Dabney  233
  Agnes  234, 240, 259
  Alexander  233, 240, 241
  Alice M.  251
  Andrew Arnett  249
  Ann 219, 221, 222, 223, 227, 228, 229, 231, 233, 234, 239, 243, 246, 260, 263
  Anna Belle  263
  Anna J.  276
  Anna Myrtis  276
  Anne  219
  Archie Newton  260
  Asa Lee  248
  Bathsheba  222
  Benjamin 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 226, 227, 229, 231, 232, 233, 309
  Benj J  241
  Captain Adam  233
  Captain Isaac  229, 230
  Caroline Harriet  246
  Catherine Love  247
  Cecil  260, 321
  Charles  233, 236
  Charles Floyd  247
  Charles Johnston  241
  Chloe Dell  259
  Christian  245
  Christian Calalla  261
  Christina  298
  Christopher David  247, 322
  Claude Ernest  249
  Dack  44
  David  227, 247
  Dona Angelin  251
  Dona Bell  259
  Edmund Walker  229
  Elizabeth 219, 220, 222, 228, 234, 238, 247, 297
  Elizabeth Jean  262
  Emily Florence  248
  Emily Jane  245
  Emma Gene  263
  Ethemy  246
  Frances  219, 241
  Francis  220, 221, 222, 262
  Frank Goad  263
  Frederick Harrison  247
  Gabrella R.  243
  George  220
  George Ewing  251
  George W.  240, 241
  George Washington  233, 234
  Grizzell  219
  Helen  201
  Helen Marie  262
  Henry Clay  241
  Herman Stephen  261
  Hugh  231, 232, 234
  Hugh Denham  234
  Hurley Warren  248
  Ida Agnes  259
  Isaac F.  246
  Isaac J.  249, 250, 323
  Isaac Marion  245
  Isabella  241, 242
  Isham  228
William Clendenin 229
Clement-Hill 225
Anderson 333
Cliffe 140
Benjamin 370
Climer 321
Clinkscale 232
Priscella 220
Clough Elizabeth 128
John Cocker 330
Coggan John 301
Coker Stanback 179
Cokerham William 177
Coleman Grizzell 219
Collins Anne 152
Elizabeth 152
Joseph 155
Conlan Reverend J. V. 83
Connell Davis 335
Conoway Major Henry 230
Conrad Anna 127, 128
Charles 115
Contrell Catherine 298
Cook Randolph 177
Samuel 239
Sarah Turner 239, 241
Thomas 301
Cooke Cathrine 216
Christine 216
Cooper Alice 27
Andrew Washington 205, 322
Charles Williamson 206, 319, 320
Columbus Franklin 320, 324
Daniel L. 322
David 322
Eliza Ann 320
Emlyne 320
Evie 260
Flora Evaline 322
Gilricia Ann Katie 260, 321
Ida 324
Isaac D. Gilliam 323
Isaac Perkins 320, 322
James Franklin 27, 202, 260, 317, 320, 321, 324
James Lothey 27, 322
Jesse 322
Jim 320
John Henry 320
John Horace 205, 324
Johnie M. 322
Johnny 320
Katie 260, 321
Lora Myrtle 324
Lou 198, 260, 261, 322
Lula 322
Madora Bell 324
Magarett Amanda 320
Mary 320, 322
Mary Moss 206
Nancy Elizabeth 320, 321
Nancy Lou 260, 261, 322
Polly 324
Sarah Adeline 324
Sarah Angeline 320
Sarah Elizabeth 322
Sarah Frances 27, 321
Sarah Francis 320
Vernon 36, 324
William Elmer 322
William Riley 320
William Robert Monroe 324
William Thomas 320, 322
Cooper, Jr. James Franklin 260
Coopersmith Edwin 172
Cope Amanda Jane 288
John W. 288
Wallace B. 288
Corbin Alice 313
Ann 313
Frances 310, 312, 313
Francis 308, 312
Gawin 313
Henry 310, 313
Letitia 313
Thomas 313
Winifred 313
Corbion 313
Robert 313
Corkerheim 313
William 177
Corney 106
William 78
Rhonda Council
Hodges
Lucy
Cox
Elizabeth
Craford
Martha
Craford
Thomas
Crane
Ed
John
Creefield, Jr.
Edward
Crumpler
Elizabeth
William
Cudder
J. W.
Culpepper
Elizabeth
Hearty
Jeremiah
Jeremiah
John J.
Sarah Elizabeth
William

Dalton
Thomas
236
Daniel
Asham
16
Danley
John
128
Darden
Jacob
7
Davidson
Mary
242
Samuel
317
Davis
Elizabeth
285
Jefferson
280, 283
John
149, 348
John
348
Juda
7
Martha
350
Mildred Catherine
285
Thomas
272
Day
Will
157
DeHart
Elna Anadis
187
Harvey Silvester
187
James Andrew
187
James William
187
Joseph
187
Lela Ethyl
187
Margaret
187
Minnie Minervie
188
Solomon Franklin
188
Vonnie Ule
187
Zela Coy
187
Zella Elizabeth
188
Denham
Ann
229, 232, 234
Hugh
229, 234
Denson
Benjamin
357
Jethro
337
Deprist
Mary
233
Dewberry
Mary
303
Thomas
304
Dewey
Ann
5
Dickey
William Andrew
212
Dickinson
Elizabeth Ann
240
Dickson
Catherine
241
Dight
Anna
119
James Russell
119, 120
Dillard
Thomas
223, 229, 233
Dillard, Jr.
Thomas
223, 229, 233
Dinkins
Linnie Mae
247
Minnie
62
Dodd
William
177, 178
Dodd, Jr.
William
178
Doherty
Annie May
263
Dorch
Joane
334
Walter
334
Dortch
Ann
335
Anney
335, 336
Betty
336
David
334
Edwin
338
Harvey
44
Henry
242, 337, 338
Hillica
334
Isaac
320, 338
John
334, 338, 340
John Isaac
320
John Travis
26
Lavoisa
23, 332, 333, 338, 339
Lewis
330, 332, 333, 335, 336, 337
Lewis Jackson
338, 339
Martha Patsy
338
Mary Jane
239
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page(s)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Molly</td>
<td>336</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nathan</td>
<td>334</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polly</td>
<td>338</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Priscilla</td>
<td>338</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah</td>
<td>338</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William</td>
<td>24, 332, 333, 334, 338</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dortch, Jr.</td>
<td>334</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>334</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Doty</td>
<td>249, 262</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Annie Eliza</td>
<td>246</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaac Franklin</td>
<td>246</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaac Jackson</td>
<td>246</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James S.</td>
<td>246</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nancy Catherine</td>
<td>246</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Doughlass</td>
<td>356</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James</td>
<td>356</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Douglas</td>
<td>304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
<td>304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joan</td>
<td>304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dowdy</td>
<td>322</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James</td>
<td>322</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Drake</td>
<td>357</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ann</td>
<td>357</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edmund</td>
<td>359</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lazarus</td>
<td>328</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matthew</td>
<td>357, 358</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah</td>
<td>327</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William</td>
<td>359</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Drew</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fanny Jeffers</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Drewry</td>
<td>357</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>357</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Drury</td>
<td>356</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>356</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dugan</td>
<td>119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel</td>
<td>216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Duirr</td>
<td>6, 379</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philipena</td>
<td>216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Duke</td>
<td>247</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>6, 379</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Duncan</td>
<td>286</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Addison</td>
<td>229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lieutenant Benjamin</td>
<td>229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William</td>
<td>247</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dunkel</td>
<td>249</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Freda</td>
<td>249</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dunn</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Margaret</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Durdin</td>
<td>250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A. E.</td>
<td>250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. C.</td>
<td>250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dyson</td>
<td>197</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wayne</td>
<td>197</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Earp</td>
<td>324</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>324</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Echole</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Obadiah</td>
<td>234</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eckhols</td>
<td>221, 223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William</td>
<td>328</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edmunds</td>
<td>328</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christian</td>
<td>328</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
<td>232, 331, 332</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William</td>
<td>328</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Namie</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edwards</td>
<td>179, 180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles</td>
<td>179</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sally</td>
<td>272</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>340</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William</td>
<td>340</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ellyson</td>
<td>221, 222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
<td>222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gerald</td>
<td>222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eltonhead</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alice</td>
<td>313</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard</td>
<td>313</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Embry</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Priscilla Wilkinson</td>
<td>309</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Epes</td>
<td>300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fran</td>
<td>300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eppes</td>
<td>304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ethridge</td>
<td>204</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Allen</td>
<td>204</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary E.</td>
<td>204, 205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Euleless</td>
<td>210</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adam</td>
<td>210</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Evans</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Gordon</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M. William</td>
<td>228</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary C.</td>
<td>207</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pet</td>
<td>140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard C.</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ruffin</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William E.</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Everett</td>
<td>238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elisha</td>
<td>238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Everitt</td>
<td>301</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>301</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Exum, Captain Richard</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fahrison</td>
<td>119, 120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R. J.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Farris</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Altie Mary Elizabeth</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Emily Louise</td>
<td>187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James</td>
<td>187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Linaes B.</td>
<td>288</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Faucet</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rebecca</td>
<td>167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walter</td>
<td>141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fearn</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah</td>
<td>157, 159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Page Numbers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fearne</td>
<td>157, 140, 141, 145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Josia</td>
<td>140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rebecca</td>
<td>141, 145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Felks</td>
<td>336</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Catharine</td>
<td>82, 83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Esther</td>
<td>83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fenney</td>
<td>220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William</td>
<td>304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Field</td>
<td>180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Theophilus</td>
<td>212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flippa</td>
<td>208</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. H.</td>
<td>216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flowers</td>
<td>7, 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fogelman</td>
<td>215, 216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
<td>212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Malachi</td>
<td>208</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mallica</td>
<td>215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Margaretta</td>
<td>215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mathea</td>
<td>215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Forbes</td>
<td>285</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Arthur</td>
<td>324</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Forbis</td>
<td>221</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kate</td>
<td>221</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ford</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anne</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hezekiah</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fordham</td>
<td>131, 134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph</td>
<td>272</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Foster</td>
<td>226</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alfred H.</td>
<td>272</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin</td>
<td>272</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marcus</td>
<td>272</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fox</td>
<td>157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel</td>
<td>91, 99, 102, 172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alethea</td>
<td>86, 102, 105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alethea De Hart</td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alfred Hugh</td>
<td>102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Augustus David</td>
<td>85, 100, 102, 107</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caroline</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles Alfred</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christian</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Corine</td>
<td>102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dave</td>
<td>102, 103, 104, 105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David</td>
<td>85, 99, 100, 102, 103, 104, 107, 172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David Robert</td>
<td>102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Breckley</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth Luella</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Emes</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Herman</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Helen</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Louisa Jane</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martha</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary Alice</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mrs</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Freeland</td>
<td>58, 193</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward</td>
<td>196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary Alice</td>
<td>196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>French</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Absalom Green</td>
<td>280</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dennis</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Emma J.</td>
<td>196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lewis Henry</td>
<td>245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nell</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raymond</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W. G.</td>
<td>279</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frith</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fulgham</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Captain Anthony</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fulgham, Jr.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anthony</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gain</td>
<td>382</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gainer</td>
<td>237, 238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jesse C.</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gale, Jr.</td>
<td>83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gallagher</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michael</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nora</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gamber</td>
<td>129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary Wilfong</td>
<td>323</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Garner</td>
<td>323</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
<td>323</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Idelia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Garrat</td>
<td>152, 153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anne</td>
<td>152, 153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George</td>
<td>152, 153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William</td>
<td>152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Garrett</td>
<td>109, 139, 155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alice</td>
<td>155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ann</td>
<td>155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David</td>
<td>156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
<td>155</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

395
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page(s)</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page(s)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>George</td>
<td>155</td>
<td>Nancy</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joe</td>
<td>156</td>
<td>Nancy</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tony</td>
<td>210</td>
<td>Grant</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wayne</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>Grant</td>
<td>306</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wayne D.</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>Grant</td>
<td>305, 306</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter</td>
<td>209</td>
<td>Grant</td>
<td>306, 307</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>306</td>
<td>Grant</td>
<td>306</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Susan</td>
<td>306</td>
<td>Grant</td>
<td>306</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gates</td>
<td>230</td>
<td>Grant</td>
<td>306</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>General</td>
<td></td>
<td>Grant</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
<td>118</td>
<td>Grant</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martin</td>
<td></td>
<td>Grant</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bessie</td>
<td></td>
<td>Grant</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry S.</td>
<td>118</td>
<td>Gray</td>
<td>237, 356</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>118</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rachel</td>
<td>118</td>
<td>Greathouse</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel</td>
<td>115, 118</td>
<td>Harry Orlanda</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James</td>
<td>209, 226, 227</td>
<td>Green</td>
<td>248</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jeriah</td>
<td>226</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>359</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>209</td>
<td>Ralph</td>
<td>367</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rachel</td>
<td>226, 227</td>
<td>Greer</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William</td>
<td>239</td>
<td>Mary Ann</td>
<td>246</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anna Malcolm</td>
<td>284</td>
<td>W. J.</td>
<td>238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frances</td>
<td>234</td>
<td>Greggory</td>
<td>305</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ellender</td>
<td></td>
<td>John</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary Gill</td>
<td>323</td>
<td>Griffin</td>
<td>349, 362</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glyker</td>
<td></td>
<td>Archibald</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frances</td>
<td>234</td>
<td>Colonel LeRoy</td>
<td>313</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blank</td>
<td></td>
<td>Hardy</td>
<td>358, 359</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
<td>284, 286, 287</td>
<td>Joseph</td>
<td>356, 358</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eliza Jane</td>
<td>288</td>
<td>Griffin</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lucinda Mae</td>
<td>290</td>
<td>Samuel Blair</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nathan</td>
<td>234, 238, 242, 247, 296</td>
<td>Grimm</td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patsy</td>
<td>306</td>
<td>Roberta J.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gloster</td>
<td></td>
<td>Grosvenor</td>
<td>313</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morris</td>
<td>296</td>
<td>Winifred</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goad</td>
<td>296</td>
<td>Grover</td>
<td>248</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maybell</td>
<td>263</td>
<td>Sally</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goodson</td>
<td>324</td>
<td>Grubbs</td>
<td>248</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>Richard W.</td>
<td>234</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gordin</td>
<td></td>
<td>Grymes</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>9, 11, 12</td>
<td>Charles</td>
<td>312</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goffith</td>
<td></td>
<td>Lucy</td>
<td>312</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roscoe Connklin</td>
<td>324</td>
<td>Gurley, Jr.</td>
<td>346</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tony</td>
<td>58</td>
<td>George</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goodson</td>
<td>322</td>
<td>Hadley</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caroline</td>
<td></td>
<td>Ambrose</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christian</td>
<td>244</td>
<td>Haines</td>
<td>237</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel</td>
<td>238</td>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H. H.</td>
<td>147</td>
<td>Haley</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry</td>
<td>134, 141, 150, 157, 165</td>
<td>Amelia</td>
<td>271</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Margaret</td>
<td>246, 247, 260</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Page References</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hall</td>
<td>14, 336, 351, 357, 360, 361</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beulah D.</td>
<td>247</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Halley</td>
<td>336</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hallie</td>
<td>361</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hamilton</td>
<td>213</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tom</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hamlin</td>
<td>300</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hamm</td>
<td>221</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hamor</td>
<td>219</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Captain Ralph</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
<td>219</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hamton</td>
<td>222</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hanby</td>
<td>233</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nancy</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harrel</td>
<td>16</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lucretia</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harrell</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charlotte</td>
<td>21</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Emily</td>
<td>21</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>21</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rebekah</td>
<td>21</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ruben</td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William</td>
<td>21</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harris</td>
<td>272</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arthur</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward</td>
<td>334</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
<td>229</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eva</td>
<td>247</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>230</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hart</td>
<td>113, 136, 139</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Susanna</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harvey</td>
<td>353</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anne</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hassell</td>
<td>251</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walter</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hastings</td>
<td>190</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lula</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hasty</td>
<td>372</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin</td>
<td>370</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hatcher</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amos</td>
<td>351</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hathorn Jnr.</td>
<td>232</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin</td>
<td>222</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>179</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hawkins</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin</td>
<td>180, 184, 187, 197</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>179</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haywood</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>291</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nancy</td>
<td>291, 295</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haywood</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colonel</td>
<td>335</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Head</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frances</td>
<td>288</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hearn</td>
<td>286</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James</td>
<td>286</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Height</td>
<td>362</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barbara</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henderson</td>
<td>187</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A. V.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amy</td>
<td>197</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andrew J.</td>
<td>179</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ann</td>
<td>179</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ann Adna</td>
<td>180</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anne</td>
<td>177</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ardelia Elbetha</td>
<td>184, 187</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ardenia</td>
<td>184</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin Loney</td>
<td>184</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin Ray</td>
<td>191, 194, 198</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Berlie</td>
<td>190</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bettie</td>
<td>181</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Canada</td>
<td>178</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles</td>
<td>177, 178, 179</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clarinda</td>
<td>179</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cynthia C.</td>
<td>179</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dixie</td>
<td>187</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Don W.</td>
<td>193</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Donald A.</td>
<td>187</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E. Nathan</td>
<td>178, 179, 180</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ednie V.</td>
<td>193</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elbert</td>
<td>66</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elbert Franklin</td>
<td>49, 191, 195, 199</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
<td>178, 179, 181, 184, 192</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Emma J.</td>
<td>194, 199</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frances</td>
<td>175, 176, 178, 184, 196</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G. H.</td>
<td>181</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George</td>
<td>175</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Thomas</td>
<td>192</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Georgia</td>
<td>184, 188</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry</td>
<td>179</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Homer</td>
<td>197</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isabella</td>
<td>179</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. T.</td>
<td>181</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James</td>
<td>175, 178</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James M.</td>
<td>179, 180</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Washington</td>
<td>180, 184, 196</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Janice</td>
<td>195</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jennie</td>
<td>196, 289</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jennie E.</td>
<td>184</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jimmie</td>
<td>184</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>177, 178</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Jackson</td>
<td>180, 184, 187, 197</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Thomas</td>
<td>184, 188, 190, 205</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jonathan</td>
<td>179</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Katie</td>
<td>194</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L. B.</td>
<td>181</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laretta Abigail</td>
<td>184</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laretta</td>
<td>188</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LaVern</td>
<td>194</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lillian L.</td>
<td>197</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Sarah Thomas 145, 149, 150, 151
Hooper Rubye 197
Horn Thomas 348
Hosack D. W. 120
Hoskins John 108
Hotchkiss C. W. 100
Houldstone John 108
Howard James 204
Howel Stephen 222
Howell William 327, 328, 329
Hubach Otto E. 57
Hubbs F. V. 57
Hudson D. P. 317
Huggins Jane 353, 363
Huggon George 363
Humphreys Richard 133
Humphreys Martha 112
Hunt Ann 131, 164, 166
Elizabeth 166, 167, 285
James 141, 164, 165, 166, 167, 331
John 167
Lloyd Jones 114
Mapey 114
Mary 166, 361
Hunter Cordal 21
Eliza 331
Margaret Elizabeth 285
Mary 361
Polly 359
Rebecca 23
Hurt James 223
John L. 233
Hutchings Captain 287
Hutchins Thomas 353
Hutchinson Maggie 46, 181
Hutson T. J. 194

Ing Jacob 337, 339
Ingold John 208
Irby Abraham 305, 306
Amey 305, 306
Anne 306
Anthony 302, 304
Charles 304
David 305
Douglas 304
Edmund 302, 304
Elizabeth 304, 305
Francis 234, 305, 306
Jane 302, 307
John 302, 303, 304
Joshua 302, 303, 304
Martha 305
Mary 302, 304, 306
Penelope 304
Peter 303, 304, 305, 306
Prudence 306
Rebecca 306
Samuel 305, 306
Sarah 304
William 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306
William R. 306
Wilmoth 242, 302
Wilmouth 234, 238, 243, 245, 246, 306, 307
Zachariah 305
Irby, Jr. William 302
Irby, SR. Doctor William 302
Irwin William 287
Isbell Pendleton 177
Isblo Pennell 177
Ivy Henry 334
Ruth 334

Jackson A. 296
Andrew 265, 266
Anne 362
David C. 287
Elizabeth J. 242
James Ernest 196
Josephine Eliza 242
Mathenea 286
James
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Robert</td>
<td>238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jarman</td>
<td>235</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>234</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jennings</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edmund</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
<td>312</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frances</td>
<td>312</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Honorable Edmund</td>
<td>310</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>312</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Margaret</td>
<td>310</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johns</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Russell</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johnson</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agnes</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gerald</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maria</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Markis</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mo</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rosemary</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willm</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johnston</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joiner</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jerusha</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jully</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unity</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jones</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abraham</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Albridgeton</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ann</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anna</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anne</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E. H.</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward H.</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jon</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jones, Sr.</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jordan</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary M</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mourning</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joyner</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anne</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bridgman</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jubb</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kay, Snr</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

La Grand

Lace

Lamb

Lamour

Donn

Landers

Pheobe

Susanah

Lao

Stanley

Lauber

Billie

Laurie

Johannes

Lawson

Williams

Le Grand

Jane

John

Ledsinger

Arminda Catherine

Lee

Colonel Richard

General

Joseph

Wm

Keatts

Mary

Keck

Hannah

Keif

Delilah Ann

Keith

Nancy

Kenna

John

Kimbro

Levi

King

Dathyl

King George

6, 264, 267

Kirby

Fanny

Knight

James

Koogan

Hugh (Schlegel)

Philip Daniel

Sean Michael

Kordic

Nickolas

Kuhl

Susanne

172

248

127

36

234, 306

306

234

234

306

306

306

234

262

127

36

306

248

313

229

126

102

211

9

197

213

212

102

6

14

11

352

379

346

362

5

328

6, 264, 267

213

212

102

172

247

197

9

213

212

102

6

14

11

352

379

346

362

5

328

6, 264, 267
Lieutenant Colonel Henry 312
Major General Henry 312
Margaret 82
Own Eugene 82
Robert E. 229, 312
Legate
Mary Jane 246
Levick
Richard 116
Levis
Hannah 157
Lewellen
Capt. Dan 301
Lewis
Elizabeth 109, 130
Roger 367
Samuel 149
Wm 360
Lightfoot
Philip 313
Thomas 158
Linn
Jo White 354, 356, 362, 366, 367, 376
Lippard
Elizabeth Cruse 261
Littie
Rebecca 329
Lloyd
Hannah 133
Hugh 132, 133
Richard 146
Lobs
Benjamin 133
Lockhart
Deila 251
Lockman
Lucy 251
Lonas
Henry 289
Long
Betty 336
Lord Granville 335, 356
Lowrey
Mary 126
Ludson
Elizabeth 302, 305
Lugg
Britton 382
Lusk
Elizabeth 229
Lydia
Katherine 288
Lynch
Charles 223
Major W. B. 264
Thomas 113, 270

MacDonald
BARNES-RALPH SEASONS GONE BY – COLONIAL AMERICA TO 2000

Mc Cullock
Jeremiah 235 John Pinckey 197

Mc Cullough
Charles Edward 107 Luther Elvis 197
Jeremiah 107 Mancil T. 197
Cunningham 106 Mary Frances 188,197
Ella 107 Willie 181
Eva 106 William Adney 196
Helen 85, 102, 107 
Hugh 119, 121 Meares
James 106 William S. 359
John 106 Meredith 152
Margaret 107 Meredith, Jr. 155
Marshall 107 David 155
Mary E. 106 Mer
Robert 102, 107 Benjamin 336
Robert Hugh 106, 107, 121 Meriwether
Samuel A. 106 Elizabeth 220
William 106 Merrell
Mc Dade
Drucilla 19 Edward 187
Drusilla 20 Viola 181
John 20 Merrick 134
John James 20 Letitia 134
Nancy A. 20 Merrill 184
Polly 20 Ben 184
Selany 20 Richard 184
William 20 Micheam
McDaniel
Blanch 47 Elizabeth 273
Easter Ann 250, 263 Miles
Lean 44 Mary L. 125
Mc Donald
Alexander 179 Miller 312
Dennis 75, 78, 87 William 312
Dennis Patrick 71, 75 Milliken 201
Michele 63, 69, 76, 77 Mildred Robertson 308
William Harry 83 Miss Portis 308
Mc Elyea
Bertha Alva 251 Mitchel 304
McGavock
Jacob 237 Henry 304
McKenney
Barnaby 6 Moberly 122
Me Kenzie
Gerald 52 James DuBose 122
John Malcom 207 Moicke
L. Ramah Gilbert 261 Elizabeth 303
William L. 318 Montgomery
Me Laughlin
Nora 84 Edy 178
Me Lean 48 Moody 122
Morgan
Me Millian
John 119 Bertha 122
Captain Francis 367
General Daniel 230
Morris
Mc Murrey
Walter Raymond 261 Theophilus 152
Morris
Mc Swain
Cora Lee 196 David 133
G. A. 181 John 150
George 184 Martin 272
George Atlas 197 Morris, Jr. 150
James Tell 196 John (JM) 6
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page No.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Morrison</td>
<td>177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
<td>241</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harriet</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John L.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morton</td>
<td>184, 196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Delphia</td>
<td>291</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pegge</td>
<td>291</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moser</td>
<td>208</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frederick</td>
<td>208</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moss</td>
<td>102, 320</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mowry</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ellen O'Hara</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mullians</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mullins</td>
<td>209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John W C</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Murty</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mildred</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mustain</td>
<td>306</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patsey</td>
<td>236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shadrack</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Myrick</td>
<td>197</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Annie Margaret</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Naderer</td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Joseph</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nance</td>
<td>273, 276</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nancy Matilda</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nease</td>
<td>211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neely</td>
<td>209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clement</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Newett</td>
<td>345</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Newsom</td>
<td>336</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaac</td>
<td>346</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Newson</td>
<td>336</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Molley</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Newsum</td>
<td>337</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marey</td>
<td>346</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mildred</td>
<td>341</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm WW</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nichols</td>
<td>213, 322</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicholson</td>
<td>209, 211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Archibald</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eliza</td>
<td>362</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
<td>209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicks</td>
<td>259</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anne Kellam</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nickson</td>
<td>368</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nixon</td>
<td>206, 207</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martha</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Noate</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary Ann</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nobles</td>
<td>321</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary Jane</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nolleboy</td>
<td>351</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hardy</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Josiah</td>
<td>350</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Norwood</td>
<td>270</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eliza Alves</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martha</td>
<td>243</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William</td>
<td>296</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nye</td>
<td>180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nathan</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O'Brien</td>
<td>263</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oakford</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary Ann</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard</td>
<td>111, 117, 121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oakley</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harmon</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oelldenberger</td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Emilie</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ogburn</td>
<td>330</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicholas</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ogden</td>
<td>108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ola</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eugene</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gene</td>
<td>69, 200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One</td>
<td>204</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Owen</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah Elizabeth</td>
<td>247, 261</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Owens</td>
<td>289, 290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nancy</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Palmer</td>
<td>378</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edmond</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edmund</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Susannah</td>
<td>232</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Palvadore</td>
<td>211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Parker</td>
<td>222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benajah</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frances</td>
<td>210</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jo 142, 150</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jo 146, 153, 159</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Judith</td>
<td>220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Parson</td>
<td>373</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Parsons</td>
<td>373</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amiger</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Paschall
John 131
Mary 136
Rebecca E. 197

Patton
David 106

Payne
Betty Erin 123

Pearce
Easter 206
Henry 206
Jesse 206
Thomas 206
William 206
William H. 206
William M. 206

Pearson
Ann 133
Anne 137
Anne Bevan 138
Benj. 159
Benjamin 130, 131, 134, 135, 138, 158
Bevan 138
Charles 138
David 133
Elizabeth 134, 136
George 133, 134, 135, 138
Hannah 109, 110, 112, 131, 132, 133, 134, 137, 138
Henry 136
Isaac 135
Isaac 130, 131, 135, 136
James 113, 118, 133, 136, 139
James Hart 137
Jane 113, 118, 137, 139
Job 135
John 111, 130, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 146, 148
John B. 138
John Blunston 138
Johnson 119, 120
Jonathan 134, 135
Joseph 130, 135, 147
Joshua 130, 136
Lawrence 130
Lydia 136
Margaret 135, 138
Margaret 134
Martha 135, 136
Martha Bazilian 137
Mary 133, 135, 136
Nathan 136
Rebecca 111, 134, 135
Samuel 130, 135
Sarah 111, 133, 134, 136
Susanna 130, 137
Susannah 133, 136
Thomas 109, 113, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 136, 137, 138, 145, 149, 164
Thomas Hart 137
William 136
Pecho
Phebe 157
Peden
Elizabeth 353, 354, 355, 363, 364
James 353, 363
Peele
Jesse 348
Peery
Bruce Y. 263
Penn
William 108, 114, 119, 140, 157
Pennell
Sidney 114
Pennington
Frances Margaret 123
Perkins
Angelica Ann 317
Dorthy 38
Gilica Angeline 27
Temple 234
Peter
Thomas 328
Phipp
Samuel 152
Pierce
A. Ray 196
Anna Belle 207
Billy 206
Frederick 206
Grace 201
Henry Franklin 207
Henry Nixon 206
James Owens 196
Jennie 181
Jennie Henderson 196
Joe 181
Jordan Masting 206
Joseph 196, 207
Joseph Edward 196
Loucetty Ellen 207
Luther 50
Margaret Elizabeth 205, 207, 324
Nancy 27, 206
Nancy Caroline 207
Opal 261
Paul A. 196
Rice Bolton 358
Richard 196, 206
Ruth 196
W. M. 318
William David 207
William David 207
William M. 206, 207
William Richard 196
Piersson
John 140
Lovonia Paralee 322
Pigg
Ann 222
Hezekiah Ford 222
John 222
Paul 222
BARNES-RALPH SEASONS GONE BY – COLONIAL AMERICA TO 2000

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Pike</td>
<td>216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Susan</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pitt</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pittman</td>
<td>338</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polen</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pollock</td>
<td>213, 214</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pond</td>
<td>365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martha</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard</td>
<td>365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pope</td>
<td>338</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kindred C. Sampson</td>
<td>347</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Susan</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Porte Sr.</td>
<td>378</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Porteous</td>
<td>312</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colonel Robert</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Potter</td>
<td>157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Powell</td>
<td>272</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rebecca</td>
<td>338</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Powers</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles</td>
<td>370, 373, 374</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel</td>
<td>373, 374</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
<td>373, 374</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martha</td>
<td>365, 370, 372, 374</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Presson</td>
<td>324</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caz</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel</td>
<td>370</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Price</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elmore E.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vera</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pryse</td>
<td>299, 300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hoel</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pszonowsky</td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rhonda Barnes</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pyland</td>
<td>358</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caroline</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert</td>
<td>358</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rackley</td>
<td>337, 351, 359</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Timothy</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rafaelz</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kasia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raineri</td>
<td>76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christian Matthew</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conner Augustin</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matthew Joseph</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ralph</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ann</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles C.</td>
<td>83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Duoyne</td>
<td>67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Duoyne Dale</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Helen</td>
<td>83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph F.</td>
<td>82, 84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Frances</td>
<td>83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lillian G.</td>
<td>83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Margaret</td>
<td>82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marguerite A.</td>
<td>83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marshall David</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martin</td>
<td>82, 84, 85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martin E.</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martin Edward</td>
<td>83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>83, 85, 86, 89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary Ellen</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matthew</td>
<td>84, 86, 89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matthew James</td>
<td>85, 105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patricia Corine</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thelma</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thelma Mary</td>
<td>65, 67, 86, 89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>82, 84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William S.</td>
<td>83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ranaldi</td>
<td>102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sue</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Randall</td>
<td>312</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Josias</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Randolph</td>
<td>302</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Captain William</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raper</td>
<td>267</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles L.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rayburg</td>
<td>272</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Read</td>
<td>309</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colonel Clement</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reading</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lurany</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reece</td>
<td>156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hannah</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lewis</td>
<td>156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reed</td>
<td>286</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert D.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Remley</td>
<td>91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reno</td>
<td>234</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary Ellen</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reynolds</td>
<td>138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard</td>
<td>363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah</td>
<td>138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rhoads</td>
<td>163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adam</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Katherine</td>
<td>157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rhodes</td>
<td>188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David Benjamin</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Katherine</td>
<td>159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Margaret</td>
<td>188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mitchell Riley</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

405
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page Numbers</th>
<th>Page Numbers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Osa Elva</td>
<td>188, 197</td>
<td>Reverend John Clinton 323</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William</td>
<td>188</td>
<td>Rowe Sandy 87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Henderson</td>
<td>188</td>
<td>Rowland William 288</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ricks</td>
<td></td>
<td>Royster John 299</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abraham</td>
<td>351</td>
<td>Ruddick Widdow 340</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mourning Willie</td>
<td>361</td>
<td>Rudolph Jacob 132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willie</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>Rudolph John 134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Riggan Ann</td>
<td>354</td>
<td>Ruffin Robt 341</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rigly Szla Ann</td>
<td>119</td>
<td>Ruminon John 317</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ring Ann George</td>
<td>115</td>
<td>Rushin Matthew 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roach Chevillette Eliza</td>
<td>284</td>
<td>Rushing Jeff 181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roads Adam</td>
<td>157</td>
<td>Russell Lucy 334</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roads John</td>
<td>157</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roberson John</td>
<td>229</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary Ann Thomas</td>
<td>198, 226</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W. E. Wade</td>
<td>198</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roberts Gerrand</td>
<td>374</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Samuel</td>
<td>292, 295</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robertson Ann</td>
<td>205</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edw F. Emerson</td>
<td>205</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George W. Howard Virgil James</td>
<td>204</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James A. James W. Lenard</td>
<td>204</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mariettaromise</td>
<td>204</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary Ann</td>
<td>188, 205</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thaddeus</td>
<td>204</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thelma</td>
<td>201</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Everett</td>
<td>205, 207, 324</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walon E. William</td>
<td>36</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William C. William E. Zachariah</td>
<td>205</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robison Nancy Lou</td>
<td>324</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roney Burt</td>
<td>59</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rooney Margaret</td>
<td>82</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ross Angie Wade Clyde</td>
<td>262, 323</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dorothey</td>
<td>201</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saling</td>
<td></td>
<td>Sanders Caroline 188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sandeford</td>
<td></td>
<td>Charlie Frank 188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Dona 188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Edward 188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>George A. 181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Golden 188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>J. R. 181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>J. Rufus 188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Jessie Lee 188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Johnnie Thelma 188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Nellie Mae 188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Paul 188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Sandey 84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Thomas Roy 85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>William 84, 85</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

406
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page(s)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Saunders</td>
<td>181, 181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sayler</td>
<td>317</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scarbrough</td>
<td>180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Schatz</td>
<td>Erma K.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Schell</td>
<td>Elias</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Schoening</td>
<td>Andrew</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scott</td>
<td>Robert</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seaford</td>
<td>Richard</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seay</td>
<td>Jacob</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sellers</td>
<td>John</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Nathan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Samuel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Serrill</td>
<td>Alice</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Alice Kate</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ann</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Anna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Anna Fiorella</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Annie Margaret</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Benjamin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Charles</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Charles Oakford</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>David W.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Dwight Moody</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Elizabeth Wilson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ellen B.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ellen Bernard</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ernest Zuch</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Esther</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Frances</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>George</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>George</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>George Cobb</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>George Douglas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>George Edward</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>George Leiper</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Hannah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Hannah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Hannah Pennell</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Hannah S.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Harry Gober</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Henry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Henry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Henry Douglas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Henry Hess</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaac</td>
<td>108, 110, 119, 120, 121, 129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaac Starr</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob</td>
<td>108, 109, 110, 112, 114, 131, 132, 138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob De Hart</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob S.</td>
<td>113, 114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James</td>
<td>108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 116, 118, 125, 139, 155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James M.</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jane</td>
<td>108, 116, 120, 125, 155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jane Peterson</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jennie Pearson</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jessie May</td>
<td>122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>108, 109, 110, 112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Burtus</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Gordon</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John H.</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Patrick</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Oakford</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Julian De Hart</td>
<td>122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Julius Pratt</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kate Willis</td>
<td>116, 120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marie Elizabeth</td>
<td>122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marth Ash</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martha Jane</td>
<td>116, 120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>102, 107, 108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary D.</td>
<td>107, 120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary L.</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary P.</td>
<td>113, 114, 118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maude Jesmine</td>
<td>122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morris</td>
<td>119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morris C.</td>
<td>122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morris Shaller</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muta Catherine</td>
<td>122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pearson</td>
<td>110, 113, 115, 118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rachel</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rebecca H.</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Oakford</td>
<td>117, 121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Rugeley</td>
<td>123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel Paxton</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah</td>
<td>111, 116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah Elizabeth</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sidney Temple</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Susan</td>
<td>113, 118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Theodore Burtus</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>110, 114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Ash</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas D.</td>
<td>114, 116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas S.</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W. B.</td>
<td>123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William D. A.</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William D. H.</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William P.</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William W.</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Setherfield</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reuben</td>
<td>272</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Severs</td>
<td>James</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sexton</td>
<td>Jesse</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>-------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sharp</td>
<td>208</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sharpe</td>
<td>208</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shattorley</td>
<td>271</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michael</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shaw</td>
<td>264, 265</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William S.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shelton</td>
<td>235</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Capt. Tunstall</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crispin</td>
<td>305</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joel</td>
<td>305</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shepard</td>
<td>370</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alphia Banisher</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shoffner</td>
<td>215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fredrick</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George</td>
<td>216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Magdalena</td>
<td>216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martin</td>
<td>216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michael</td>
<td>215, 216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter L.</td>
<td>216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shofner</td>
<td>208</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Magdalena</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michael</td>
<td>208, 215, 216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shutter</td>
<td>197</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Joseph</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Simmonds</td>
<td>168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hart</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Simmons</td>
<td>355</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benja</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cha</td>
<td>355</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>355</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas M.</td>
<td>320</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sims</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amarrandy</td>
<td>289</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Belle</td>
<td>290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charley</td>
<td>290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dora</td>
<td>290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dovie</td>
<td>290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eli</td>
<td>284, 286, 287</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George</td>
<td>290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isabella</td>
<td>279, 280, 284, 287</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James</td>
<td>284, 285, 289</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jane</td>
<td>284</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>286</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John F.</td>
<td>289</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John J.</td>
<td>289</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Singleton</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Josephine</td>
<td>284</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Margaret</td>
<td>279, 287</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marshall</td>
<td>290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary F.</td>
<td>289</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matthew</td>
<td>284, 286, 287, 289</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matthew E.</td>
<td>289</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mattie</td>
<td>290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nancy L.</td>
<td>289</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nannie</td>
<td>290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Parthena</td>
<td>287, 289</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rimdy</td>
<td>289</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert</td>
<td>290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stephen</td>
<td>289</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Susanna</td>
<td>285</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Susannah</td>
<td>284</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Susie</td>
<td>289</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>289</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Will</td>
<td>290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William</td>
<td>284, 286, 287</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William G.</td>
<td>284, 285</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Gilmore</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Simms, Jr.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Gilmore</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Simpson</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry</td>
<td>187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sims</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amaranda Jane</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andrew Jefferson</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clarissa Jane</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eli</td>
<td>285, 287, 288, 290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eli Parker</td>
<td>288</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis Marion</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hannah</td>
<td>288</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harriet</td>
<td>288</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Helen L.</td>
<td>288</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James</td>
<td>288</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jean</td>
<td>289</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Margaret</td>
<td>271</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oliver Hazard Perry</td>
<td>288</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah (Sally) Ann</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Gilmore</td>
<td>284, 285, 288, 290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Singleton</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harriet Ann Augusta</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert</td>
<td>222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skinner</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicholas</td>
<td>10, 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel</td>
<td>10, 11, 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Slingsby</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anna Jane</td>
<td>266, 270, 273</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>267</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smith</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alma C.</td>
<td>262</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis A.</td>
<td>297</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>159, 239, 240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marg A.</td>
<td>240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>348</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sam</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stella</td>
<td>239, 240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Victoria</td>
<td>239, 240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vincent Oliver</td>
<td>239, 240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smoot</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. T.</td>
<td>180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Snow</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah E.</td>
<td>212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Soins</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>336</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Soothe</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Able</td>
<td>272</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Southal</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rebecca</td>
<td>362</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spann</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Jenkins</td>
<td>212</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

408
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Spitzig Margaret A.</td>
<td>83</td>
<td>Sutton Ann</td>
<td>313</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spivey Francis</td>
<td>357</td>
<td>Swanson Samuel</td>
<td>239,240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spivey Alexander</td>
<td>9, 311, 353</td>
<td>Swayne Mary</td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stackhouse Deborah</td>
<td>112</td>
<td>Sweney Ruth</td>
<td>365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stagner Christian</td>
<td>250</td>
<td>Syall Jeremiah</td>
<td>373</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stanfield Robert</td>
<td>291</td>
<td>Sykes Mary</td>
<td>354</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Starke William</td>
<td>304</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Starr Rachael</td>
<td>115,118</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Statton Alice</td>
<td>172</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Steadman Joseph</td>
<td>157</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Steele Thomas</td>
<td>209</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stephens Ann</td>
<td>177</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stephens General</td>
<td>230</td>
<td>Stephens Rev. Isaiah</td>
<td>177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stephens Abraham</td>
<td>353</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stewart Robert</td>
<td>152</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stockdale Addie Clement</td>
<td>250</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stockdale Buster</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stockdale Clarence</td>
<td>52, 260</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stockdale Frank</td>
<td>250</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stockdale John Frank</td>
<td>249</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stockdale Lou</td>
<td>190</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stockdale Sarah Frances</td>
<td>259</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stockdale Thomas J.</td>
<td>321</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stockdale W. S.</td>
<td>250</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stoever Rev. John Casper</td>
<td>127</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stricklin Joseph (J)</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strobel John</td>
<td>78</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stroh Charles Benjamin</td>
<td>262</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stroh Charles Risdon</td>
<td>262</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stroh Ethel Marguerite</td>
<td>262</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stroud Richard</td>
<td>204</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Summerril Sarah</td>
<td>7, 8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Summers John</td>
<td>187</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sunzera Delores</td>
<td>58</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th></th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Tabb Thomas</td>
<td>222</td>
<td>Tanner John</td>
<td>10, 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taylor Allen</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>Taylor Christopher</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Taylor Doyle Herman</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Taylor George</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Taylor Jane A.</td>
<td>233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Taylor Kinchen</td>
<td>337</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Taylor Robert</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Taylor Shirley</td>
<td>69, 71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Taylor Temperence</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Taylor Thomas</td>
<td>150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Taylor William</td>
<td>313</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Templeton John Anderson</td>
<td>288</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Terrell Timo.</td>
<td>331</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Terrell Timothy</td>
<td>16, 331, 351</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Terrill Temperance</td>
<td>16</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Terrill Timothy</td>
<td>16, 331, 351</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Daniel</td>
<td>208</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas David</td>
<td>149, 150</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas David</td>
<td>149, 150</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Henry</td>
<td>208</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Lewis</td>
<td>223</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Sarah</td>
<td>350</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thompson Katherine</td>
<td>340</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thompson Lydia Jane</td>
<td>212</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thompson Samuel</td>
<td>334, 340</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thompson William</td>
<td>340</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>three</td>
<td>204</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thresher Robert</td>
<td>376</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tierney Edward L.</td>
<td>84</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

409
Tiler
  William  376
Tomer
  Constant  369, 370
  Hope  369
Tomkins
  John  368
Tompkins
  Anne  368, 369, 371
  Bennett  369
  Edith  368
  Elizabeth  369, 371
  Frances  369, 371
  Hannah  367, 368, 369
  Humphrey  367, 368, 369, 376
  Humphry  367
  James  371
  John  369
  Lazarus  371
  Martha  370, 374
  Mary  358, 365, 366, 368, 369, 370, 372
  Samuel  365, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 374, 375
  Samuel Tomer  370
  Sarah  369, 371
  William  368, 369
Toomer
  Ann  370
Townsend
  Bob  287
  Jimmy  285
  Rachel  287, 288, 290
Trabue
  Charles  210
  Edward  210
Trevilian
  Elizabeth  375
  Mary  369, 375
  Samuel  375
  Sarah  369, 370, 375
Troup
  John  84
  Mabel  84
Tunstall
  Will  305
Turner
  Abraham  367, 376
  Hannah Bennett  367
  Joshua  353
  Joshua  378
Turner, Jr.
  Joshua  378
Turpin
  Mary  246, 249

Van Cleave
  Sarah J.  243
Van Huss
  Noah  322
Vanderheyden
  Ariana  312
Vaughan
  John  177
  Opal  56
Vaughn
  Arie W.  38
  Debby Jane  204
  Dorothy Jean  38
  Julie  323
  Opal  37, 44
Vick
  Achsah  348
  Arthur  347
  Asael  21, 348, 349
  Benjamin  347, 348, 349
  Burton Anderson  352
  Charity  349, 350
  Christian  352
  Cielia  348
  Cloe  352
  Eli  349
  Elijah  350
  Eliza  331
  Elizabeth  20, 332, 351, 359, 361, 362
  George  345
  Henry  21, 332, 348, 350, 351, 352, 359, 362
  Jacob  346
  James  351
  Joel  350
  John  345, 348, 349, 350
  Joseph  345, 347, 350, 351
  Joseph A.  351
  Joshua  347
  Josiah  346, 347, 350
  Lemuel  350
  Lewis  348
  Lucy  345
  Martha  331, 332
  Mary  347, 348, 349, 350
  Mary Malvina  349
  Matthew  345, 350, 352
  Michel  21, 351, 352
  Michele  348
  Nancy  348, 351
  Nathan  23, 347, 348, 352
  Orpaline  350
  Patience  348, 350
  Patty  346, 347
  Piety  346
  Polly  351, 352
  Priscilla  349
  Richard  345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 352, 356
  Robert  345, 347
Sally 352
Samuel 347
Sophia Westray 350
Tabitha 348
Temperance 20, 351
Temperance 351
William 345, 346, 347, 352
Wilson 348, 350
Vick, Sr. John 350
Vietheim Sophia Catherina 127
Vogtman Mary Elizabeth 121, 122
Vowell Lewis 272
Washington 272

W

Wade Charles Fletcher 323
Frances 368
Henry 323
Isaac Dairyberry 323
James Farras 323
Martha Angelica 323
Mary Ann (Minnie) 323
Rufus Franklin 323
William Malcolm 323

Wagner M. M. 189
Walter J. 262

Walker Ann 184, 228, 229
Boldin 331, 332
Dovie 187
James 331, 332
John Quitman 197
Rebekah 331

Walter Eva 127

Ward Dr. David C. 241
Joanthan 290
Temperance 204

Warden Nettie Louise 192

Warmack Berta 263

Warner Ann 138

Warren Gerard 299

Washington Arthur 7, 8
Elizabeth 6
George 9, 111, 233, 234
Richard 6, 7, 9
Waters

John 298
Mitchel 44
Wathall 229
Nancy 229
William 289
Watkins
Frances D. 22, 23
John 21, 330, 351, 358, 362
Joseph W. 368
Watts
Edmond 379
John 232
Webster
James R. N. 232
Weeks Riley 204
Wells
Absalom 358
Sallie Ann 23
Solomon 358
Wester William 351
Westray Samuel 348
Turner P. 15, 22
William 22, 23
Wheatly
Jonas Barnes 11
Wheelhouse
Richard 340
Whitehead
Arth 346, 356, 358
Benjamin 357
Elizabeth 349
Jacob 335
Martha 350
Mary 357
Patience 346
Rehab 350
William 331
Whiteman
Bethany 289
James 289
William 288, 289

Whitenton Richard 335

Whitfield
Eli 349
Hardy G. 349
Jacob 297
William 336
Whittle
Malissa Doe 250
Maranda Cordelia 207
Tishie 320
Whittier Jane 272

411
Whittington
  Ann  334
  Whittle
  Thomas  157
Wickersham
  Ann B.  115
Wiggins
  DeWilda  336, 338
Wiley
  Elizabeth  286, 287, 289
Wilfong
  Anna Maria  127
  Catherine  128
  Christiana  129
  David  127, 128
  Deborah  129
  Edmond  129
  Elizabeth  126, 127, 128
  Elizabeth Catherina  127
  Ellen  129
  George Michael  127
  George Michael  126
  Hannah  119, 126, 128
  Henry  129
  Isaac Newton  128
  Jacob  128
Johannes  126
Johannes Sebastian  126, 127
John  126, 127, 128
John K.  128
Joseph  129
Magdalena  126
Margaret  128
Maria Barbara  127
Maria Margaretha  127
Naomi  129
Peter  126, 127
Rachael  107, 118, 120, 121, 128, 129
Sebastian  126, 127
Susanna Catharine  127
William  128
Wilkins
  Martha J.  120
Wilkinson
  Jon  134
Wilkinson
  John  301
Williams
  Alice Barbara  241
  Cuthbert  301
  Harrison  244
  Mary  155
  Mary Ann  122
Nicholas  6, 7, 8
  Thomas  230
Williamson
  Caroline E.  117
Willis
  Mary  197
Wilson
  David  99, 222
  Elizabeth  285
  Mary  125
  Quintian  42
  Stuart B.  100
Witcher
  Addison  239, 240
  Captain Vincent  239, 240
  William  175
Womack
  Richard  303
  Womarck  291
Wood
  Abraham  141, 145
  Ann  144, 146, 148
  Aubrey  142, 145
  Barbara  144
  Eleanor  141
  Elizabeth  141, 149
  George III, 140, 141, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148,
  149, 150, 151
  Hannah  140, 141, 145, 146, 147, 148, 146
  Harriet  148
  Henry  148
  Jane  147
  John  140, 141, 142, 144, 145, 151, 165, 166
  Jonathan  148
  Joseph  142, 145, 148, 149
  Margaret  148
  Mary  140, 148, 150
  Matthew  149
  Sarah  111, 134, 135, 139, 148
  William  141, 144, 145, 149
  Martha  345
  Woolly  157
  William  157
  Agnes Ann  259, 263
  Dixie Rose  262
  George  303, 304
  John  303
  Joshua  303
  Sarah  303
  Will  300
  Worth  140
  Thomas  328
  Wrenn  328
  James  322
  Wright  184
  Bartley  340
  Betty  242
  Dionisius  242
  Dryden  251
  Mabel Clement  263
  Patered Allen  263
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Year</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ruth Lee</td>
<td>57</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wynne</td>
<td></td>
<td>299, 300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yarbrough</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nancy</td>
<td>245</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Young</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edith A.</td>
<td>260</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yu</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pyong Ae</td>
<td>87</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## SLAVE INDEX

### A

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page(s)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Allen Edmund</td>
<td>295</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frank Sue</td>
<td>295</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charlotte Stanford</td>
<td>295</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arrington John Cabour</td>
<td>354</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah Caesar</td>
<td>355</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tab Bill Pompey</td>
<td>355</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George (boy) Sary</td>
<td>355</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James (boy) Jacob (boy) Tiller</td>
<td>359,363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amy (girl) Charvey (girl) Ned</td>
<td>359,363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sam Tom Abraham Peter Little Sam Old Lary Young Lary Hanner Tiller</td>
<td>359,360</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### B

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page(s)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Barnes Dick (boy)</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hardy Pomp (boy) Lewis (boy) Pat</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jinny (girl) Peter Ben Frank Vilet Mary Ann Susan Fanny</td>
<td>16,17</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### C

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page(s)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Martha Milley Elisha Guilford (boy) Pompey (boy) Jacob Holly Minor Tom Cate Orson Tom Hager Mow Pompey Mehonit John Elizabeth Charlot Crofford Piety</td>
<td>16,17 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clement York Bess Caesar Philis Ned Judy Jemboy Hannah</td>
<td>221,227,231 221,227,231 221,228,232</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gin Davey Peter Sarah Ben Lucy Tamor Robert Jude Jenny Tanner Joshua Jim Daniel Old Caesar Temp Ned Old Philis Jean</td>
<td>221 221 221 221 222 222 223 223 227 227 227 227 227 227 227 227 228 228 228 228 228</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
BARNES-RALPH SEASONS GONE BY – COLONIAL AMERICA TO 2000

Cate 228
James 228
Hannah 228
Young Phillis 228
Sam 229
Ben 229
Young Caesar 229
Lucy 229
Sarah 229
Phil 229
Luse 229
Israel 231
Vilate 231
Dave 231
Rose 231
Julas 231
Harry 231
Fillis 231
Barbery 231
Moll 231
Mill 231
Dinah 231
Fan 231
Bill 231
Alse 231
Philip 231
Silve 231
Ame 231
Jim 231
Bob 227,232
Grace 227
Cloe (girl) 232
Ned (boy) 232
Easter (girl) 232
Jack (boy) 232
Hannah (girl) 232
Joshua (boy) 232
Vilet 235
Selvey 235
Amy (girl) 235
Joshua (boy) 235

Dortch
James 335
Stephen 337
Amy 337
Ned 337
Ben 337
Charlotte 337
Mary 337
Chaney 337
Silas 337

Hines
Babe 327
George 327
Lawrence 327,329
Judy 327,328
Frank 327
Becky 328
Sam 327
Agee 327,328,329
Janey 329
Medal 329
Tomi 329
Tan 329
Lewis 329
Langur 329
Minah 329
Lamuel 329
Archer 329,331
Norwell 329
Bob 329
China 329
Abram 329
Fanny 329
George 329
Nancy 331
Cloe 331
Kate 331
Chany 331
Jacob 331
Marinda 331
Mahaly 331
Isham 331
Sophy Jackson 331
Mary 331

Irby
Bristow 303
Timmy 303
Ned 303
Tony 303
Morear 303
Tom 303
Amy 303
Issac 303
Brista 303
Sue 303
Morear 303
John 305

415
### P

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Powers</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah</td>
<td>373</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### V

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Vick</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hannah</td>
<td>346</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George</td>
<td>348</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peney</td>
<td>348</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Luke</td>
<td>348</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Phil</td>
<td>348</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaac</td>
<td>349</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Esther</td>
<td>349</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charlotte</td>
<td>349</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willie</td>
<td>349</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cheery</td>
<td>349</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chaney</td>
<td>349</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jude</td>
<td>349</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cate</td>
<td>349</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vilett</td>
<td>349</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Easter</td>
<td>349</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charlot</td>
<td>349</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>